

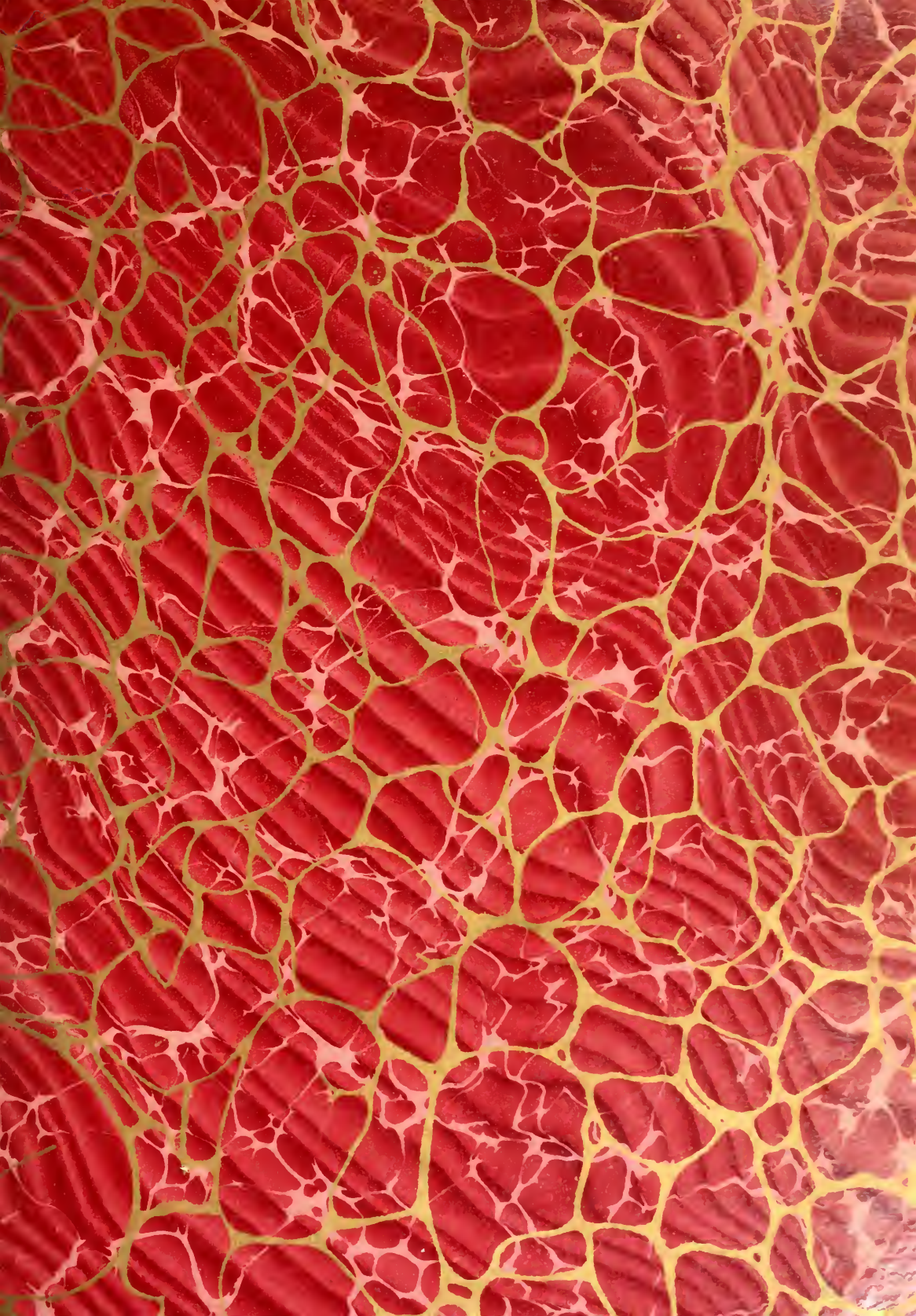




LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
SANTA BARBARA

PRESENTED BY  
MRS. DONALD KELLOGG





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





# THE UNIVERSAL ANTHOLOGY

WITH BIBLIOGRAPHIC ESSAYS

BY

RICHARD GARNETT  
(EDITOR-IN-CHIEF)

LEON VALLÉE  
(FRENCH LITERATURE)

ALOIS BRANDL  
(GERMAN LITERATURE)

AND

PAUL BOURGET  
(French Critical Essays)

ANDREW LANG  
(Nineteenth Century Literature)

EMILE ZOLA  
(French Naturalistic Literature)

HENRY JAMES  
(The Novel)

EDWARD DOWDEN  
(Elizabethan Literature)

MAURICE MAETERLINCK  
(The Modern Drama)

DEAN FARRAR  
(Literature of Religious Criticism)

PASQUALE VILLARI  
(The Italian Renaissance)

E. MELCHIOR DE VOGÜÉ  
(Russian Literature)

BRET HARTE  
(Short Stories)

DONALD G. MITCHELL  
(Collected Literature)

ARMANDO PALACIO VALDES  
(Decadent Literature)

F. BRUNETIERE  
(Modern French Poetry)

EDMUND GOSSE  
(Poetry)

HENRY SMITH WILLIAMS  
(Scientific Literature)

J. P. MAHAFFY  
(Historical Literature)

AINSWORTH R. SPOFFORD  
(American Literature)

WALTER BESANT  
(Historical Novels)

*The Mouseion Edition, in English, of The Universal  
Anthology is limited to one thousand complete sets, of  
which this copy is number.....*







John Pentland Mahaffy



*MOUSEION EDITION*

# THE UNIVERSAL ANTHOLOGY

A COLLECTION OF THE BEST LITERATURE, ANCIENT, MEDIÆVAL AND MODERN,  
WITH BIOGRAPHICAL AND EXPLANATORY NOTES

EDITED BY

RICHARD GARNETT

KEEPER OF PRINTED BOOKS AT THE BRITISH MUSEUM, LONDON, 1851 TO 1895

LEON VALLÉE

LIBRARIAN AT THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE, PARIS, SINCE 1871

ALOIS BRANDL

PROFESSOR OF LITERATURE IN THE IMPERIAL UNIVERSITY OF BERLIN

---

Volume Two

---

PUBLISHED BY

THE CLARKE COMPANY, LIMITED, LONDON  
MERRILL & BAKER, New York      EMILE TERQUEM, PARIS  
BIBLIOTHEK VERLAG, BERLIN

Entered at Stationers' Hall  
London, 1899

Droits de reproduction et de traduction réservés  
Paris, 1899

Alle rechte, insbesondere das der Übersetzung, vorbehalten  
Berlin, 1899

Proprieta Leticaria, Riservatè tutti i diritti  
Rome, 1899

Copyright 1899  
by  
Richard Garnett

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## VOLUME II.

	PAGE
<b>The Literature of History.</b> Introduction by JOHN PENTLAND MAHAFFY.	
Hyperion . . . . .	<i>John Keats</i> . . . . . 21
“When the Hounds of Spring—” . . . . .	<i>A. C. Swinburne</i> . . . . . 29
The Golden Fleece . . . . .	<i>Nathaniel Hawthorne</i> . . . . . 31
Medea’s Love and Vengeance . . . . .	<i>William Morris</i> . . . . . 62
Jason and Medea . . . . .	<i>Euripides</i> . . . . . 77
The Bacchanals . . . . .	<i>John Keats</i> . . . . . 89
Ethics of the Heroic Age . . . . .	<i>W. E. Gladstone</i> . . . . . 93
Life in the Homeric Time . . . . .	<i>J. P. Mahaffy</i> . . . . . 99
The Greek Future Life . . . . .	<i>Pindar</i> . . . . . 113
Opening of the Iliad’s Drama . . . . .	<i>Tr. by Pope</i> . . . . . 115
Death of Hector: Iliad . . . . .	<i>Tr. by W. E. Aytoun</i> . . . . . 131
Priam reclaims Hector’s Body: Iliad . . . . .	<i>Tr. by J. G. Lockhart</i> . . . . . 134
The Sirens, Scylla and Charybdis: Odyssey	<i>Tr. by P. S. Worsley</i> . . . . . 138
Principles of Homeric Translation . . . . .	<i>Matthew Arnold</i> . . . . . 146
Hector, Paris, Helen, Andromache: Iliad . . . . .	<i>Tr. by Chapman</i> . . . . . 170
On First looking into Chapman’s Homer . . . . .	<i>John Keats</i> . . . . . 175
Cassandra . . . . .	<i>Dante Gabriel Rossetti</i> . . . . . 175
Achilles and Helena . . . . .	<i>Walter Savage Landor</i> . . . . . 176
The Tomb of Achilles . . . . .	<i>Lord Byron</i> . . . . . 181
Cenone . . . . .	<i>Alfred Tennyson</i> . . . . . 183
Dialogues of the Dead . . . . .	<i>Lucian</i> . . . . . 190
Pisidicé . . . . .	<i>Andrew Lang</i> . . . . . 193
Greeks and Trojans . . . . .	<i>Shakespeare</i> . . . . . 194
Two Royal Mistresses . . . . .	<i>Mrs. Barbauld</i> . . . . . 213
Battle of the Frogs and Mice . . . . .	<i>Unknown</i> . . . . . 217
No Final Translation of Homer Possible . . . . .	<i>Butcher and Lang</i> . . . . . 229
The Odyssey . . . . .	<i>Andrew Lang</i> . . . . . 232
Calypso: Odyssey . . . . .	<i>Tr. by Butcher and Lang</i> . . . . . 232
Nausicaa: Odyssey . . . . .	<i>Tr. by Butcher and Lang</i> . . . . . 245
Glauco and Circe . . . . .	<i>John Keats</i> . . . . . 274
The Strayed Reveler . . . . .	<i>Matthew Arnold</i> . . . . . 280
Circe’s Palace . . . . .	<i>Nathaniel Hawthorne</i> . . . . . 287
The Longing of Circe . . . . .	<i>Cameron Mann</i> . . . . . 312
Prayer of the Swine to Circe . . . . .	<i>Austin Dobson</i> . . . . . 313
A Fantasia on the Odyssey . . . . .	<i>Ludvig Holberg</i> . . . . . 316
Odysseus in Hades: Odyssey . . . . .	<i>Tr. by P. S. Worsley</i> . . . . . 320
The Women of Homer . . . . .	<i>J. A. Symonds</i> . . . . . 326
Odysseus and Polyphemus: Odyssey . . . . .	<i>Tr. by Butcher and Lang</i> . . . . . 340
Ulysses . . . . .	<i>Alfred Tennyson</i> . . . . . 352

	PAGE
Nature and Man in Greece . . . . <i>Ernst Curtius</i> . . . .	354
Why Rome became Great . . . . <i>Theodor Mommsen</i> . . . .	359
Greece and Rome . . . . <i>P. B. Shelley</i> . . . .	366
Legends of Early Rome . . . . <i>Livy</i> . . . .	368
Virginia . . . . <i>T. B. Macaulay</i> . . . .	387



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

## VOLUME II.

JOHN PENTLAND MAHAFFY . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
	PAGE
A READING FROM HOMER . . . . .	132
CASSANDRA . . . . .	174
CIRCE'S PALACE . . . . .	286
THE ABDUCTION OF HELEN . . . . .	326



## THE LITERATURE OF HISTORY

BY PROFESSOR MAHAFFY

IT is seldom fully appreciated, what a very large share of the world's literature is history of some sort. The primitive savage is probably the only kind of man who takes no interest in it; except it be that the memory of the dead is often carefully obliterated by him, and the names, or even words suggesting the names, of his fathers, tabooed from his speech. But as soon as a spark of civilisation illumines this primitive darkness, men begin to take an interest in other men, not only beyond their own immediate surroundings, but beyond the limits of their own generation. Interest in the past and provision for the future are perhaps the essential mental differences between the civilised man and the savage.

According as this care for the past and the future increases, all literature divides itself into that which concerns the forces of nature and that which concerns the history of man. Almost all the literature of imagination starts from this latter. Epic poems profess to tell the history of heroes. Tragic poems profess to analyse their emotions at some great crisis of their lives. Lyric poems are of interest, chiefly as giving us the history of the poet's soul. Even the modern novel, which is avowedly fictitious, must base itself upon the history of ordinary men, and borrows most of its plots from actual occurrences in their lives. The historical novel is a manifest bridge between the actual occurrences of past time, and the desire to know more of the motives, of the colour, of the character of the actors, than has been handed down in contemporary documents. This kind of novel, if professorial, like the

Egyptian books of Ebers, may approach the tamest record of the facts; if artistic, like those of Walter Scott, it may be almost a work of pure imagination. But the historical interest is always there, and it may be doubted whether the story of any invented being, formally divorced from the annals of known men, will ever excite the keen and permanent interest which the history of such a man as Alexander of Macedon or Napoleon will always command. The mass of fiction which gathered round the name of the former all pretends to be history; the vast libraries of Napoleonic books contain plenty of fiction; but the fiction is of little interest in comparison with the real history of that wonderful life.

As history in the widest sense therefore embraces the greater part of literature, we must here confine ourselves to what is strictly such—the efforts made by many writers in many nations for the last 3000 years either to ascertain the history of men who lived before them, who live away from them, or else to give us a picture of the society in which they themselves have lived.

So long as the belief in a golden age, in a heroic past, dominated the imagination of men, so long both epic poems and annals were occupied with the uncertain and legendary past. The history of Herodotus is justly regarded as the masterpiece in a new line, the attempt to narrate a great struggle which was still in the memory of old men, and also to show how the earlier conditions of Greece and of Asia led up to this struggle. And here for the first time the literary side of such a work was made important in contrast to the dry annals or mere enumeration of events, which was the earlier method of escaping from the fables of the romancers into the domain of real facts. The antagonism to the ornamental or poetical treatment was too strong in these annals. Sober men then made the mistake which sober men do now; they imagined that if we could only ascertain the bare facts, we should have before us the true history of the past. Such a notion is chimerical; unless we have living men reproduced with their passions and the logic of their feeling, we have no real human history. The historical novel gives us a far closer approximation to the whole truth than the chronological table. Hence the genius of Herodotus,

like the genius of the Old Testament historians, hit upon the great truth that every worthy portrait is a character-portrait, and that the perfection of such a portrait depends as much upon the painter as upon the subject of the painting. Herodotus' individual men and women, nay, his individual city-states, live in our imagination. He has done most of all men to make the history of Greece a subject of eternal interest. Plutarch is his only rival in this respect. Had these two authors been lost, the educated public in all the European nations would long since have lost touch with the Greeks, and the interest in Greek things might have been confined to the lesser audience of artists and scholars.

If it be felt that Herodotus has still the obscure feeling of making history an epic poem, that he has too many digressions and halting-places—yet how precious they are!—the Greeks have supplied us with a strong antidote. By reason of that curious law, which forbids literary genius to appear sporadically (as in the exceptional case of Dante), but rather in clusters (as in the Periclean, Elizabethan, and Napoleonic epochs), we have as a great rival and contemporary of Herodotus the historian Thucydides. In deliberate antagonism to the free and easy gossiping of the old school traveller, who often delays the great march of his immortal epic by refreshing his readers with posies from the flowery fields of anecdote, this other literary genius lets us know clearly, without condescending to say it oftener than in one brief sentence, that the permanent value of history (in his opinion) lies not in the social or artistic side, but in the progress of political movements, in the conflicts of great principles, which mould the character and condition of nations. To him the war between Athens and Sparta, even down to its petty and monotonous raids, is far more important than the sculpture of Phidias, the poetry of Sophocles, the buildings of Ictinus and Mnesicles. With him, as with a great school of modern historians, from Macchiavelli to Seeley, politics dominate the world, and therefore political history exceeds all other in value and in interest.

But is it possible for any thoughtful man, living and taking part in the political controversies of his day, to give us an objective

record of his own time? This is what Thucydides professes to do; and so well has he concealed his partialities by his seriousness and his affected accuracy, that his literary genius has imposed upon the world of scholars from that day up to the present critical age. We know now that his subjectivity was no less dominating than that of Herodotus. But it was disguised, as the subjectivity of a great painter is disguised from the vulgar by the accuracy of the likeness he paints. The contemporaries of Rembrandt may have insisted upon the fidelity with which he reproduced his Burgomasters, his old women, and his Jews. We now value his portraits not as likenesses, but as expressions of the painter's genius; and that is the real value of the history of Thucydides. If Herodotus be the Vandyck who gives us a gallery of the grandees of Hellas and of Asia, Thucydides is the Rembrandt who expresses his own people, be they coarse or even ugly, with the force and spirit of his gloomy genius.

These are the two immortal types, even among our masters the Greeks, for all their successors seem weak beside them. Xenophon has all the technique of a historical artist, but he wants the strong character, the subjectivity which produces the harmony of a great work. Polybius has the subjectivity, the strong character of a historian, but he is so deficient in the technique that he is neglected by the world.

It cannot but be interesting to inquire how far these eternal contrasts are manifested in the great writers who have kept alive the torch of artistic history in modern times, but the subject is too vast to allow us here more than some general reflections. The solidarity of Europe, the myriad relations of great kingdoms in constant communication, have made the task so vast that no human mind can fill the whole canvas of contemporary history with an adequate and harmonious picture. Thus Alison's Europe must have been a failure as a great work of art, nor would it have been attempted by any true historical genius. The subject was too vast, and the events too close to the writer to admit of his producing a *κτῆμα ἐς ἀεί*. The only contemporary history which can claim a high place in art is in the form of memoirs such as those

of St. Simon, or of Boswell, which reflect the surface of an interesting society from day to day. The men who have shown a true genius for history in modern times have selected epochs from past centuries, in which the characters and the events were of such importance that they maintained their interest in the minds of civilised men.

Foremost among those of English race comes Gibbon, the Herodotus of modern times in the wide range of his subject, in the clearness of his grasp, in the wealth of his imagination, but inferior to Herodotus as an artist, in that the artificial pomp of style is too prominent, and often distracts the reader's attention from the narrative; whereas the old Greek had attained that higher stage in which art seems to be nature in its apparent simplicity and the total absence of affectation. Still Gibbon's history is a great and enduring work of art, which will never be superseded by the more pragmatic writing of modern men. He held fast to the old classical principle, that the historian must be rich in imagination, and not wanting in eloquence. Next to Gibbon's *Decline and Fall*, among the histories written in English, comes (in my opinion) Grote's *History of Greece*. Like Thucydides in his seriousness, his exclusive attention to politics, his decently veiled desire to refute the views of his predecessors, Grote was wanting in rhetorical skill, still more in that pathetic terseness which makes the narrative of Thucydides so impressive. It is in fact in paraphrasing his ancient models that Grote shows to the greatest advantage. But though his history has been called a huge political pamphlet in support of philosophical radicalism, his breadth, his learning, his thoroughness in working out his sources, make his *History of Greece* stand out ahead of the many shorter histories furnished by European scholars. For he was not only a scholar, but a politician; he knew how theoretical contradictions in a constitution are avoided by practical compromises, and if he neglected art, archæology, and, in general, the picturesqueness of his subject, he can still be used to rectify the want of insight in politics which the professorial historians of France and Germany are wont to display.

The research of Germany and the brilliancy of France have not produced any masterpieces which can rank with those of Gibbon or Grote. But they have, of course, produced many excellent and even great contributions to history. Two among the Germans impress me as greater than the rest—Mommsen's *Roman History*, and *Histories of Mediæval Athens, and of Rome*, by Gregorovius. Both are written with far more finish of style than is usual in Germany, and both are monuments of great and accurate learning. In Mommsen's book this learning is as it were disguised by an absence of foot-notes, and still more by a certain petulance of style which suggests a mind prejudiced upon certain leading political questions. The suspicion thus raised by the style of this remarkable book<sup>1</sup> may be confirmed by careful criticism of its authorities. On the other hand, a knowledge of Mommsen's special studies shows his gigantic power in gathering the materials for history. The greatest of all the predecessors of these men, Niebuhr, though the originator of a new method, was not great enough as a writer to maintain his position against modern competition. Yet his successors, with the exception of Mommsen, are rather respectable than great as artists. Many of them are first-rate scholars, but that is not our business here.

As might be expected from a nation that produces such excellent prose, the French have given us a whole series of eminent historians, but it is perhaps the high level of their style that has hindered any one of them from holding any primacy over his fellows. Guizot, Taine, Thiers, Renan, Montalembert, Henri Martin, and many others, have given us brilliant expositions of sundry periods in European history, but there is seldom absent from them that subjectivity which marks a Frenchman, and which mars his authority among other nations as a judge of historical evidence. There is also, in most of them, an over-attention to style, an anxiety to say brilliant things, which rather dazzle the

<sup>1</sup> The English reader is fortunate in this case to have an unusually excellent English translation (that of Dr. Dickson) to his hand. The translation of Gregorovius' *History of Rome*, which is now in progress, is not sufficiently known to me to warrant any opinion upon it.



reader than illumine the subject in hand. Possibly any of them may be superseded more easily than de Tocqueville, whose studies on Democracy are, however, examples of political philosophy rather than of history.

But such generalities upon foreign historians are empty without some fuller justification for the writer's impressions. Let us return to the English writers who have made the present century, and even the present generation, famous for its historical studies. There are two Americans who stand among our foremost—Motley, the historian of the great period of Dutch history, and Parkman, upon a smaller canvas, but with no inferior hand, portraying the long struggle of France and England for the possession of North America. In our own country two eminent men, who afford such marked contrasts as to invite comparison, have but lately passed from among us—Freeman and Froude. The latter was a great writer, and had moreover a brilliant imagination—that faculty which may mar a historian, though it is absolutely indispensable for his greatness. But though he has been convicted of many inaccuracies, his grasp and insight are so often true that I cannot but regard him as a far greater historian than his adversary and critic Freeman, who had greater talents for research, far greater accuracy in details, but a certain boorishness which will turn men away from him. He constantly displays his learning not only with pedantic pride, but asserts or implies the inferiority of other workers in the same field with insolence. He turns aside in his *History of Greek Federations* to write notes on Napoleon III., which might have been written by V. Hugo. In spite, therefore, of his rugged learning, his large grasp of the whole world's history, his careful research, he will be forgotten when the brilliant and graceful Froude is still read, and still speaking to thousands where Freeman speaks to scores, just as the masters of the English people in history are Shakespeare and Walter Scott, rather than Bishop Stubbs or Sir John Seeley. For this is the extremest form of the contrast between the picturesque writer and the laborious investigator. It is, I know, the rule among the students of the Research School to deny all merit or value as

historians to imaginative writers. Nevertheless, I will maintain that ten thousand average people have got a general idea, and a true idea, of Louis XI. from *Quentin Durward*, or from *Nôtre Dame de Paris*, for one who gets it by grubbing up the contemporary chronicles. It may be added that to interest the general public in historical reading is no small duty, and no small gain in our most modern civilisation.

Intermediate in position between Froude and Freeman, I put my two personal friends, Green and Lecky, who are probably the most popular writers of history that England has seen since the days of Gibbon. Green was carried off by disease, long before his work, under normal circumstances, would have ceased. Mr. Lecky is still a prominent figure in England, but rather as a politician than a historian, seeing that he exchanged the study for the Senate, and contemplative for practical life. He is not therefore likely to give us another book on history. His eight volumes on *England in the Eighteenth Century* would, however, in themselves be an ample record of his genius, even had they not been preceded by those remarkable volumes on the History of European Culture, which first made his name a household word throughout the Empire. It is indeed doubtful whether his graceful and finished style equals that of Froude, or whether his research that of Freeman; but he combines qualities which they did not, and therefore may be classed above them by any independent critic. Perhaps it is impossible for any man to write as brilliantly as Froude, if he writes with judicial calmness, if he makes allowance for his opponents, and strives to be impartial in the midst of political controversies. Mr. Lecky's narrative is not like the rushing Aufidus, which carries away men and cattle with its sudden floods, but the peaceful Liris, wearing the banks with its quiet stream.

But though Mr. Lecky knows well the necessity of eloquence to make a history, he knows equally well how to subordinate it to his purpose. In his closing two volumes, which narrate the Irish Rebellion of 1798, his feeling that no one else was likely to go through the evidence again, made him abandon the beauty of his work, for the purpose of giving us a digest of all the most trust-

worthy contemporary evidence in the very words of his authorities. Thus these inestimable volumes give us little more than a catalogue of extracts, gathered and set forth with modest, and therefore more admirable, skill and care. And therefore they may fairly be judged as specimens of his research, not of his style, unless it be to show that he is no slave to style, and can lay it aside for higher purposes. Yet had his whole book been of the same quality, it would have been read by students only and not by men and women of the world.

John Richard Green was a brilliant man of another type, and his single volume on the growth and education of the English people, the *Volksgeist* of England, at once attained, and has maintained exceptional popularity. But as this book is not upon the large scale of Lecky's *Eighteenth Century*, so it shows traces of less careful research. His accounts, for example, of military operations are manifestly perfunctory, and convey no real comprehension to the reader. He could never have described a battle as Sir G. Trevelyan (who might have stood among our foremost historians, but for the distractions of party politics) has recently described the battle of Bunker's Hill. On the other hand, his accounts of popular movements, for example the revulsion of the people from the Protectorate to the old Royalty, are as brilliant as anything we have in English historical literature.

There is no place in this essay given to political philosophy—to the history of ideas apart from their historical setting, such as the works of Mr. Lecky above mentioned. But I will not lay down my pen without saying that in one of them—Buckle's huge fragment of a huge conception on the civilisation of Europe—I found more stimulus, more suggestion, more incitement to think and to study than in any other book of its day: nor do I know any work which can perfectly replace it in the spiritual education of a historian. This is but a personal confession: other men may have been incited by other causes, to whom Buckle might not have been palatable. Green was turned to think of history, by the accident that when a boy he was shaken by the hand, in obtaining a prize, by an old President of Magdalen, who said to him: "Remember

that the hand you now shake, was shaken by the great Doctor Johnson." And other men have been determined by other accidents, apparently trivial, which awoke in them a dormant faculty. If I may mention mine own case, it was the freedom from all school work, a want of sufficient occupation, and the chance of stumbling upon Grote's *Greece*, which set me, at the age of fourteen, to the study of classical history, and yet Grote possessed neither the imagination nor the eloquence which would impress a childish reader. Both these qualities are there, but in their transformed condition of clearness in complicated descriptions, impressiveness in giving political lessons, and a certain general dignity which no small man can ever attain. Other men have other tastes and other favourites; but history affords types and varieties to please every kind of higher intelligence, for is it not, as Cicero eloquently describes it: *testis temporum, lux veritatis, vita memoriae, magistra vitae, nuntia vetustatis?*

J. O. Mahaffy

## HYPERION.

By JOHN KEATS.

[JOHN KEATS: An English poet, sometimes called "The Poets' Poet"; born at Moorsfield, London, October 31, 1795; died at Rome, Italy, February 23, 1821. His first poem, "Endymion," was issued when he was twenty-three. It has beautiful passages, but the story is very difficult to follow, and is mainly a vehicle for luscious verbal music. Its promise was more than fulfilled in his second volume, published in 1820, and containing many noble sonnets, the immortal "Ode on a Grecian Urn," "The Eve of St. Agnes," etc. His highest flight was reached in the sublime "Hyperion," but he had no constructive imagination and let it drop after the first canto. He had enormous effect on the coming poets of his time, and Tennyson was his thoroughgoing disciple. The "Love Letters to Fanny Brawne" appeared in 1878; his "Letters to his Family and Friends" in 1891.]

### Book I.

DEEP in the shady sadness of a vale  
Far sunken from the healthy breath of morn,  
Far from the fiery noon, and eve's one star,  
Sat gray-haired Saturn, quiet as a stone,  
Still as the silence round about his lair;  
Forest on forest hung about his head  
Like cloud on cloud. No stir of air was there,  
Not so much life as on a summer's day  
Robs not one light seed from the feathered grass,  
But where the dead leaf fell, there did it rest.  
A stream went voiceless by, still deadened more  
By reason of his fallen divinity  
Spreading a shade: the Naiad 'mid her reeds  
Pressed her cold finger closer to her lips.

Along the margin sand large footmarks went,  
No further than to where his feet had strayed,

And slept there since. Upon the sodden ground  
 His old right hand lay nerveless, listless, dead,  
 Unsceptered; and his realmless eyes were closed;  
 While his bowed head seemed list'ning to the Earth,  
 His ancient mother, for some comfort yet.

It seemed no force could wake him from his place;  
 But there came one, who with a kindred hand  
 Touched his wide shoulders, after bending low  
 With reverence, though to one who knew it not.  
 She was a Goddess of the infant world;  
 By her in stature the tall Amazon  
 Had stood a pygmy's height: she would have ta'en  
 Achilles by the hair and bent his neck;  
 Or with a finger stayed Ixion's wheel.  
 Her face was large as that of Memphian sphinx,  
 Pedestaled haply in a palace court,  
 When sages looked to Egypt for their lore.  
 But oh! how unlike marble was that face:  
 How beautiful, if sorrow had not made  
 Sorrow more beautiful than Beauty's self.  
 There was a listening fear in her regard,  
 As if calamity had but begun;  
 As if the vanward clouds of evil days  
 Had spent their malice, and the sullen rear  
 Was with its stored thunder laboring up.  
 One hand she pressed upon that aching spot  
 Where beats the human heart, as if just there,  
 Though an immortal, she felt cruel pain:  
 The other upon Saturn's bended neck  
 She laid, and to the level of his ear  
 Leaning with parted lips, some words she spake  
 In solemn tenor and deep organ tone:  
 Some mourning words, which in our feeble tongue  
 Would come in these like accents; O how frail  
 To that large utterance of the early Gods!  
 "Saturn, look up!— though wherefore, poor old King?  
 I have no comfort for thee, no not one:  
 I cannot say, 'O wherefore sleepest thou?'  
 For heaven is parted from thee, and the earth  
 Knows thee not, thus afflicted, for a God;  
 And ocean too, with all its solemn noise,  
 Has from thy scepter passed; and all the air  
 Is emptied of thine hoary majesty.

Thy thunder, conscious of the new command,  
 Rumbles reluctant o'er our fallen house;  
 And thy sharp lightning in unpracticed hands  
 Scorches and burns our once serene domain.  
 O aching time! O moments big as years!  
 All as ye pass swell out the monstrous truth,  
 And press it so upon our weary griefs  
 That unbelief has not a space to breathe.  
 Saturn, sleep on: — O thoughtless, why did I  
 Thus violate thy slumbrous solitude?  
 Why should I ope thy melancholy eyes?  
 Saturn, sleep on! while at thy feet I weep."

As when, upon a tranced summer night,  
 Those green-robed senators of mighty woods,  
 Tall oaks, branch-charmed by the earnest stars,  
 Dream, and so dream all night without a stir,  
 Save from one gradual solitary gust  
 Which comes upon the silence, and dies off,  
 As if the ebbing air had but one wave;  
 So came these words and went; the while in tears  
 She touched her fair large forehead to the ground,  
 Just where her falling hair might be outspread  
 A soft and silken mat for Saturn's feet.  
 One moon, with alteration slow, had shed  
 Her silver seasons four upon the night,  
 And still these two were postured motionless,  
 Like natural sculpture in cathedral cavern;  
 The frozen God still couchant on the earth,  
 And the sad Goddess weeping at his feet:  
 Until at length old Saturn lifted up  
 His faded eyes, and saw his kingdom gone,  
 And all the gloom and sorrow of the place,  
 And that fair kneeling Goddess; and then spake,  
 As with a palsied tongue, and while his beard  
 Shook horrid with such aspen malady: —  
 "O tender spouse of gold Hyperion,  
 Thea, I feel thee ere I see thy face;  
 Look up, and let me see our doom in it;  
 Look up, and tell me if this feeble shape  
 Is Saturn's; tell me, if thou hear'st the voice  
 Of Saturn; tell me, if this wrinkling brow,  
 Naked and bare of its great diadem,  
 Peers like the front of Saturn. Who had power

To make me desolate? whence came the strength?  
 How was it nurtured to such bursting forth,  
 While Fate seemed strangled in my nervous grasp?  
 But it is so; and I am smothered up,  
 And buried from all godlike exercise  
 Of influence benign on planets pale,  
 Of admonitions to the winds and seas,  
 Of peaceful sway above man's harvesting,  
 And all those acts which Deity supreme  
 Doth ease its heart of love in. — I am gone  
 Away from my own bosom: I have left  
 My strong identity, my real self,  
 Somewhere between the throne, and where I sit  
 Here on this spot of earth. Search, Thea, search!  
 Open thine eyes eterne, and sphere them round  
 Upon all space: space starred, and lorn of light;  
 Space regioned with life air; and barren void;  
 Spaces of fire, and all the yawn of hell.—  
 Search, Thea, search! and tell me, if thou seest  
 A certain shape or shadow, making way  
 With wings or chariot fierce to repossess  
 A heaven he lost erewhile: it must — it must  
 Be of ripe progress — Saturn must be King.  
 Yes, there must be a golden victory;  
 There must be Gods thrown down, and trumpets blown  
 Of triumph calm, and hymns of festival  
 Upon the gold clouds metropolitan,  
 Voices of soft proclaim, and silver stir  
 Of strings in hollow shells; and there shall be  
 Beautiful things made new, for the surprise  
 Of the sky children; I will give command:  
 Thea! Thea! Thea! where is Saturn?"

This passion lifted him upon his feet,  
 And made his hands to struggle in the air,  
 His Druid locks to shake and ooze with sweat,  
 His eyes to fever out, his voice to cease.  
 He stood, and heard not Thea's sobbing deep;  
 A little time, and then again he snatched  
 Utterance thus. — "But cannot I create?  
 Cannot I forn? Cannot I fashion forth  
 Another world, another universe,  
 To overbear and crumble this to naught?  
 Where is another chaos? Where?" — That word  
 Found way unto Olympus, and made quake



The rebel three. — Thea was startled up,  
 And in her bearing was a sort of hope,  
 As thus she quick-voiced spake, yet full of awe.

“This cheers our fallen house: come to our friends,  
 O Saturn! come away, and give them heart;  
 I know the covert, for thence came I hither.”  
 Thus brief; then with beseeching eyes she went  
 With backward footing through the shade a space:  
 He followed, and she turned to lead the way  
 Through aged boughs, that yielded like the mist  
 Which eagles cleave upmounting from their nest.

Meanwhile in other realms big tears were shed,  
 More sorrow like to this, and such like woe,  
 Too huge for mortal tongue or pen of scribe:  
 The Titans fierce, self-hid, or prison-bound,  
 Groaned for the old allegiance once more,  
 And listened in sharp pain for Saturn's voice.  
 But one of the whole mammoth-brood still kept  
 His sov'reignty, and rule, and majesty; —  
 Blazing Hyperion on his orb'd fire  
 Still sat, still snuffed the incense, teeming up  
 From man to the sun's God; yet unsecure:  
 For as among us mortals omens drear  
 Fright and perplex, so also shuddered he —  
 Not at dog's howl, or gloom bird's hated screech,  
 Or the familiar visiting of one  
 Upon the first toll of his passing bell,  
 Or prophesyings of the midnight lamp;  
 But horrors, portioned to a giant nerve,  
 Oft made Hyperion ache. His palace bright  
 Bastioned with pyramids of glowing gold,  
 And touched with shade of bronzed obelisks,  
 Glared a blood-red through all its thousand courts,  
 Arches, and domes, and fiery galleries;  
 And all its curtains of Aurorian clouds  
 Flushed angrily: while sometimes eagle's wings,  
 Unseen before by Gods or wondering men,  
 Darkened the place; and neighing steeds were heard,  
 Not heard before by Gods or wondering men.  
 Also, when he would taste the spicy wreaths  
 Of incense, breathed aloft from sacred hills,  
 Instead of sweets, his ample palate took  
 Savor of poisonous brass and metal sick:  
 And so, when harbored in the sleepy west,

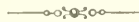
After the full completion of fair day,  
 For rest divine upon exalted couch  
 And slumber in the arms of melody,  
 He paced away the pleasant hours of ease  
 With stride colossal, on from hall to hall;  
 While far within each aisle and deep recess,  
 His winged minions in close clusters stood,  
 Amazed and full of fear; like anxious men  
 Who on wide plains gather in panting troops,  
 When earthquakes jar their battlements and towers.  
 Even now, while Saturn, roused from icy trance,  
 Went step for step with Thea through the woods,  
 Hyperion, leaving twilight in the rear,  
 Came slope upon the threshold of the west;  
 Then, as was wont, his palace door flew ope  
 In smoothest silence, save what solemn tubes,  
 Blown by the serious Zephyrs, gave of sweet  
 And wandering sounds, slow-breathed melodies;  
 And like a rose in vermeil tint and shape,  
 In fragrance soft, and coolness to the eye,  
 That inlet to severe magnificence  
 Stood full blown, for the God to enter in.

He entered, but he entered full of wrath;  
 His flaming robes streamed out beyond his heels,  
 And gave a roar, as if of earthly fire,  
 That scared away the meek ethereal Hours  
 And made their dove wings tremble. On he flared,  
 From stately nave to nave, from vault to vault,  
 Through bowers of fragrant and enwreathed light,  
 And diamond-paved lustrous long arcades,  
 Until he reached the great main cupola;  
 There standing fierce beneath, he stamp'd his foot,  
 And from the basements deep to the high towers  
 Jarred his own golden region; and before  
 The quavering thunder thereupon had ceased,  
 His voice leapt out, despite of godlike curb,  
 To this result: "O dreams of day and night!  
 O monstrous forms! O effigies of pain!  
 O specters busy in a cold, cold gloom!  
 O lank-eared Phantoms of black-weeded pools!  
 Why do I know ye? why have I seen ye? why  
 Is my eternal essence thus distraught  
 To see and to behold these horrors new?  
 Saturn is fallen, am I too to fall?  
 Am I to leave this haven of my rest,

This cradle of my glory, this soft clime,  
This calm luxuriance of blissful light,  
These crystalline pavilions, and pure fances,  
Of all my lucent empire? It is left  
Deserted, void, nor any haunt of mine.  
The blaze, the splendor, and the symmetry,  
I cannot see — but darkness, death and darkness.  
Even here, into my center of repose,  
The shady visions come to domineer,  
Insult, and blind, and stifle up my pomp. —  
Fall! — No, by Tellus and her briny robes!  
Over the fiery frontier of my realms  
I will advance a terrible right arm  
Shall scare that infant thunderer, rebel Jove,  
And bid old Saturn take his throne again.” —  
He spake, and ceased, the while a heavier threat  
Held struggle with his throat but came not forth;  
For as in theaters of crowded men  
Hubbub increases more they call out “Hush!”  
So at Hyperion’s words the Phantoms pale  
Bestirred themselves, thrice horrible and cold;  
And from the mirrored level where he stood  
A mist arose, as from a scummy marsh.  
At this, through all his bulk an agony  
Crept gradual, from the feet unto the crown,  
Like a lithe serpent vast and muscular  
Making slow way, with head and neck convulsed  
From overstrained might. Released, he fled  
To the eastern gates, and full six dewy hours  
Before the dawn in season due should blush,  
He breathed fierce breath against the sleepy portals,  
Cleared them of heavy vapors, burst them wide  
Suddenly on the ocean’s chilly streams.  
The planet orb of fire, whereon he rode  
Each day from east to west the heavens through,  
Spun round in sable curtaining of clouds;  
Not therefore veiled quite, blindfold, and hid,  
But ever and anon the glancing spheres,  
Circles, and ares, and broad-belting colure,  
Glowed through, and wrought upon the muffling dark  
Sweet-shaped lightnings from the nadir deep  
Up to the zenith, — hieroglyphics old,  
Which sages and keen-eyed astrologers  
Then living on the earth, with laboring thought  
Won from the gaze of many centuries:

Now lost, save what we find on remnants huge  
 Of stone, or marble swart; their import gone,  
 Their wisdom long since fled. — Two wings this orb  
 Possessed for glory, two fair argent wings,  
 Ever exalted at the God's approach:  
 And now, from forth the gloom their plumes immense  
 Rose, one by one, till all outspreaded were;  
 While still the dazzling globe maintained eclipse,  
 Awaiting for Hyperion's command.  
 Fain would he have commanded, fain took throne  
 And bid the day begin, if but for change.  
 He might not: — No, though a primeval God:  
 The sacred seasons might not be disturbed.  
 Therefore the operations of the dawn  
 Stayed in their birth, even as here 'tis told.  
 Those silver wings expanded sisterly,  
 Eager to sail their orb; the porches wide  
 Opened upon the dusk demesnes of night;  
 And the bright Titan, frenzied with new woes,  
 Unused to bend, by hard compulsion bent  
 His spirit to the sorrow of the time;  
 And all along a dismal rack of clouds,  
 Upon the boundaries of day and night,  
 He stretched himself in grief and radiance faint.  
 There as he lay, the Heaven with its stars  
 Looked down on him with pity, and the voice  
 Of Cœlus, from the universal space,  
 Thus whispered low and solemn in his ear.  
 "O brightest of my children dear, earth-born  
 And sky-engendered, Son of Mysteries  
 All unrevealed even to the powers  
 Which met at thy creating; at whose joys  
 And palpitations sweet, and pleasures soft,  
 I, Cœlus, wonder, how they came and whence;  
 And at the fruits thereof what shapes they be,  
 Distinct, and visible; symbols divine,  
 Manifestations of that beauteous life  
 Diffused unseen throughout eternal space:  
 Of these new-formed art thou, O brightest child!  
 Of these, thy brethren and the Goddesses!  
 There is sad feud among ye, and rebellion  
 Of son against his sire. I saw him fall,  
 I saw my first-born tumbled from his throne!  
 To me his arms were spread, to me his voice  
 Found way from forth the thunders round his head!

Pale wox I, and in vapors hid my face.  
 Art thou, too, near such doom? vague fear there is:  
 For I have seen my sons most unlike Gods.  
 Divine ye were created, and divine  
 In sad demeanor, solemn, undisturbed,  
 Unruffled, like high Gods, ye lived and ruled:  
 Now I behold in you fear, hope, and wrath;  
 Actions of rage and passion; even as  
 I see them, on the mortal world beneath,  
 In men who die. — This is the grief, O Son!  
 Sad sign of ruin, sudden dismay, and fall!  
 Yet do thou strive; as thou art capable,  
 As thou canst move about, an evident God;  
 And canst oppose to each malignant hour  
 Ethereal presence: — I am but a voice;  
 My life is but the life of winds and tides,  
 No more than winds and tides can I avail: —  
 But thou canst. — Be thou therefore in the van  
 Of circumstance; yea, seize the arrow's barb  
 Before the tense string murmur. — To the earth!  
 For there thou wilt find Saturn, and his woes.  
 Meantime I will keep watch on thy bright sun,  
 And of thy seasons be a careful nurse.” —  
 Ere half this region whisper had come down,  
 Hyperion arose, and on the stars  
 Lifted his curv'd lids, and kept them wide  
 Until it ceased; and still he kept them wide:  
 And still they were the same bright, patient stars.  
 Then with a slow incline of his broad breast,  
 Like to a diver in the pearly seas,  
 Forward he stooped over the airy shore,  
 And plunged all noiseless into the deep night.



“WHEN THE HOUNDS OF SPRING —”

BY ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE.

(Chorus from “Atalanta in Calydon.”)

[ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE, English poet and essayist, grandson of the third Earl of Ashburnham, was born April 5, 1837, in London. He was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, and spent some time with Walter Savage Landor in Florence. His first works were two plays, “The Queen Mother” and “Rosamund.” “Atalanta in Calydon” came next. His “Poems and

Ballads" of 1866 were withdrawn from circulation on account of the uproar raised by their eroticism. His later volumes have been too many to detail here. He is considered one of the foremost of English poets in mastery of form and melodic effect.]

WHEN the hounds of Spring are on Winter's traces,  
 The Mother of Months in meadow or plain  
 Fills the shadows and windy places  
 With lisp of leaves and ripple of rain;  
 And the brown bright nightingale amorous  
 Is half assuaged for Itylus,  
 For the Thracian ships and the foreign faces,  
 The tongueless vigil, and all the pain.

Come, with bows bent and with emptying of quivers,  
 Maiden most perfect! Lady of Light!  
 With a noise of winds and many rivers,  
 With a clamor of waters, and with might:  
 Bind on thy sandals, O Thou most fleet!  
 Over the splendor and speed of thy feet:  
 For the faint East quickens, the wan West shivers,  
 Round the feet of the Day and the feet of the Night.

Where shall we find her? how shall we sing to her,  
 Fold our hands round her knees, and cling?  
 O that man's heart were as fire and could spring to her,  
 Fire, or the strength of the streams that spring!  
 For the stars and the winds are unto her  
 As raiment, as songs of the harp player:  
 For the risen stars and the fallen cling to her,  
 And the Southwest Wind and the West Wind sing.

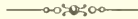
For Winter's rains and ruins are over,  
 And all the season of snows and sins;  
 The days dividing lover and lover;  
 The light that loses, the night that wins;  
 And time remembered is grief forgotten;  
 And frosts are slain, and flowers begotten;  
 And in green underwood and cover  
 Blossom by blossom the Spring begins.

The full streams feed on flower of rushes;  
 Ripe grasses trammel a traveling foot;  
 The faint fresh flame of the young year flushes  
 From leaf to flower and flower to fruit;

And fruit and leaf are as gold and fire;  
 And the oat is heard above the lyre;  
 And the hooped heel of a satyr crushes  
 The chestnut husk at the chestnut root.

And Pan by noon, and Bacchus by night,  
 Fleeter of foot than the fleet-foot kid,  
 Follows with dancing, and fills with delight  
 The Mænad and the Bassarid;  
 And, soft as lips that laugh and hide,  
 The laughing leaves of the trees divide,  
 And screen from seeing and leave in sight  
 The God pursuing, the Maiden hid.

The ivy falls with the Bacchanal's hair  
 Over her eyebrows, hiding her eyes;  
 The wild vine slipping down leaves bare  
 Her bright breast shortening into sighs;  
 The wild vine slips with the weight of its leaves,  
 But the berried ivy catches and cleaves  
 To the limbs that glitter, the feet that scare  
 The wolf that follows, the fawn that flies.



## THE GOLDEN FLEECE.

BY NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE.

[NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE: American story-writer; born at Salem, Mass., July 4, 1804; died at Plymouth, N.H., May 19, 1864. His official positions, in the customhouse at Salem and as United States consul at Liverpool, furnished him with many opportunities for the study of human nature. His literary popularity was of slow growth, but was founded on the eternal verities. His most famous novels are "The Scarlet Letter" (1850), "The House of the Seven Gables" (1851), "The Blithedale Romance" (1852), "The Marble Faun" (1860), "Septimius Felton," posthumous. He wrote a great number of short stories, inimitable in style and full of weird imagination. "Twice told Tales," first series appeared in 1837; "The Snow Image and Other Twice-told Tales," in 1852; "Tanglewood Tales," in 1853.]

WHEN Jason, the son of the dethroned king of Iolchos, was a little boy, he was sent away from his parents, and placed under the queerest schoolmaster that ever you heard of. This learned person was one of the people, or quadrupeds, called

Centaur. He lived in a cavern, and had the body and legs of a white horse, with the head and shoulders of a man. His name was Chiron ; and, in spite of his odd appearance, he was a very excellent teacher, and had several scholars, who afterwards did him credit by making a great figure in the world. The famous Hercules was one, and so was Achilles, and Philoctetes, likewise, and Æsculapius, who acquired immense repute as a doctor. The good Chiron taught his pupils how to play upon the harp, and how to cure diseases, and how to use the sword and shield, together with various other branches of education in which the lads of those days used to be instructed, instead of writing and arithmetic.

I have sometimes suspected that Master Chiron was not really very different from other people, but that, being a kind-hearted and merry old fellow, he was in the habit of making believe that he was a horse, and scrambling about the school-room on all fours, and letting the little boys ride upon his back. And so, when his scholars had grown up, and grown old, and were trotting their grandchildren on their knees, they told them about the sports of their school days ; and these young folks took the idea that their grandfathers had been taught their letters by a Centaur, half man and half horse. Little children, not quite understanding what is said to them, often get such absurd notions into their heads, you know.

Be that as it may, it has always been told for a fact (and always will be told, as long as the world lasts), that Chiron, with the head of a schoolmaster, had the body and legs of a horse. Just imagine the grave old gentleman clattering and stamping into the schoolroom on his four hoofs, perhaps treading on some little fellow's toes, flourishing his switch tail instead of a rod, and, now and then, trotting out of doors to eat a mouthful of grass ! I wonder what the blacksmith charged him for a set of iron shoes.

So Jason dwelt in the cave, with this four-footed Chiron, from the time that he was an infant, only a few months old, until he had grown to the full height of a man. He became a very good harper, I suppose, and skillful in the use of weapons, and tolerably acquainted with herbs and other doctor's stuff, and, above all, an admirable horseman ; for, in teaching young people to ride, the good Chiron must have been without a rival among schoolmasters. At length, being now a tall and athletic youth, Jason resolved to seek his fortune in the world, without



asking Chiron's advice, or telling him anything about the matter. This was very unwise, to be sure ; and I hope none of you, my little hearers, will ever follow Jason's example. But, you are to understand, he had heard how that he himself was a prince royal, and how his father, King Æson, had been deprived of the kingdom of Iolchos by a certain Pelias, who would also have killed Jason, had he not been hidden in the Centaur's cave. And, being come to the strength of a man, Jason determined to set all this business to rights, and to punish the wicked Pelias for wronging his dear father, and to cast him down from the throne, and seat himself there instead.

With this intention, he took a spear in each hand, and threw a leopard's skin over his shoulders, to keep off the rain, and set forth on his travels, with his long yellow ringlets waving in the wind. The part of his dress on which he most prided himself was a pair of sandals, that had been his father's. They were handsomely embroidered, and were tied upon his feet with strings of gold. But his whole attire was such as people did not very often see ; and as he passed along, the women and children ran to the doors and windows, wondering whither this beautiful youth was journeying, with his leopard's skin and his golden-tied sandals, and what heroic deeds he meant to perform, with a spear in his right hand and another in his left.

I know not how far Jason had traveled, when he came to a turbulent river, which rushed right across his pathway, with specks of white foam among its black eddies, hurrying tumultuously onward, and roaring angrily as it went. Though not a very broad river in the dry seasons of the year, it was now swollen by heavy rains and by the melting of the snow on the sides of Mount Olympus ; and it thundered so loudly, and looked so wild and dangerous, that Jason, bold as he was, thought it prudent to pause upon the brink. The bed of the stream seemed to be strewn with sharp and rugged rocks, some of which thrust themselves above the water. By and by, an uprooted tree, with shattered branches, came drifting along the current, and got entangled among the rocks. Now and then, a drowned sheep, and once the carcass of a cow, floated past.

In short, the swollen river had already done a great deal of mischief. It was evidently too deep for Jason to wade, and too boisterous for him to swim ; he could see no bridge ; and as for a boat, had there been any, the rocks would have broken it to pieces in an instant.

“See the poor lad,” said a cracked voice close to his side. “He must have had but a poor education, since he does not know how to cross a little stream like this. Or is he afraid of wetting his fine golden-stringed sandals? It is a pity his four-footed schoolmaster is not here to carry him safely across on his back!”

Jason looked round greatly surprised, for he did not know that anybody was near. But beside him stood an old woman, with a ragged mantle over her head, leaning on a staff, the top of which was carved into the shape of a cuckoo. She looked very aged, and wrinkled, and infirm; and yet her eyes, which were as brown as those of an ox, were so extremely large and beautiful, that, when they were fixed on Jason’s eyes, he could see nothing else but them. The old woman had a pomegranate in her hand, although the fruit was then quite out of season.

“Whither are you going, Jason?” she now asked.

She seemed to know his name, you will observe; and, indeed, those great brown eyes looked as if they had a knowledge of everything, whether past or to come. While Jason was gazing at her, a peacock strutted forward and took his stand at the old woman’s side.

“I am going to Iolchos,” answered the young man, “to bid the wicked King Pelias come down from my father’s throne, and let me reign in his stead.”

“Ah, well, then,” said the old woman, still with the same cracked voice, “if that is all your business, you need not be in a very great hurry. Just take me on your back, there’s a good youth, and carry me across the river. I and my peacock have something to do on the other side, as well as yourself.”

“Good mother,” replied Jason, “your business can hardly be so important as the pulling down a king from his throne. Besides, as you may see for yourself, the river is very boisterous; and if I should chance to stumble, it would sweep both of us away more easily than it has carried off yonder uprooted tree. I would gladly help you if I could; but I doubt whether I am strong enough to carry you across.”

“Then,” said she, very scornfully, “neither are you strong enough to pull King Pelias off his throne. And, Jason, unless you will help an old woman at her need, you ought not to be a king. What are kings made for, save to succor the feeble and distressed? But do as you please. Either take me on

your back, or with my poor old limbs I shall try my best to struggle across the stream."

Saying this, the old woman poked with her staff in the river, as if to find the safest place in its rocky bed where she might make the first step. But Jason, by this time, had grown ashamed of his reluctance to help her. He felt that he could never forgive himself, if this poor feeble creature should come to any harm in attempting to wrestle against the headlong current. The good Chiron, whether half horse or no, had taught him that the noblest use of his strength was to assist the weak; and also that he must treat every young woman as if she were his sister, and every old one like a mother. Remembering these maxims, the vigorous and beautiful young man knelt down, and requested the good dame to mount upon his back.

"The passage seems to me not very safe," he remarked. "But as your business is so urgent, I will try to carry you across. If the river sweeps you away, it shall take me too."

"That, no doubt, will be a great comfort to both of us," quoth the old woman. "But never fear. We shall get safely across."

So she threw her arms around Jason's neck; and lifting her from the ground, he stepped boldly into the raging and foamy current, and began to stagger away from the shore. As for the peacock, it alighted on the old dame's shoulder. Jason's two spears, one in each hand, kept him from stumbling, and enabled him to feel his way among the hidden rocks; although, every instant, he expected that his companion and himself would go down the stream, together with the driftwood of shattered trees, and the carcasses of the sheep and cow. Down came the cold, snowy torrent from the steep side of Olympus, raging and thundering as if it had a real spite against Jason, or, at all events, were determined to snatch off his living burden from his shoulders. When he was halfway across, the uprooted tree (which I have already told you about) broke loose from among the rocks, and bore down upon him, with all its splintered branches sticking out like the hundred arms of the giant Briareus. It rushed past, however, without touching him. But the next moment, his foot was caught in a crevice between two rocks, and stuck there so fast, that, in the effort to get free, he lost one of his golden-stringed sandals.

At this accident Jason could not help uttering a cry of vexation.

"What is the matter, Jason?" asked the old woman.

"Matter enough," said the young man. "I have lost a sandal here among the rocks. And what sort of a figure shall I cut at the court of King Pelias, with a golden-stringed sandal on one foot, and the other foot bare!"

"Do not take it to heart," answered his companion, cheerily. "You never met with better fortune than in losing that sandal. It satisfies me that you are the very person whom the Speaking Oak has been talking about."

There was no time, just then, to inquire what the Speaking Oak had said. But the briskness of her tone encouraged the young man; and besides, he had never in his life felt so vigorous and mighty as since taking this old woman on his back. Instead of being exhausted, he gathered strength as he went on; and, struggling up against the torrent, he at last gained the opposite shore, clambered up the bank, and set down the old dame and her peacock safely on the grass. As soon as this was done, however, he could not help looking rather despondently at his bare foot, with only a remnant of the golden string of the sandal clinging round his ankle.

"You will get a handsomer pair of sandals by and by," said the old woman, with a kindly look out of her beautiful brown eyes. "Only let King Pelias get a glimpse of that bare foot, and you shall see him turn as pale as ashes, I promise you. There is your path. Go along, my good Jason, and my blessing go with you. And when you sit on your throne, remember the old woman whom you helped over the river."

With these words, she hobbled away, giving him a smile over her shoulder as she departed. Whether the light of her beautiful brown eyes threw a glory round about her, or whatever the cause might be, Jason fancied that there was something very noble and majestic in her figure, after all, and that, though her gait seemed to be a rheumatic hobble, yet she moved with as much grace and dignity as any queen on earth. Her peacock, which had now fluttered down from her shoulder, strutted behind her in prodigious pomp, and spread out its magnificent tail on purpose for Jason to admire it.

When the old dame and her peacock were out of sight, Jason set forward on his journey. After traveling a pretty long distance, he came to a town situated at the foot of a moun-

tain, and not a great way from the shore of the sea. On the outside of the town there was an immense crowd of people, not only men and women, but children, too, all in their best clothes, and evidently enjoying a holiday. The crowd was thickest towards the seashore; and in that direction, over the people's heads, Jason saw a wreath of smoke curling upward to the blue sky. He inquired of one of the multitude what town it was, near by, and why so many persons were here assembled together.

"This is the kingdom of Iolchos," answered the man, "and we are the subjects of King Pelias. Our monarch has summoned us together, that we may see him sacrifice a black bull to Neptune, who, they say, is his Majesty's father. Yonder is the king, where you see the smoke going up from the altar."

While the man spoke he eyed Jason with great curiosity; for his garb was quite unlike that of the Iolchians, and it looked very odd to see a youth with a leopard's skin over his shoulders, and each hand grasping a spear. Jason perceived, too, that the man stared particularly at his feet, one of which, you remember, was bare, while the other was decorated with his father's golden-stringed sandal.

"Look at him! only look at him!" said the man to his next neighbor. "Do you see? He wears but one sandal!"

Upon this, first one person, and then another, began to stare at Jason, and everybody seemed to be greatly struck with something in his aspect; though they turned their eyes much oftener towards his feet than to any other part of his figure. Besides, he could hear them whispering to one another.

"One sandal! One sandal!" they kept saying. "The man with one sandal! Here he is at last! Whence has he come? What does he mean to do? What will the king say to the one-sandaled man?"

Poor Jason was greatly abashed, and made up his mind that the people of Iolchos were exceedingly ill bred, to take such public notice of an accidental deficiency in his dress. Meanwhile, whether it were that they hustled him forward, or that Jason, of his own accord, thrust a passage through the crowd, it so happened that he soon found himself close to the smoking altar, where King Pelias was sacrificing the black bull. The murmur and hum of the multitude, in their surprise at the spectacle of Jason with his one bare foot, grew so loud that it disturbed the ceremonies; and the king, holding the great knife with

which he was just going to cut the bull's throat, turned angrily about, and fixed his eyes on Jason. The people had now withdrawn from around him, so that the youth stood in an open space near the smoking altar, front to front with the angry King Pelias.

"Who are you?" cried the king, with a terrible frown. "And how dare you make this disturbance, while I am sacrificing a black bull to my father Neptune?"

"It is no fault of mine," answered Jason. "Your Majesty must blame the rudeness of your subjects, who have raised all this tumult because one of my feet happens to be bare."

When Jason said this, the king gave a quick, startled glance down at his feet.

"Ha!" muttered he, "here is the one-sandaled fellow, sure enough! What can I do with him?"

And he clutched more closely the great knife in his hand, as if he were half a mind to slay Jason instead of the black bull. The people round about caught up the king's words indistinctly as they were uttered; and first there was a murmur among them, and then a loud shout.

"The one-sandaled man has come! The prophecy must be fulfilled!"

For you are to know that, many years before, King Pelias had been told by the Speaking Oak of Dodona, that a man with one sandal should cast him down from his throne. On this account, he had given strict orders that nobody should ever come into his presence, unless both sandals were securely tied upon his feet; and he kept an officer in his palace, whose sole business it was to examine people's sandals, and to supply them with a new pair, at the expense of the royal treasury, as soon as the old ones began to wear out. In the whole course of the king's reign, he had never been thrown into such a fright and agitation as by the spectacle of poor Jason's bare foot. But, as he was naturally a bold and hard-hearted man, he soon took courage, and began to consider in what way he might rid himself of this terrible one-sandaled stranger.

"My good young man," said King Pelias, taking the softest tone imaginable, in order to throw Jason off his guard, "you are excessively welcome to my kingdom. Judging by your dress, you must have traveled a long distance; for it is not the fashion to wear leopard skins in this part of the world. Pray what may I call your name? and where did you receive your education?"

“My name is Jason,” answered the young stranger. “Ever since my infancy, I have dwelt in the cave of Chiron the Centaur. He was my instructor, and taught me music, and horsemanship, and how to cure wounds, and likewise how to inflict wounds with my weapons!”

“I have heard of Chiron the schoolmaster,” replied King Pelias, “and how that there is an immense deal of learning and wisdom in his head, although it happens to be set on a horse’s body. It gives me great delight to see one of his scholars at my court. But, to test how much you have profited under so excellent a teacher, will you allow me to ask you a single question?”

“I do not pretend to be very wise,” said Jason. “But ask me what you please, and I will answer to the best of my ability.”

Now King Pelias meant cunningly to entrap the young man, and to make him say something that should be the cause of mischief and destruction to himself. So with a crafty and evil smile upon his face, he spoke as follows:—

“What would you do, brave Jason,” asked he, “if there were a man in the world, by whom, as you had reason to believe, you were doomed to be ruined and slain,—what would you do, I say, if that man stood before you, and in your power?”

When Jason saw the malice and wickedness which King Pelias could not prevent from gleaming out of his eyes, he probably guessed that the king had discovered what he came for, and that he intended to turn his own words against himself. Still he scorned to tell a falsehood. Like an upright and honorable prince, as he was, he determined to speak out the real truth. Since the king had chosen to ask him the question, and since Jason had promised him an answer, there was no right way, save to tell him precisely what would be the most prudent thing to do, if he had his worst enemy in his power.

Therefore, after a moment’s consideration, he spoke up, with a firm and manly voice.

“I would send such a man,” said he, “in quest of the Golden Fleece!”

This enterprise, you will understand, was, of all others, the most difficult and dangerous in the world. In the first place, it would be necessary to make a long voyage through unknown seas. There was hardly a hope, or a possibility, that any young

man who should undertake this voyage would either succeed in obtaining the Golden Fleece, or would survive to return home and tell of the perils he had run. The eyes of King Pelias sparkled with joy, therefore, when he heard Jason's reply.

"Well said, wise man with the one sandal!" cried he. "Go, then, and, at the peril of your life, bring me back the Golden Fleece."

"I go," answered Jason, composedly. "If I fail, you need not fear that I will ever come back to trouble you again. But if I return to Iolchos with the prize, then, King Pelias, you must hasten down from your lofty throne, and give me your crown and scepter."

"That I will," said the king, with a sneer. "Meantime, I will keep them very safely for you."

The first thing that Jason thought of doing, after he left the king's presence, was to go to Dodona, and inquire of the Talking Oak what course it was best to pursue. This wonderful tree stood in the center of an ancient wood. Its stately trunk rose up a hundred feet into the air, and threw a broad and dense shadow over more than an acre of ground. Standing beneath it, Jason looked up among the knotted branches and green leaves, and into the mysterious heart of the old tree, and spoke aloud, as if he were addressing some person who was hidden in the depths of the foliage.

"What shall I do," said he, "in order to win the Golden Fleece?"

At first there was a deep silence, not only within the shadow of the Talking Oak, but all through the solitary wood. In a moment or two, however, the leaves of the oak began to stir and rustle, as if a gentle breeze were wandering amongst them, although the other trees of the wood were perfectly still. The sound grew louder, and became like the roar of a high wind. By and by, Jason imagined that he could distinguish words, but very confusedly, because each separate leaf of the tree seemed to be a tongue, and the whole myriad of tongues were babbling at once. But the noise waxed broader and deeper, until it resembled a tornado sweeping through the oak, and making one great utterance out of the thousand and thousand of little murmurs which each leafy tongue had caused by its rustling. And now, though it still had the tone of mighty wind roaring among the branches, it was also like a deep bass



voice, speaking, as distinctly as a tree could be expected to speak, the following words:—

“Go to Argus, the shipbuilder, and bid him build a galley with fifty oars.”

Then the voice melted again into the indistinct murmur of the rustling leaves, and died gradually away. When it was quite gone, Jason felt inclined to doubt whether he had actually heard the words, or whether his fancy had not shaped them out of the ordinary sound made by a breeze, while passing through the thick foliage of the tree.

But on inquiry among the people of Iolchos, he found that there was really a man in the city, by the name of Argus, who was a very skillful builder of vessels. This showed some intelligence in the oak; else how should it have known that any such person existed? At Jason's request, Argus readily consented to build him a galley so big that it should require fifty strong men to row it; although no vessel of such a size and burden had heretofore been seen in the world. So the head carpenter, and all his journeymen and apprentices, began their work; and for a good while afterwards, there they were, busily employed, hewing out the timbers, and making a great clatter with their hammers; until the new ship, which was called the *Argo*, seemed to be quite ready for sea. And, as the Talking Oak had already given him such good advice, Jason thought that it would not be amiss to ask for a little more. He visited it again, therefore, and standing beside its huge, rough trunk, inquired what he should do next.

This time, there was no such universal quivering of the leaves, throughout the whole tree, as there had been before. But after a while, Jason observed that the foliage of a great branch which stretched above his head had begun to rustle, as if the wind were stirring that one bough, while all the other boughs of the oak were at rest.

“Cut me off!” said the branch, as soon as it could speak distinctly,—“cut me off! cut me off! and carve me into a figurehead for your galley.”

Accordingly, Jason took the branch at its word, and lopped it off the tree. A carver in the neighborhood engaged to make the figurehead. He was a tolerably good workman, and had already carved several figureheads, in what he intended for feminine shapes, and looking pretty much like those which we see nowadays stuck up under a vessel's bowsprit, with great

staring eyes, that never wink at the dash of the spray. But (what was very strange) the carver found that his hand was guided by some unseen power, and by a skill beyond his own, and that his tools shaped out an image which he had never dreamed of. When the work was finished, it turned out to be the figure of a beautiful woman with a helmet on her head, from beneath which the long ringlets fell down upon her shoulders. On the left arm was a shield, and in its center appeared a lifelike representation of the head of Medusa with the snaky locks. The right arm was extended, as if pointing onward. The face of this wonderful statue, though not angry or forbidding, was so grave and majestic, that perhaps you might call it severe; and as for the mouth, it seemed just ready to unclose its lips, and utter words of the deepest wisdom.

Jason was delighted with the oaken image, and gave the carver no rest until it was completed and set up where a figurehead has always stood, from that time to this, in the vessel's prow.

"And now," cried he, as he stood gazing at the calm, majestic face of the statue, "I must go to the Talking Oak, and inquire what next to do."

"There is no need of that, Jason," said a voice which, though it was far lower, reminded him of the mighty tones of the great oak. "When you desire good advice, you can seek it of me."

Jason had been looking straight into the face of the image when these words were spoken. But he could hardly believe either his ears or his eyes. The truth was, however, that the oaken lips had moved, and, to all appearance, the voice had proceeded from the statue's mouth. Recovering a little from his surprise, Jason bethought himself that the image had been carved out of the wood of the Talking Oak, and that, therefore, it was really no great wonder, but on the contrary, the most natural thing in the world, that it should possess the faculty of speech. It would have been very odd, indeed, if it had not. But certainly it was a great piece of good fortune that he should be able to carry so wise a block of wood along with him in his perilous voyage.

"Tell me, wondrous image," exclaimed Jason, — "since you inherit the wisdom of the Speaking Oak of Dodona, whose daughter you are, — tell me, where shall I find fifty bold

youths, who will take each of them an oar of my galley? They must have sturdy arms to row, and brave hearts to encounter perils, or we shall never win the Golden Fleece."

"Go," replied the oaken image,—"go, summon all the heroes of Greece."

And, in fact, considering what a great deed was to be done, could any advice be wiser than this which Jason received from the figurehead of his vessel? He lost no time in sending messengers to all the cities, and making known to the whole people of Greece that Prince Jason, the son of King Æson, was going in quest of the Fleece of Gold, and that he desired the help of forty-nine of the bravest and strongest young men alive, to row his vessel and share his dangers. And Jason himself would be the fiftieth.

At this news, the adventurous youths, all over the country, began to bestir themselves. Some of them had already fought with giants, and slain dragons; and the younger ones, who had not yet met with such good fortune, thought it a shame to have lived so long without getting astride of a flying serpent, or sticking their spears into a Chimera, or, at least, thrusting their right arms down a monstrous lion's throat. There was a fair prospect that they would meet with plenty of such adventures before finding the Golden Fleece. As soon as they could furbish up their helmets and shields, therefore, and gird on their trusty swords, they came thronging to Iolchos, and clambered on board the new galley. Shaking hands with Jason, they assured him that they did not care a pin for their lives, but would help row the vessel to the remotest edge of the world, and as much farther as he might think it best to go.

Many of these brave fellows had been educated by Chiron, the four-footed pedagogue, and were therefore old schoolmates of Jason, and knew him to be a lad of spirit. The mighty Hercules, whose shoulders afterwards held up the sky, was one of them. And there were Castor and Pollux, the twin brothers, who were never accused of being chicken-hearted, although they had been hatched out of an egg; and Theseus, who was so renowned for killing the Minotaur; and Lyneus, with his wonderfully sharp eyes, which could see through a millstone, or look right down into the depths of the earth, and discover the treasures that were there; and Orpheus, the very best of harpers, who sang and played upon his lyre so sweetly, that the brute beasts stood upon their hind legs, and capered

merrily to the music. Yes, and at some of his more moving tunes, the rocks bestirred their moss-grown bulk out of the ground, and a grove of forest trees uprooted themselves, and, nodding their tops to one another, performed a country dance.

One of the rowers was a beautiful young woman, named Atalanta, who had been nursed among the mountains by a bear. So light of foot was this fair damsel that she could step from one foamy crest of a wave to the foamy crest of another, without wetting more than the sole of her sandal. She had grown up in a very wild way, and talked much about the rights of women, and loved hunting and war far better than her needle. But, in my opinion, the most remarkable of this famous company were two sons of the North Wind (airy youngsters, and of rather a blustering disposition), who had wings on their shoulders, and, in case of a calm, could puff out their cheeks, and blow almost as fresh a breeze as their father. I ought not to forget the prophets and conjurers, of whom there were several in the crew, and who could foretell what would happen to-morrow, or the next day, or a hundred years hence, but were generally quite unconscious of what was passing at the moment.

Jason appointed Tiphys to be helmsman, because he was a stargazer, and knew the points of the compass. Lynceus, on account of his sharp sight, was stationed as a lookout in the prow, where he saw a whole day's sail ahead, but was rather apt to overlook things that lay directly under his nose. If the sea only happened to be deep enough, however, Lynceus could tell you exactly what kind of rocks or sands were at the bottom of it; and he often cried out to his companions, that they were sailing over heaps of sunken treasure, which yet he was none the richer for beholding. To confess the truth, few people believed him when he said it.

Well! But when the Argonauts, as these fifty brave adventurers were called, had prepared everything for the voyage, an unforeseen difficulty threatened to end it before it was begun. The vessel, you must understand, was so long, and broad, and ponderous, that the united force of all the fifty was insufficient to shove her into the water. Hereules, I suppose, had not grown to his full strength, else he might have set her afloat as easily as a little boy launches his boat upon a puddle. But here were these fifty heroes pushing, and straining, and growing red in the face, without making the Argo

start an inch. At last, quite wearied out, they sat themselves down on the shore, exceedingly disconsolate, and thinking that the vessel must be left to rot and fall in pieces, and that they must either swim across the sea or lose the Golden Fleece.

All at once, Jason bethought himself of the galley's miraculous figurehead.

"O daughter of the Talking Oak," cried he, "how shall we set to work to get our vessel into the water?"

"Seat yourselves," answered the image (for it had known what ought to be done from the very first, and was only waiting for the question to be put), — "seat yourselves, and handle your oars, and let Orpheus play upon his harp."

Immediately the fifty heroes got on board, and seizing their oars, held them perpendicularly in the air, while Orpheus (who liked such a task far better than rowing) swept his fingers across the harp. At the first ringing note of the music, they felt the vessel stir. Orpheus thrummed away briskly, and the galley slid at once into the sea, dipping her prow so deeply that the figurehead drank the wave with its marvelous lips, and rose again as buoyant as a swan. The rowers plied their fifty oars; the white foam boiled up before the prow; the water gurgled and bubbled in their wake; while Orpheus continued to play so lively a strain of music, that the vessel seemed to dance over the billows by way of keeping time to it. Thus triumphantly did the Argo sail out of the harbor, amidst the huzzas and good wishes of everybody except the wicked old Pelias, who stood on a promontory scowling at her, and wishing that he could blow out of his lungs the tempest of wrath that was in his heart, and so sink the galley with all on board. When they had sailed above fifty miles over the sea, Lynceus happened to cast his sharp eyes behind, and said that there was this bad-hearted king, still perched upon the promontory, and scowling so gloomily that it looked like a black thundercloud in that quarter of the horizon.

In order to make the time pass away more pleasantly during the voyage, the heroes talked about the Golden Fleece. It originally belonged, it appears, to a Bœotian ram, who had taken on his back two children, when in danger of their lives, and fled with them over land and sea, as far as Colchis. One of the children, whose name was Helle, fell into the sea and was drowned. But the other (a little boy, named Phrixus)

was brought safe ashore by the faithful ram, who, however, was so exhausted that he immediately lay down and died. In memory of this good deed, and as a token of his true heart, the fleece of the poor dead ram was miraculously changed to gold, and became one of the most beautiful objects ever seen on earth. It was hung upon a tree in a sacred grove, where it had now been kept I know not how many years, and was the envy of mighty kings, who had nothing so magnificent in any of their palaces.

If I were to tell you all the adventures of the Argonauts, it would take me till nightfall, and perhaps a great deal longer. There was no lack of wonderful events, as you may judge from what you may have already heard. At a certain island they were hospitably received by King Cyzicus, its sovereign, who made a feast for them, and treated them like brothers. But the Argonauts saw that this good king looked downcast and very much troubled, and they therefore inquired of him what was the matter. King Cyzicus hereupon informed them that he and his subjects were greatly abused and incommoded by the inhabitants of a neighboring mountain, who made war upon them, and killed many people, and ravaged the country. And while they were talking about it, Cyzicus pointed to the mountain, and asked Jason and his companions what they saw there.

“I see some very tall objects,” answered Jason; “but they are at such a distance that I cannot distinctly make out what they are. To tell your Majesty the truth, they look so very strangely that I am inclined to think them clouds, which have chanced to take something like human shapes.”

“I see them very plainly,” remarked Lynceus, whose eyes, you know, were as farsighted as a telescope. “They are a band of enormous giants, all of whom have six arms apiece, and a club, a sword, or some other weapon in each of their hands.”

“You have excellent eyes,” said King Cyzicus. “Yes; they are six-armed giants, as you say, and these are the enemies whom I and my subjects have to contend with.”

The next day, when the Argonauts were about setting sail, down came these terrible giants, stepping a hundred yards at a stride, brandishing their six arms apiece, and looking very formidable, so far aloft in the air. Each of these monsters was able to carry on a whole war by himself, for with one of his arras he could fling immense stones, and wield a club with

another, and a sword with a third, while the fourth was poking a long spear at the enemy, and the fifth and sixth were shooting him with a bow and arrow. But, luckily, though the giants were so huge, and had so many arms, they had each but one heart, and that no bigger nor braver than the heart of an ordinary man. Besides, if they had been like the hundred-armed Briareus, the brave Argonauts would have given them their hands full of fight. Jason and his friends went boldly to meet them, slew a great many, and made the rest take to their heels, so that, if the giants had had six legs apiece instead of six arms, it would have served them better to run away with.

Another strange adventure happened when the voyagers came to Thrace, where they found a poor blind king, named Phineus, deserted by his subjects, and living in a very sorrowful way, all by himself. On Jason's inquiring whether they could do him any service, the king answered that he was terribly tormented by three great winged creatures, called Harpies, which had the faces of women, and the wings, bodies, and claws of vultures. These ugly wretches were in the habit of snatching away his dinner, and allowed him no peace of his life. Upon hearing this, the Argonauts spread a plentiful feast on the seashore, well knowing, from what the blind king said of their greediness, that the Harpies would snuff up the scent of the victuals, and quickly come to steal them away. And so it turned out; for, hardly was the table set, before the three hideous vulture women came flapping their wings, seized the food in their talons, and flew off as fast as they could. But the two sons of the North Wind drew their swords, spread their pinions, and set off through the air in pursuit of the thieves, whom they at last overtook among some islands, after a chase of hundreds of miles. The two winged youths blustered terribly at the Harpies (for they had the rough temper of their father), and so frightened them with their drawn swords, that they solemnly promised never to trouble King Phineus again.

Then the Argonauts sailed onward, and met with many other marvelous incidents, any one of which would make a story by itself. At one time, they landed on an island, and were reposing on the grass, when they suddenly found themselves assailed by what seemed a shower of steel-headed arrows. Some of them stuck in the ground, while others hit against their shields, and several penetrated their flesh. The fifty heroes started up, and looked about them for the hidden enemy,

but could find none, nor see any spot, on the whole island, where even a single archer could lie concealed. Still, however, the steel-headed arrows came whizzing among them; and, at last, happening to look upward, they beheld a large flock of birds, hovering and wheeling aloft, and shooting their feathers down upon the Argonauts. These feathers were the steel-headed arrows that had so tormented them. There was no possibility of making any resistance; and the fifty heroic Argonauts might all have been killed or wounded by a flock of troublesome birds, without ever setting eyes on the Golden Fleece, if Jason had not thought of asking the advice of the oaken image.

So he ran to the galley as fast as his legs would carry him.

“O daughter of the Speaking Oak,” cried he, all out of breath, “we need your wisdom more than ever before! We are in great peril from a flock of birds, who are shooting us with their steel-pointed feathers. What can we do to drive them away?”

“Make a clatter on your shields,” said the image.

On receiving this excellent counsel, Jason hurried back to his companions (who were far more dismayed than when they fought with the six-armed giants), and bade them strike with their swords upon their brazen shields. Forthwith the fifty heroes set heartily to work, banging with might and main, and raised such a terrible clatter that the birds made what haste they could to get away; and though they had shot half the feathers out of their wings, they were soon seen skimming among the clouds, a long distance off, and looking like a flock of wild geese. Orpheus celebrated this victory by playing a triumphant anthem on his harp, and sang so melodiously that Jason begged him to desist, lest, as the steel-feathered birds had been driven away by an ugly sound, they might be enticed back again by a sweet one.

While the Argonauts remained on this island, they saw a small vessel approaching the shore, in which were two young men of princely demeanor, and exceedingly handsome, as young princes generally were in those days. Now, who do you imagine these two voyagers turned out to be? Why, if you will believe me, they were the sons of that very Phrixus, who, in his childhood, had been carried to Colchis on the back of the golden-fleeced ram. Since that time, Phrixus had married the king's daughter; and the two young princes had been born and



brought up at Colchis, and had spent their playdays in the outskirts of the grove, in the center of which the Golden Fleece was hanging upon a tree. They were now on their way to Greece, in hopes of getting back a kingdom that had been wrongfully taken from their father.

When the princes understood whither the Argonauts were going, they offered to turn back and guide them to Colchis. At the same time, however, they spoke as if it were very doubtful whether Jason would succeed in getting the Golden Fleece. According to their account, the tree on which it hung was guarded by a terrible dragon, who never failed to devour, at one mouthful, every person who might venture within his reach.

“There are other difficulties in the way,” continued the young princes. “But is not this enough? Ah, brave Jason, turn back before it is too late. It would grieve us to the heart, if you and your nine and forty brave companions should be eaten up, at fifty mouthfuls, by this execrable dragon.”

“My young friends,” quietly replied Jason, “I do not wonder that you think the dragon very terrible. You have grown up from infancy in the fear of this monster, and therefore still regard him with the awe that children feel for the bugbears and hobgoblins which their nurses have talked to them about. But, in my view of the matter, the dragon is merely a pretty large serpent, who is not half so likely to snap me up at one mouthful as I am to cut off his ugly head, and strip the skin from his body. At all events, turn back who may, I will never see Greece again unless I carry with me the Golden Fleece.”

“We will none of us turn back!” cried his nine and forty brave comrades. “Let us get on board the galley this instant; and if the dragon is to make a breakfast of us, much good may it do him.”

And Orpheus (whose custom it was to set everything to music) began to harp and sing most gloriously, and made every mother's son of them feel as if nothing in this world were so delectable as to fight dragons, and nothing so truly honorable as to be eaten up at one mouthful, in case of the worst.

After this (being now under the guidance of the two princes, who were well acquainted with the way), they quickly sailed to Colchis. When the king of the country, whose name was Æetes, heard of their arrival, he instantly summoned Jason

to court. The king was a stern and cruel-looking potentate, and though he put on as polite and hospitable an expression as he could, Jason did not like his face a whit better than that of the wicked King Pelias, who dethroned his father.

“You are welcome, brave Jason,” said King Æetes. “Pray, are you on a pleasure voyage?—or do you meditate the discovery of unknown islands?—or what other cause has procured me the happiness of seeing you at my court?”

“Great sir,” replied Jason, with an obeisance, — for Chiron had taught him how to behave with propriety, whether to kings or beggars, — “I have come hither with a purpose which I now beg your Majesty’s permission to execute. King Pelias, who sits on my father’s throne (to which he has no more right than to the one on which your excellent Majesty is now seated), has engaged to come down from it, and to give me his crown and scepter, provided I bring him the Golden Fleece. This, as your Majesty is aware, is now hanging on a tree here at Colehis; and I humbly solicit your gracious leave to take it away.”

In spite of himself, the king’s face twisted itself into an angry frown; for, above all things else in the world, he prized the Golden Fleece, and was even suspected of having done a very wicked act, in order to get it into his own possession. It put him into the worst possible humor, therefore, to hear that the gallant Prince Jason, and forty-nine of the bravest young warriors of Greece, had come to Colehis with the sole purpose of taking away his chief treasure.

“Do you know,” asked King Æetes, eying Jason very sternly, “what are the conditions which you must fulfill before getting possession of the Golden Fleece?”

“I have heard,” rejoined the youth, “that a dragon lies beneath the tree on which the prize hangs, and that whoever approaches him runs the risk of being devoured at a mouthful.”

“True,” said the king, with a smile that did not look particularly good-natured. “Very true, young man. But there are other things as hard, or perhaps a little harder, to be done, before you can even have the privilege of being devoured by the dragon. For example, you must first tame my two brazen-footed and brazen-lunged bulls, which Vulcan, the wonderful blacksmith, made for me. There is a furnace in each of their stomachs; and they breathe such hot fire out of their mouths and nostrils, that nobody has hitherto gone nigh them without

being instantly burned to a small, black cinder. What do you think of this, my brave Jason?"

"I must encounter the peril," answered Jason, composedly, "since it stands in the way of my purpose."

"After taming the fiery bulls," continued King Æetes, who was determined to scare Jason if possible, "you must yoke them to a plow, and must plow the sacred earth in the grove of Mars, and sow some of the same dragon's teeth from which Cadmus raised a crop of armed men. They are an unruly set of reprobates, those sons of the dragon's teeth; and unless you treat them suitably, they will fall upon you sword in hand. You and your nine and forty Argonauts, my bold Jason, are hardly numerous or strong enough to fight with such a host as will spring up."

"My master Chiron," replied Jason, "taught me, long ago, the story of Cadmus. Perhaps I can manage the quarrelsome sons of the dragon's teeth as well as Cadmus did."

"I wish the dragon had him," muttered King Æetes to himself, "and the four-footed pedant, his schoolmaster, into the bargain. Why, what a foolhardy, self-conceited coxcomb he is! We'll see what my fire-breathing bulls will do for him. Well, Prince Jason," he continued, aloud, and as complaisantly as he could, "make yourself comfortable for to-day, and to-morrow morning, since you insist upon it, you shall try your skill at the plow."

While the king talked with Jason, a beautiful young woman was standing behind the throne. She fixed her eyes earnestly upon the youthful stranger, and listened attentively to every word that was spoken; and when Jason withdrew from the king's presence, this young woman followed him out of the room.

"I am the king's daughter," she said to him, "and my name is Medea. I know a great deal of which other young princesses are ignorant, and can do many things which they would be afraid so much as to dream of. If you will trust to me, I can instruct you how to tame the fiery bulls, and sow the dragon's teeth, and get the Golden Fleece."

"Indeed, beautiful princess," answered Jason, "if you will do me this service, I promise to be grateful to you my whole life long."

Gazing at Medea, he beheld a wonderful intelligence in her face. She was one of those persons whose eyes are full

of mystery ; so that, while looking into them, you seem to see a very great way, as into a deep well, yet can never be certain whether you see into the farthest depths, or whether there be not something else hidden at the bottom. If Jason had been capable of fearing anything, he would have been afraid of making this young princess his enemy ; for, beautiful as she now looked, she might, the very next instant, become as terrible as the dragon that kept watch over the Golden Fleece.

“Princess,” he exclaimed, “you seem indeed very wise and very powerful. But how can you help me to do the things of which you speak? Are you an enchantress?”

“Yes, Prince Jason,” answered Medea, with a smile, “you have hit upon the truth. I am an enchantress. Circe, my father’s sister, taught me to be one, and I could tell you, if I pleased, who was the old woman with the peacock, the pomegranate, and the cuckoo staff, whom you carried over the river ; and, likewise, who it is that speaks through the lips of the oaken image, that stands in the prow of your galley. I am acquainted with some of your secrets, you perceive. It is well for you that I am favorably inclined ; for, otherwise, you would hardly escape being snapped up by the dragon.”

“I should not so much care for the dragon,” replied Jason, “if I only knew how to manage the brazen-footed and fiery-lunged bulls.”

“If you are as brave as I think you, and as you have need to be,” said Medea, “your own bold heart will teach you that there is but one way of dealing with a mad bull. What it is I leave you to find out in the moment of peril. As for the fiery breath of these animals, I have a charmed ointment here, which will prevent you from being burned up, and cure you if you chance to be a little scorched.”

So she put a golden box into his hand, and directed him how to apply the perfumed unguent which it contained, and where to meet her at midnight.

“Only be brave,” added she, “and before daybreak the brazen bulls shall be tamed.”

The young man assured her that his heart would not fail him. He then rejoined his comrades, and told them what had passed between the princess and himself, and warned them to be in readiness in case there might be need of their help.

At the appointed hour he met the beautiful Medea on the

marble steps of the king's palace. She gave him a basket, in which were the dragon's teeth, just as they had been pulled out of the monster's jaws by Cadmus, long ago. Medea then led Jason down the palace steps, and through the silent streets of the city, and into the royal pasture ground, where the two brazen-footed bulls were kept. It was a starry night, with a bright gleam along the eastern edge of the sky, where the moon was soon going to show herself. After entering the pasture, the princess paused and looked around.

"There they are," said she, "reposing themselves and chewing their fiery cuds in that farthest corner of the field. It will be excellent sport, I assure you, when they catch a glimpse of your figure. My father and all his court delight in nothing so much as to see a stranger trying to yoke them, in order to come at the Golden Fleece. It makes a holiday in Colchis whenever such a thing happens. For my part, I enjoy it immensely. You cannot imagine in what a mere twinkling of an eye their hot breath shrivels a young man into a black cinder."

"Are you sure, beautiful Medea," asked Jason, "quite sure, that the unguent in the gold box will prove a remedy against those terrible burns?"

"If you doubt, if you are in the least afraid," said the princess, looking him in the face by the dim starlight, "you had better never have been born than go a step nigher to the bulls."

But Jason had set his heart steadfastly on getting the Golden Fleece; and I positively doubt whether he would have gone back without it, even had he been certain of finding himself turned into a red-hot cinder, or a handful of white ashes, the instant he made a step farther. He therefore let go Medea's hand, and walked boldly forward in the direction whither she had pointed. At some distance before him he perceived four streams of fiery vapor, regularly appearing, and again vanishing, after dimly lighting up the surrounding obscurity. These, you will understand, were caused by the breath of the brazen bulls, which was quietly stealing out of their four nostrils, as they lay chewing their cuds.

At the first two or three steps which Jason made, the four fiery streams appeared to gush out somewhat more plentifully; for the two brazen bulls had heard his foot tramp, and were lifting up their hot noses to snuff the air. He went a little farther, and by the way in which the red vapor now spouted forth, he

judged that the creatures had got upon their feet. Now he could see glowing sparks, and vivid jets of flame. At the next step, each of the bulls made the pasture echo with a terrible roar, while the burning breath, which they thus belched forth, lit up the whole field with a momentary flash. One other stride did bold Jason make; and, suddenly, as a streak of lightning, on came these fiery animals, roaring like thunder, and sending out sheets of white flame, which so kindled up the scene that the young man could discern every object more distinctly than by daylight. Most distinctly of all he saw the two horrible creatures galloping right down upon him, their brazen hoofs rattling and ringing over the ground, and their tails sticking up stiffly into the air, as has always been the fashion with angry bulls. Their breath scorched the herbage before them. So intensely hot it was, indeed, that it caught a dry tree, under which Jason was now standing, and set it all in a light blaze. But as for Jason himself (thanks to Medea's enchanted ointment), the white flame curled around his body, without injuring him a jot more than if he had been made of asbestos.

Greatly encouraged at finding himself not yet turned into a cinder, the young man awaited the attack of the bulls. Just as the brazen brutes fancied themselves sure of tossing him into the air, he caught one of them by the horn, and the other by his screwed-up tail, and held them in a gripe like that of an iron vice, one with his right hand, the other with his left. Well, he must have been wonderfully strong in his arms, to be sure. But the secret of the matter was, that the brazen bulls were enchanted creatures, and that Jason had broken the spell of their fiery fierceness by his bold way of handling them. And, ever since that time, it has been the favorite method of brave men, when danger assails them, to do what they call "taking the bull by the horns"; and to gripe him by the tail is pretty much the same thing,—that is, to throw aside fear, and overcome the peril by despising it.

It was now easy to yoke the bulls, and to harness them to the plow, which had lain rusting on the ground for a great many years gone by; so long was it before anybody could be found capable of plowing that piece of land. Jason, I suppose, had been taught how to draw a furrow by the good old Chiron, who, perhaps, used to allow himself to be harnessed to the plow. At any rate, our hero succeeded perfectly well in

breaking up the greensward; and, by the time that the moon was a quarter of her journey up the sky, the plowed field lay before him, a large tract of black earth, ready to be sown with the dragon's teeth. So Jason scattered them broadcast, and harrowed them into the soil with a brush harrow, and took his stand on the edge of the field, anxious to see what would happen next.

"Must we wait long for harvest time?" he inquired of Medea, who was now standing by his side.

"Whether sooner or later, it will be sure to come," answered the princess. "A crop of armed men never fails to spring up, when the dragon's teeth have been sown."

The moon was now high aloft in the heavens, and threw its bright beams over the plowed field, where as yet there was nothing to be seen. Any farmer, on viewing it, would have said that Jason must wait weeks before the green blades would peep from among the clods, and whole months before the yellow grain would be ripened for the sickle. But by and by, all over the field, there was something that glistened in the moonbeams, like sparkling drops of dew. These bright objects sprouted higher, and proved to be the steel heads of spears. Then there was a dazzling gleam from a vast number of polished brass helmets, beneath which, as they grew farther out of the soil, appeared the dark and bearded visages of warriors, struggling to free themselves from the imprisoning earth. The first look that they gave at the upper world was a glare of wrath and defiance. Next were seen their bright breastplates; in every right hand there was a sword or a spear, and on each left arm a shield; and when this strange crop of warriors had but half grown out of the earth, they struggled, — such was their impatience of restraint, — and, as it were, tore themselves up by the roots. Wherever a dragon's tooth had fallen, there stood a man armed for battle. They made a clangor with their swords against their shields, and eyed one another fiercely; for they had come into this beautiful world, and into the peaceful moonlight, full of rage and stormy passions, and ready to take the life of every human brother, in recompense of the boon of their own existence.

There have been many other armies in the world that seemed to possess the same fierce nature with the one which had now sprouted from the dragon's teeth; but these, in the moonlit field, were the more excusable, because they never had women

for their mothers. And how it would have rejoiced any great captain, who was bent on conquering the world, like Alexander or Napoleon, to raise a crop of armed soldiers as easily as Jason did !

For a while, the warriors stood flourishing their weapons, clashing their swords against their shields, and boiling over with the red-hot thirst for battle. Then they began to shout, "Show us the enemy ! Lead us to the charge ! Death or victory ! Come on, brave comrades ! Conquer or die !" and a hundred other outcries, such as men always bellow forth on a battlefield, and which these dragon people seemed to have at their tongues' ends. At last, the front rank caught sight of Jason, who, beholding the flash of so many weapons in the moonlight, had thought it best to draw his sword. In a moment all the sons of the dragon's teeth appeared to take Jason for an enemy ; and crying with one voice, "Guard the Golden Fleece !" they ran at him with uplifted swords and protruded spears. Jason knew that it would be impossible to withstand this bloodthirsty battalion with his single arm, but determined, since there was nothing better to be done, to die as valiantly as if he himself had sprung from a dragon's tooth.

Medea, however, bade him snatch up a stone from the ground.

"Throw it among them quickly !" cried she. "It is the only way to save yourself."

The armed men were now so nigh that Jason could discern the fire flashing out of their enraged eyes, when he let fly the stone, and saw it strike the helmet of a tall warrior, who was rushing upon him with his blade aloft. The stone glanced from this man's helmet to the shield of his nearest comrade, and thence flew right into the angry face of another, hitting him smartly between the eyes. Each of the three who had been struck by the stone took it for granted that his next neighbor had given him a blow ; and instead of running any farther towards Jason, they began a fight among themselves. The confusion spread through the host, so that it seemed scarcely a moment before they were all hacking, hewing, and stabbing at one another, lopping off arms, heads, and legs, and doing such memorable deeds that Jason was filled with immense admiration ; although, at the same time, he could not help laughing to behold these mighty men punishing each other for an offense which he himself had committed. In an incredibly short space



of time (almost as short, indeed, as it had taken them to grow up), all but one of the heroes of the dragon's teeth were stretched lifeless on the field. The last survivor, the bravest and strongest of the whole, had just force enough to wave his crimson sword over his head, and give a shout of exultation, crying, "Victory ! Victory ! Immortal fame !" when he himself fell down, and lay quietly among his slain brethren.

And there was the end of the army that had sprouted from the dragon's teeth. That fierce and feverish fight was the only enjoyment which they had tasted on this beautiful earth.

"Let them sleep in the bed of honor," said the Princess Medea, with a sly smile at Jason. "The world will always have simpletons enough, just like them, fighting and dying for they know not what, and fancying that posterity will take the trouble to put laurel wreaths on their rusty and battered helmets. Could you help smiling, Prince Jason, to see the self-conceit of that last fellow, just as he tumbled down?"

"It made me very sad," answered Jason, gravely. "And, to tell you the truth, princess, the Golden Fleece does not appear so well worth the winning, after what I have here beheld."

"You will think differently in the morning," said Medea. "True, the Golden Fleece may not be so valuable as you have thought it; but then there is nothing better in the world; and one must needs have an object, you know. Come! Your night's work has been well performed, and to-morrow you can inform King Æetes that the first part of your allotted task is fulfilled."

Agreeably to Medea's advice, Jason went betimes in the morning to the palace of King Æetes. Entering the presence chamber, he stood at the foot of the throne, and made a low obeisance.

"Your eyes look heavy, Prince Jason," observed the king; "you appear to have spent a sleepless night. I hope you have been considering the matter a little more wisely, and have concluded not to get yourself scorched to a cinder, in attempting to tame my brazen-lunged bulls."

"That is already accomplished, may it please your Majesty," replied Jason. "The bulls have been tamed and yoked; the field has been plowed; the dragon's teeth have been sown broadcast, and harrowed into the soil; the crop of armed warriors has sprung up, and they have slain one another, to the last man. And now I solicit your Majesty's permission to

encounter the dragon, that I may take down the Golden Fleece from the tree, and depart, with my nine and forty comrades."

King Æetes scowled, and looked very angry and excessively disturbed; for he knew that, in accordance with his kingly promise, he ought now to permit Jason to win the fleece, if his courage and skill should enable him to do so. But, since the young man had met with such good luck in the matter of the brazen bulls and the dragon's teeth, the king feared that he would be equally successful in slaying the dragon. And therefore, though he would gladly have seen Jason snapped up at a mouthful, he was resolved (and it was a very wrong thing of this wicked potentate) not to run any further risk of losing his beloved fleece.

"You never would have succeeded in this business, young man," said he, "if my undutiful daughter Medea had not helped you with her enchantments. Had you acted fairly, you would have been, at this instant, a black cinder, or a handful of white ashes. I forbid you, on pain of death, to make any more attempts to get the Golden Fleece. To speak my mind plainly, you shall never set eyes on so much as one of its glistening locks."

Jason left the king's presence in great sorrow and anger. He could think of nothing better to be done than to summon together his forty-nine brave Argonauts, march at once to the grove of Mars, slay the dragon, take possession of the Golden Fleece, get on board the Argo, and spread all sail for Iolchos. The success of the scheme depended, it is true, on the doubtful point whether all the fifty heroes might not be snapped up, at so many mouthfuls, by the dragon. But, as Jason was hastening down the palace steps, the Princess Medea called after him, and beckoned him to return. Her black eyes shone upon him with such a keen intelligence, that he felt as if there were a serpent peeping out of them; and although she had done him so much service only the night before, he was by no means very certain that she would not do him an equally great mischief before sunset. These enchantresses, you must know, are never to be depended upon.

"What says King Æetes, my royal and upright father?" inquired Medea, slightly smiling. "Will he give you the Golden Fleece, without any further risk or trouble?"

"On the contrary," answered Jason, "he is very angry with me for taming the brazen bulls and sowing the dragon's teeth.

And he forbids me to make any more attempts, and positively refuses to give up the Golden Fleece, whether I slay the dragon or no."

"Yes, Jason," said the princess, "and I can tell you more. Unless you set sail from Colchis before to-morrow's sunrise, the king means to burn your fifty-oared galley, and put yourself and your forty-nine brave comrades to the sword. But be of good courage. The Golden Fleece you shall have, if it lies within the power of my enchantments to get it for you. Wait for me here an hour before midnight."

At the appointed hour, you might again have seen Prince Jason and the Princess Medea, side by side, stealing through the streets of Colchis, on their way to the sacred grove, in the center of which the Golden Fleece was suspended to a tree. While they were crossing the pasture ground, the brazen bulls came towards Jason, lowing, nodding their heads, and thrusting forth their snouts, which, as other cattle do, they loved to have rubbed and caressed by a friendly hand. Their fierce nature was thoroughly tamed; and, with their fierceness, the two furnaces in their stomachs had likewise been extinguished, insomuch that they probably enjoyed far more comfort in grazing and chewing their cuds than ever before. Indeed, it had heretofore been a great inconvenience to these poor animals, that, whenever they wished to eat a mouthful of grass, the fire out of their nostrils had shriveled it up, before they could manage to crop it. How they contrived to keep themselves alive is more than I can imagine. But now, instead of emitting jets of flame and streams of sulphurous vapor, they breathed the very sweetest of cow breath.

After kindly patting the bulls, Jason followed Medea's guidance into the grove of Mars, where the great oak trees, that had been growing for centuries, threw so thick a shade that the moonbeams struggled vainly to find their way through it. Only here and there a glimmer fell upon the leaf-strewn earth, or now and then a breeze stirred the boughs aside, and gave Jason a glimpse of the sky, lest, in that deep obscurity, he might forget that there was one, overhead. At length, when they had gone farther and farther into the heart of the duskiness, Medea squeezed Jason's hand.

"Look yonder," she whispered. "Do you see it?"

Gleaming among the venerable oaks, there was a radiance, not like the moonbeams, but rather resembling the golden glory

of the setting sun. It proceeded from an object, which appeared to be suspended at about a man's height from the ground, a little farther within the wood.

"What is it?" asked Jason.

"Have you come so far to seek it," exclaimed Medea, "and do you not recognize the meed of all your toils and perils, when it glitters before your eyes? It is the Golden Fleece."

Jason went onward a few steps farther, and then stopped to gaze. Oh, how beautiful it looked, shining with a marvelous light of its own, that inestimable prize, which so many heroes had longed to behold, but had perished in the quest of it, either by the perils of their voyage, or by the fiery breath of the brazen-lunged bulls.

"How gloriously it shines!" cried Jason, in a rapture. "It has surely been dipped in the richest gold of sunset. Let me hasten onward, and take it to my bosom."

"Stay," said Medea, holding him back. "Have you forgotten what guards it?"

To say the truth, in the joy of beholding the object of his desires, the terrible dragon had quite slipped out of Jason's memory. Soon, however, something came to pass that reminded him what perils were still to be encountered. An antelope, that probably mistook the yellow radiance for sunrise, came bounding fleetly through the grove. He was rushing straight towards the Golden Fleece, when suddenly there was a frightful hiss, and the immense head and half the scaly body of the dragon was thrust forth (for he was twisted round the trunk of the tree on which the fleece hung), and seizing the poor antelope, swallowed him with one snap of his jaws.

After this feat, the dragon seemed sensible that some other living creature was within reach, on which he felt inclined to finish his meal. In various directions he kept poking his ugly snout among the trees, stretching out his neck a terrible long way, now here, now there, and now close to the spot where Jason and the princess were hiding behind an oak. Upon my word, as the head came waving and undulating through the air, and reaching almost within arm's length of Prince Jason, it was a very hideous and uncomfortable sight. The gape of his enormous jaws was nearly as wide as the gateway of the king's palace.

"Well, Jason," whispered Medea (for she was ill-natured, as all enchantresses are, and wanted to make the bold youth

tremble), "what do you think now of your prospect of winning the Golden Fleece?"

Jason answered only by drawing his sword and making a step forward.

"Stay, foolish youth," said Medea, grasping his arm. "Do not you see you are lost, without me as your good angel? In this gold box I have a magic potion, which will do the dragon's business far more effectually than your sword."

The dragon had probably heard the voices; for, swift as lightning, his black head and forked tongue came hissing among the trees again, darting full forty feet at a stretch. As it approached, Medea tossed the contents of the gold box right down the monster's wide open throat. Immediately, with an outrageous hiss and a tremendous wriggle, — flinging his tail up to the tippop of the tallest tree, and shattering all its branches as it crashed heavily down again, — the dragon fell at full length upon the ground, and lay quite motionless.

"It is only a sleeping potion," said the enchantress to Prince Jason. "One always finds a use for these mischievous creatures, sooner or later; so I did not wish to kill him outright. Quick! Snatch the prize, and let us begone. You have won the Golden Fleece."

Jason caught the fleece from the tree, and hurried through the grove, the deep shadows of which were illuminated as he passed by the golden glory of the precious object that he bore along. A little way before him, he beheld the old woman whom he had helped over the stream, with her peacock beside her. She clapped her hands for joy, and beckoning him to make haste, disappeared among the duskiness of the trees. Espying the two winged sons of the North Wind (who were disporting themselves in the moonlight, a few hundred feet aloft), Jason bade them tell the rest of the Argonauts to embark as speedily as possible. But Lynceus, with his sharp eyes, had already caught a glimpse of him, bringing the Golden Fleece, although several stone walls, a hill, and the black shadows of the grove of Mars intervened between. By his advice, the heroes had seated themselves on the benches of the galley, with their oars held perpendicularly, ready to let fall into the water.

As Jason drew near, he heard the Talking Image calling to him with more than ordinary eagerness, in its grave, sweet voice: —

“Make haste, Prince Jason! For your life, make haste!”

With one bound he leaped aboard. At sight of the glorious radiance of the Golden Fleece, the nine and forty heroes gave a mighty shout, and Orpheus, striking his harp, sang a song of triumph, to the cadence of which the galley flew over the water, homeward bound, as if careering along with wings!



## MEDEA'S LOVE AND VENGEANCE.

BY WILLIAM MORRIS.

(From “The Life and Death of Jason.”)

[WILLIAM MORRIS, English poet and art reformer, was born March 24, 1834; educated at Oxford, and was one of the Preraphaelites. His best-known poem is “The Earthly Paradise”; he has also written “The Defense of Guinevere,” “The Life and Death of Jason,” “Sigurd the Volsung,” “The Fall of the Niblungs,” and smaller ones. In prose he wrote “The House of the Wolfings,” “The Glittering Plain,” etc. He founded a manufactory of household decorations to reform public taste, and a printing house for artistic typography. He was also a fervent Socialist. He died October 3, 1896.]

### THE MEETING.

TURNING to Jason, spake the king these words:—  
 “Behold! O Prince, for threescore years and seven  
 Have I dwelt here in bliss, nor dare I give  
 The fleece to thee, lest I should cease to live;  
 Nor dare I quite this treasure to withhold,  
 Lest to the Gods I seem grown overbold:  
 For many a cunning man I have, to tell  
 Divine foreshowings of the oracle,  
 And thus they warn me. Therefore shalt thou hear  
 What well may fill a hero's heart with fear;  
 But not from my old lips; that thou mayst have,  
 Whether thy life thou here wilt spill or save,  
 At least one joy before thou comest to die:—  
 Ho ye, bid in my lady presently!” . . .

At the door a band of maids was seen,  
 Who went up towards the dais, a lovely queen  
 Being in their midst, who, coming nigh the place  
 Where the king sat, passed at a gentle pace  
 Alone before the others to the board,  
 And said: “Æetes, father, and good lord,  
 What is it thou wouldst have of me to-night?”

“O daughter,” said Æetes, “tell aright  
 Unto this king's son here, who is my guest,  
 What things he must accomplish, ere his quest  
 Is finished, who has come this day to seek  
 The golden fell brought hither by the Greek,  
 The son of Athamas, the unlucky king,  
 That he may know at last for what a thing  
 He left the meadowy land and peaceful stead.”

Then she to Jason turned her golden head,  
 And reaching out her lovely arm, took up  
 From off the board a rich fair jeweled cup,  
 And said, “O prince, these hard things must ye do.”

[See “The Golden Fleece” for the tasks set him.]

“But yet, think well  
 If these three things be not impossible  
 To any man, and make a bloodless end  
 Of this thy quest, and as my father's friend  
 Well gifted, in few days return in peace,  
 Lacking for nought, forgetful of the fleece.

Therewith she made an end; but while she spoke  
 Came Love unseen, and cast his golden yoke  
 About them both, and sweeter her voice grew,  
 And softer ever, as betwixt them flew,  
 With fluttering wings, the new-born, strong desire;  
 And when her eyes met his gray eyes, on fire  
 With that that burned her, then with sweet new shame  
 Her fair face reddened, and there went and came  
 Delicious tremors through her. But he said,—

“A bitter song thou singest, royal maid,  
 Unto a sweet tune; yet doubt not that I  
 To-morrow this so certain death will try;  
 And dying, may perchance not pass unwept.  
 And with sweet memories may my name be kept,  
 That men call Jason of the Minyæ.”

Then said she, trembling, “Take, then, this of me,  
 And drink in token that thy life is passed,  
 And that thy reckless hand the die has cast.”

Therewith she reached the cup to him, but he  
 Stretched out his hand, and took it joyfully,  
 As with the cup he touched her dainty hand,  
 Nor was she loath, awhile with him to stand,  
 Forgetting all else in that honeyed pain.

At last she turned, and with head raised again  
 He drank, and swore for nought to leave that quest  
 Till he had reached the worst end or the best;

And down the hall the clustering Minyæ  
 Shouted for joy his godlike face to see.  
 But she, departing, made no further sign  
 Of her desires, but, while with song and wine  
 They feasted till the fevered night was late,  
 Within her bower she sat, made blind by fate. . . .

[She works sorceries in the woods during the night to save Jason's life.]

But toward the river did she turn again,  
 Not heeding the rough ways or any pain,  
 But running swiftly came unto her boat,  
 And in the mid stream soon was she afloat,  
 Drawn onward toward the town by flood of tide.

Nor heeded she that by the river side  
 Still lay her golden shoes, a goodly prize  
 To some rough fisher in whose sleepy eyes  
 They first should shine, the while he drew his net  
 Against the yew wood of the Goddess set.

But she, swept onward by the hurrying stream,  
 Down in the east beheld a doubtful gleam  
 That told of dawn; so bent unto the oar  
 In terror lest her folk should wake before  
 Her will was wrought; nor failed she now to hear  
 From neighboring homesteads shrilly notes and clear  
 Of waking cocks, and twittering from the sedge  
 Of restless birds about the river's edge;  
 And when she drew between the city walls,  
 She heard the hollow sound of rare footfalls  
 From men who needs must wake for that or this  
 While upon sleepers gathered dreams of bliss,  
 Or great distress at ending of the night,  
 And gray things colored with the gathering light.

At last she reached the gilded water gate,  
 And though nigh breathless, scarce she dared to wait  
 To fasten up her shallop to the stone,  
 Which yet she dared not leave; so this being done  
 Swiftly by passages and stairs she ran,  
 Trembling and pale, though not yet seen by man,  
 Until to Jason's chamber door she came.

And there awhile indeed she stayed, for shame  
 Rose up against her fear; but mighty love  
 And the sea-haunting, rose-crowned seed of Jove  
 O'er-mastered both; so trembling, on the pin  
 She laid her hand, but ere she entered in  
 She covered up again her shoulder sweet,  
 And dropped her dusky raiment o'er her feet;



Then entering the dimly lighted room,  
 Where with the lamp dawn struggled, through the gloom,  
 Seeking the prince she peered, who sleeping lay  
 Upon his gold bed, and abode the day  
 Smiling, still clad in arms, and round his sword  
 His fingers met; then she, with a soft word,  
 Came nigh him, and from out his slackened hand  
 With slender rosy fingers drew the brand,  
 Then kneeling, laid her hand upon his breast,  
 And said: "O Jason, wake up from thy rest,  
 Perchance from thy last rest, and speak to me."

Then fell his light sleep from him suddenly,  
 And on one arm he rose, and clenched his hand,  
 Raising it up, as though it held the brand,  
 And on this side and that began to stare.

But bringing close to him her visage fair,  
 She whispered:—

"Smite not, for thou hast no sword,  
 Speak not above thy breath, for one loud word  
 May slay both thee and me. Day grows apace;  
 What day thou knowest! Canst thou see my face?  
 Last night thou didst behold it with such eyes,  
 That I, Medea, wise among the wise,  
 The safeguard of my father and his land,  
 Who have been used with steady eyes to stand  
 In awful groves along with Hecate,  
 Henceforth must call myself the bond of thee,  
 The fool of love; speak not, but kiss me, then,  
 Yea, kiss my lips, that not the best of men  
 Has touched ere thou. Alas, quick comes the day!  
 Draw back, but hearken what I have to say,  
 For every moment do I dread to hear  
 Thy wakened folk, or our folk drawing near;  
 Therefore I speak as if with my last breath,  
 Shameless, beneath the shadowing wings of death,  
 That still may let us twain again to meet,  
 And snatch from bitter love the bitter sweet  
 That some folk gather while they wait to die.

"Alas, I loiter, and the day is nigh!  
 Soothly I came to bring thee more than this,  
 The memory of an unasked fruitless kiss  
 Upon thy death day, which this day would be  
 If there were not some little help in me."

Therewith from out her wallet did she draw  
 The phial, and a crystal without flaw

Shaped like an apple, scored with words about,  
 Then said : " But now I bid thee have no doubt.  
 With this oil hidden by these gems and gold  
 Anoint thine arms and body, and be bold,  
 Nor fear the fire-breathing bulls one whit,  
 Such mighty virtue have I drawn to it,  
 Whereof I give thee proof." Therewith her hand  
 She thrust into the lamp flame that did stand  
 Anigh the bed, and showed it him again  
 Unscarred by any wound or drawn with pain,  
 Then said : —

" Now, when Mars' plain is plowed at last  
 And in the furrows those ill seeds are cast,  
 Take thou this ball in hand and watch the thing ;  
 Then shalt thou see a horrid crop upspring  
 Of all-armed men therefrom to be thy bane,  
 Were I not here to make their fury vain.  
 Draw not thy sword against them as they rise,  
 But cast this ball amid them, and their eyes  
 Shall serve them then but little to see thee,  
 And each of others' weapons slain shall be.

" Now will my father hide his rage at heart,  
 And praise thee much that thou hast played thy part,  
 And bid thee to a banquet on this night,  
 And pray thee wait until to-morrow's light  
 Before thou triest the Temple of the Fleece.  
 Trust not to him, but see that unto Greece  
 The ship's prow turns, and all is ready there.  
 And at the banquet let thy men forbear  
 The maddening wine, and bid them arm them all  
 For what upon this night may chance to fall.

" But I will get by stealth the keys that hold  
 The seven locks which guard the Fleece of Gold ;  
 And while we try the fleece, let thy men steal,  
 How so they may, unto thy ready keel,  
 Thus art thou saved alive with thy desire.

" But what thing will be left to me but fire ?  
 The fire of fierce despair within my heart,  
 The while I reap my guerdon for my part,  
 Curses and torments, and in no long space  
 Real fire of pine wood in some rocky place,  
 Wreathing around my body greedily,  
 A dreadful beacon o'er the leaden sea."

But Jason drew her to him, and he said : —  
 " Nay, by these tender hands and golden head,

That saving things for me have wrought to-night,  
 I know not what; by this unseen delight  
 Of thy fair body, may I rather burn,  
 Nor may the flame die ever if I turn  
 Back to my hollow ship, and leave thee here,  
 Who in one minute art become so dear,  
 Thy limbs so longed for, that at last I know  
 Why men have been content to suffer woe  
 Past telling, if the Gods but granted this,  
 A little while such lips as thine to kiss,  
 A little while to drink such deep delight.

“What wouldst thou? Wilt thou go from me? The  
 light  
 Is gray and tender yet, and in your land  
 Surely the twilight, lingering long, doth stand  
 ’Twixt dawn and day.”

“O Prince,” she said, “I came  
 To save your life. I cast off fear and shame  
 A little while, but fear and shame are here.  
 The hand thou holdest trembles with my fear,  
 With shame my cheeks are burning, and the sound  
 Of mine own voice: but ere this hour comes round,  
 We twain will be betwixt the dashing oars,  
 The ship still making for the Grecian shores.  
 Farewell, till then, though in the lists to-day  
 Thyself shall see me, watching out the play.”

Therewith she drew off from him, and was gone,  
 And in the chamber Jason left alone. . . .

Meanwhile, Medea coming to her room  
 Unseen, lit up the slowly parting gloom  
 With scented torches: then bound up her hair,  
 And stripped the dark gown from her body fair,  
 And laid it with the brass bowl in a chest,  
 Where many a day it had been wont to rest,  
 Brazen and bound with iron, and whose key  
 No eye but hers had ever happed to see.

Then wearied, on her bed she cast her down,  
 And strove to think; but soon the uneasy frown  
 Faded from off her brow, her lips closed tight  
 But now, just parted, and her fingers white  
 Slackened their hold upon the coverlet.  
 And o'er her face faint smiles began to flit,  
 As o'er the summer pool the faint soft air:  
 So instant and so kind the God was there.

## THE PARTING.

On a day it fell that as they sat  
 In Creon's porch, and talked of this or that,  
 The king said unto Jason: "Brave thou art,  
 But hast thou never fear within thine heart  
 Of what the Gods may do for Pelias?"  
 "Nay," Jason said, "let what will come to pass,  
 His day is past, and mine is flourishing,  
 But doubtless is an end to everything,  
 And soon or late each man shall have his day."

Then said the king: "Neither did thine hand slay  
 The man thyself, or bring his death about;  
 Each man shall bear his own sin without doubt.  
 Yet do I bid thee watch and take good heed  
 Of what the Colchian's treacheries may breed."

Then quickly Jason turned his head around  
 And said: "What is there dwelling above ground  
 That loveth me as this one loveth me?  
 O Creon! I am honored here as thee;  
 All do my will as if a God I were;  
 Scarce can the young men see me without fear,  
 The elders without tears of vain regret.  
 And, certes, had this worshiped head been set  
 Upon some spike of King Æetes' house,  
 But for her tender love and piteous,  
 For me she gave up country, kin, and name,  
 For me she risked tormenting and the flame,  
 The anger of the Gods and curse of man;  
 For me she came across the waters wan  
 Through many woes, and for my sake did go  
 Alone, unarmed, to my most cruel foe,  
 Whom there she slew by his own daughters' hands,  
 Making me king of all my father's lands:  
 Note all these things, and tell me then to flee  
 From that which threateneth her who loveth me."

"Yea," said the king, "to make and to unmake  
 Is her delight; and certes for thy sake  
 She did all this thou sayest, yea, and yet more.  
 Seeing thee death-doomed on a foreign shore,  
 With hardy heart, but helpless; a king's son,  
 But with thy thread of life well-nigh outrun;  
 Therefore, I say, she did all this for thee,  
 And ever on the way to Thessaly  
 She taught thee all things needful, since ye were  
 As void of helpful knowledge as of fear.

All this she did, and so was more than queen  
 Of thee and thine: but thou — thine age is green,  
 Nor wilt thou always dwell in this fair town,  
 Nor through the wildwood hunt the quarry down —  
 Bethink thee — of the world thou mayst be king,  
 Holding the life and death of everything,  
 Nor will she love thee more, upon that day  
 When all her part will be but to obey;  
 Nor will it then be fitting unto thee  
 To have a rival in thy sovereignty  
 Laid in thy bed, and sitting at thy board.”

Now somewhat Jason reddened at that word,  
 But said: “O Creon, let the thing be so!  
 She shall be high the while that I am low,  
 And as the Gods in heaven rule over me,  
 Since they are greater, in such wise shall she,  
 Who as they gave me life, has given me life,  
 And glorious end to seeming hopeless strife.”

Then Creon said: “Yea, somewhat good it were  
 If thou couldst lead that life, and have no fear.”  
 Laughing he spoke; but quickly changed his face,  
 And with knit brows he rose up from his place,  
 And with his hand on Jason's shoulder, said: —

“O careless man, too full of hardihead!  
 O thou ease-loving, little-thinking man,  
 Whate'er thou doest, dread the Colchian!  
 She will unmake thee yet, as she has made,  
 And in a bloody grave shalt thou be laid.”

Then turning, to his palace went the king,  
 But Jason, left alone and pondering,  
 Felt in his heart a vague and gnawing fear,  
 Of unknown troubles slowly drawing near,  
 And, spite of words, the thing that Creon said  
 Touched in his heart that still increasing dread,  
 And he was moved by that grave elder's face,  
 For love was dying in the ten years' space.

But Creon, sitting in his chamber, thought,  
 “Surely I deem my hero may be brought  
 To change his mate, for in his heart I see  
 He wearies of his great felicity,  
 Like fools, for whom fair heaven is not enough,  
 Who long to stumble over forests rough  
 With chance of death: yet no more will I say,  
 But let the bright sun bring about the day.”

Now such an one for daughter Creon had  
 As maketh wise men fools, and young men mad. . . .

But when upon the threshold of his house  
 He met Medea, who, with amorous  
 And humble words, spoke to him greetings kind,  
 He felt as he whose eyes the fire doth blind,  
 That presently about his limbs shall twine,  
 And in her face and calm gray eyes divine  
 He read his own destruction; none the less  
 In his false heart fair Glauce's loveliness  
 Seemed that which he had loved his whole life long,  
 And little did he feel his old love's wrong.

Alas for truth! each day, yea, hour by hour,  
 He longed once more to see the beechen bower,  
 And her who dwelt thereby. Alas, alas!  
 Oft from his lips the hated words would pass:—

“O wavering traitor, still unsatisfied!  
 O false betrayer of the love so tried!  
 Fool! to cast off the beauty that thou knowst,  
 Clear-seeing wisdom, better than a host  
 Against thy foes, and truth and constancy  
 Thou wilt not know again whate'er shall be!”

So oft he spoke words that were words indeed,  
 And had no sting, nor would his changed heart heed  
 The very bitterest of them all, as he  
 Thought of his woodland fair divinity,  
 And of her upturned face, so wondering  
 At this or that oft-told unheeded thing.

Yet whiles, indeed, old memories had some power  
 Over his heart, in such an awful hour  
 As that, when darksome night is well-nigh done,  
 And earth is waiting silent for the sun;  
 Then would he turn about his mate to see,  
 From lips half open, breathing peacefully,  
 And open, listless, the fair fingers laid,  
 That unto him had brought such mighty aid.  
 Then, groaning, from her would he turn away,  
 And wish he might not see another day,  
 For certainly his wretched soul he knew,  
 And of the cruel God his heart that drew.  
 But when the bright day had come round again,  
 With noise of men, came foolish thoughts and vain,  
 And, feeding fond desire, would he burn  
 Unto Cleonæ his swift steps to turn.

Nor to these matters was the Colchian blind,  
 And though as yet his speech to her was kind,  
 Good heed she took of all his moody ways,  
 And how he loved her not as in past days;

And how he shrunk from her, yet knew it not,  
 She noted, and the stammering words and hot,  
 Wherewith, as she grew kinder, still he strove  
 To hide from her the changing of his love.

Long time she tried to shut her eyes to this,  
 Striving to save that fair abode of bliss;  
 But so it might not be; and day by day  
 She saw the happy time fade fast away;  
 And as she fell from out that happiness,  
 Again she grew to be the sorceress,  
 Worker of fearful things, as once she was,  
 When what my tale has told she brought to pass.

[Medea prepares a magic robe, which will burn the wearer to ashes.]

But Jason, when those fingers touched his own,  
 Forgot all joys that he had ever known;  
 And when her hand left his hand with the ring,  
 Still in the palm, like some lost, stricken thing,  
 He stood and stared, as from his eyes she passed  
 And from that hour all fear away was cast,  
 All memory of the past time, all regret  
 For days that did those changed days beget,  
 And therewithal adown the wind he flung  
 The love whereon his yearning heart once hung.

Ah! let me turn the page, nor chronicle  
 In many words the death of faith, or tell  
 Of meetings by the newly risen moon,  
 Of passionate silence 'midst the brown birds' tune,  
 Of wild tears wept within the noontide shade,  
 Of wild vows spoken, that of old were made,  
 For other ears, when, amidst other flowers,  
 He wandered through the love-begetting hours.  
 Suffice it, that unhappy was each day  
 Which without speech from Glauce passed away,  
 And troublous dreams would visit him at night,  
 When day had passed all barren of her sight.  
 And at the last, that Creon, the old king,  
 Being prayed with gifts, and joyful of the thing,  
 Had given a day when these twain should be wed.

Meanwhile, the once-loved sharer of his bed  
 Knew all at last, and fierce tormenting fire  
 Consumed her as the dreadful day drew nigher,  
 And much from other lips than his she heard,  
 Till, on a day, this dreadful, blighting word,  
 Her eyes beheld within a fair scroll writ,  
 And 'twixt her closed teeth still she muttered it: —

“Depart in peace! and take great heaps of gold,  
 For nevermore thy body will I fold  
 Within these arms. Let Gods wed Goddesses  
 And sea folk wed the women of the seas,  
 And men wed women; but thee, who can wed  
 And dwell with thee without consuming dread,  
 O wise kin of the dreadful sorceress!  
 And yet, perchance, thy beauty still may bless  
 Some man to whom the world seems small and poor,  
 And who already stands beside his door,  
 Armed for the conquest of all earthly things.

“Lo, such an one, the vanquisher of kings,  
 And equal to the Gods should be thy mate.  
 But me, who for a peaceful end but wait,  
 Desiring nought but love — canst thou love me?  
 Or can I give my whole heart up to thee?

“I hear thee talk of old days thou didst know —  
 Are they not gone? — wilt thou not let them go,  
 Nor to their shadows still cling desperately,  
 Longing for things that nevermore can be? . . .  
 The times are changed, with them is changed my heart,  
 Nor in my life canst thou have any part,  
 Nor can I live in joy and peace with thee,  
 Nor yet, for all thy words, canst thou love me.

“Yet, is the world so narrow for us twain  
 That all our life henceforth must be but vain?  
 Nay, for departing shalt thou be a queen  
 Of some great world, fairer than I have seen,  
 And wheresoe'er thou goest shalt thou fare  
 As one for whom the Gods have utmost care.”

Yea, she knew all, yct when these words she read,  
 She felt as though upon her bowed-down head  
 Had fallen a misery not known before,  
 And all seemed light that erst her crushed heart bore,  
 For she was wrapped in uttermost despair,  
 And motionless within the chamber fair  
 She stood, as one struck dead and past all thought.

But as she stood, a sound to her was brought  
 Of children's voices, and she 'gan to wail  
 With tearless eyes, and, from writhed lips and pale,  
 Faint words of woe she muttered, meaningless,  
 But such as such lips utter none the less.  
 Then all at once thoughts of some dreadful thing  
 Back to her mind some memory seemed to bring,  
 As she beheld the casket gleaming fair,  
 Wherein was laid that she was wont to wear,



That in the philter lay that other morn,  
 And therewithal unto her heart was borne  
 The image of two lovers, side by side.

Then with a groan the fingers that did hide  
 Her tortured face slowly she drew away,  
 And going up to where her tablets lay,  
 Fit for the white hands of the Goddesses,  
 Therein she wrote such piteous words as these:—

“Would God that Argo’s brazen-banded mast  
 Twixt the blue clashing rocks had never passed  
 Unto the Colchian land! Or would that I  
 Had had such happy fortune as to die  
 Then, when I saw thee standing by the Fleece,  
 Safe on the long-desired shore of Greece!  
 Alas, O Jason! for thy cruel praise!  
 Alas, for all the kindness of past days!  
 That to thy heart seems but a story told  
 Which happed to other folk in times of old.  
 But unto me, indeed, its memory  
 Was bliss in happy hours, and now shall be  
 Such misery as never tongue can tell.

“Jason, I heed thy cruel message well,  
 Nor will I stay to vex thee, nor will stay  
 Until thy slaves thrust me thy love away.  
 Be happy! think that I have never been—  
 Forget these eyes, that none the less have seen  
 Thy hands take life at my hands, and thy heart  
 O’erflow in tears, when needs was we should part  
 But for a little; though, upon the day  
 When I for evermore must go away,  
 I think, indeed, thou wilt not weep for this;  
 Yea, if thou weapest then, some honeyed kiss  
 From other lips shall make thy gray eyes wet,  
 Betwixt the words that bid thee to forget  
 Thou ever hast loved aught but her alone.

“Yet of all times mayst thou remember one,  
 The second time that ever thou and I  
 Had met alone together. . . .  
 Thou knowest yet the whispered words I said  
 Upon that night—thou never canst forget  
 That happy night of all nights. Ah! and yet  
 Why make I these long words, that thou the more  
 Mayst hate me, who already hat’st me sore,  
 Since ’midst thy pleasure I am grown a pain—

Be happy! for thou shalt not hear again  
 My voice, and with one word this scroll is done —  
 Jason, I love thee, yea, love thee alone —  
 God help me, therefore! — and would God that I  
 Such as thou sayst I am, were verily,  
 Then what a sea of troubles shouldst thou feel  
 Rise up against thy life, how shouldst thou steel  
 Thy heart to bear all, failing at the last,  
 Then wouldst thou raise thine head, o'erwhelmed, downcast,  
 And round about once more shouldst look for me,  
 Who led thee o'er strange land and unknown sea.

“And not in vain, O dearest! not in vain!  
 Would I not come and weep at all thy pain,  
 That I myself had wrought? would I not raise  
 Thy burdened head with hopes of happy days?  
 Would I not draw thee forth from all thy woe?  
 And fearless by thy side would I not go,  
 As once I went, through many unknown lands  
 When I had saved thee from my father's hands?”

“All would I do, that I have done erewhile,  
 To have thy love once more, and feel thy smile,  
 As freed from snow about the first spring days  
 The meadows feel the young sun's fickle rays.

“But I am weak, and past all, nor will I  
 Pray any more for kindly memory;  
 Yet shalt thou have one last gift more from me,  
 To give thy new love. . . .

When in godlike light  
 She shines, with all her beauty grown so bright,  
 That eyes of men can scarcely gaze thereon —  
 Then, when thy new desire at last is won —  
 Then, wilt thou not a little think of me,  
 Who saved thy life for this felicity?”

She ceased, and moaning to herself she said: —  
 “Ah! shall I, living underneath the sun,  
 I wonder, wish for anything again,  
 Or ever know what pleasure means, and pain? —  
 — And for these deeds I do; and thou the first,  
 O woman, whose young beauty has so cursed  
 My hapless life, at least I save thee this —  
 The slow descent to misery from bliss,  
 With bitter torment growing day by day,  
 And faint hope lessening till it fades away  
 Into dull waiting for the certain blow,

But thou, who nought of coming fate dost know,  
 One overwhelming fear, one agony,  
 And in a little minute shalt thou be  
 Where thou wouldst be in threescore years at most. . . .  
 Kindly I deal with thee, mine enemy;  
 Since swift forgetfulness to thee I send.  
 But thou shalt die — his eyes shall see thine end —  
 Ah! if thy death alone could end it all!

“But ye — shall I behold you when leaves fall,  
 In some sad evening of the autumn tide?  
 Or shall I have you sitting by my side  
 Amidst the feast, so that folk stare and say,  
 ‘Sure the gray wolf has seen the queen to-day.’  
 What! when I kneel in temples of the Gods,  
 Must I bethink me of the upturned sods,  
 And hear a voice say: ‘Mother, wilt thou come  
 And see us resting in our new-made home,  
 Since thou wert used to make us lie full soft,  
 Smoothing our pillows many a time and oft?  
 O mother, now no dainty food we need,  
 Whereof thou once wert wont to have such heed.  
 O mother, now we need no gown of gold,  
 Nor in the winter time do we grow cold;  
 Thy hands would bathe us when we were thine own,  
 Now doth the rain wash every shining bone.  
 No pedagogue we need, for surely heaven  
 Lies spread above us, with the planets seven,  
 To teach us all its lore.’

Ah! day by day  
 Would I have hearkened all the folk would say.  
 Ah! in the sweet beginning of your days  
 Would I have garnered every word of praise.  
 ‘What fearless backers of the untamed steed,’  
 ‘What matchless spears, what loyal friends at need,’  
 ‘What noble hearts, how bountiful and free.’  
 ‘How like their father on the troublous sea!’

“O sons, with what sweet counsels and what tears  
 Would I have hearkened to the hopes and fears  
 Of your first loves: what rapture had it been  
 Your dear returning footsteps to have seen  
 Amidst the happy warriors of the land;  
 But now — but now — this is a little hand  
 Too often kissed since love did first begin  
 To win such curses as it yet shall win,  
 When after all bad deeds there comes a worse;  
 Praise to the Gods! ye know not how to curse.

"But when in some dim land we meet again  
 Will ye remember all the loss and pain?  
 Will ye the form of children keep for aye  
 With thoughts of men? and 'Mother,' will ye say,  
 'Why didst thou slay us ere we came to know  
 That men die? hadst thou waited until now,  
 An easy thing it had been then to die,  
 For in the thought of immortality  
 Do children play about the flowery meads,  
 And win their heaven with a crown of weeds.'

"O children! that I would have died to save,  
 How fair a life of pleasure might ye have,  
 But for your mother: — nay, for thee, for thee,  
 For thee who might'st have lived so happily;  
 For thee, O traitor! who didst bring them here  
 Into this cruel world, this lovely bier  
 Of youth and love, and joy and happiness,  
 That unforeseeing happy fools still bless."

Amid these wild words had the evening come  
 Of the last day in that once happy home;  
 So, rising, did she take the casket fair,  
 And gave it to a faithful slave to bear,  
 With all those wailing words that she had writ  
 To Jason, her love once; then did she sit  
 Within that chamber, with her heavy head  
 Laid on her arms, and scarce more than the dead  
 She moved, for many hours, until at last  
 A stupor over her some kind God cast,  
 So that she slept, and had forgetfulness  
 A little while from fury and distress.

[The magic robe is put on by his new bride, who is turned to ashes as it takes fire.]

But what a waking unto him shall be!  
 And what a load of shameful misery  
 His life shall bear! His old love cast away,  
 His new love dead upon that fearful day,  
 Childless, dishonored, must his days go by.  
 For in another chamber did there lie  
 Two little helpless bodies side by side,  
 Smiling as though in sweet sleep they had died,  
 And feared no ill. And she who thus had slain  
 Those fruits of love, the folk saw not again,  
 Nor knew where she was gone; yet she died not,  
 But fleeing, somehow, from that fatal spot,  
 She came to Athens, and there long did dwell.

## JASON AND MEDEA.

BY EURIPIDES.

(Translation of E. P. Coleridge.)

[EURIPIDES: The last of the three Greek tragic poets; born on the island of Salamis in B.C. 480, according to popular tradition, on the day of the famous naval battle. He received instruction in physics from Anaxagoras, in rhetoric from Prodicus, and was on terms of intimate friendship with Socrates. He early devoted his attention to dramatic composition, and at the age of twenty-five obtained a prize for his first tragedy. After a successful career at Athens, he retired for unknown reasons to Magnesia in Thessaly, and thence proceeded to the court of Archelaus, king of Macedonia, where he died in B.C. 405. Of over seventy-five tragedies there have come down to us only eighteen, the best known being: "Alcestis," "Medea," "Hippolytus," "Hecuba," "Andromache," "Iphigenia at Aulis," "Iphigenia among the Tauri," "Electra," "Orestes," "Bacchæ."]

*Jason* — I am come at thy bidding, for e'en though thy hate for me is bitter thou shalt not fail in this small boon, but I will hear what new request thou hast to make of me, lady.

*Medea* — Jason, I crave thy pardon for the words I spoke, and well thou mayest brook my burst of passion, for ere now we twain have shared much love. For I have reasoned with my soul and railed upon me thus: "Ah! poor heart! why am I thus distraught, why so angered 'gainst all good advice, why have I come to hate the rulers of the land, my husband too, who does the best for me he can, in wedding with a princess and rearing for my children noble brothers? Shall I not cease to fret? What possesses me, when heaven its best doth offer? Have I not my children to consider? do I forget that we are fugitives, in need of friends?" When I had thought all this, I saw how foolish I had been, how senselessly enraged. So now I do commend thee and think thee most wise in forming this connection for us; but I was mad, I who should have shared in these designs, helped on thy plans, and lent my aid to bring about the match, only too pleased to wait upon thy bride. But what we are, we are, we women, evil I will not say; wherefore thou shouldst not sink to our sorry level nor with our weapons meet our childishness.

I yield and do confess that I was wrong then, but now have I come to a better mind. Come hither, my children, come, leave the house, step forth, and with me greet and bid farewell to your father, be reconciled from all past bitterness unto your friends, as now your mother is; for we have made a truce and anger is no more.

*Enter the CHILDREN.*

Take his right hand; ah me! my sad fate! when I reflect, as now, upon the hidden future. O my children, since there awaits you even thus a long, long life, stretch forth the hand to take a fond farewell. Ah me! how new to tears am I, how full of fear! For now that I have at last released me from my quarrel with your father, I let the tear-drops stream adown my tender cheek.

*Chorus* — From my eyes too bursts forth the copious tear; O, may no greater ill than the present e'er befall!

*Jason* — Lady, I praise this conduct, not that I blame what is past; for it is but natural to the female sex to vent their spleen against a husband when he traffics in other marriages besides his own. But thy heart is changed to wiser schemes, and thou art determined on the better course, late though it be; this is acting like a woman of sober sense. And for you, my sons, hath your father provided with all good heed a sure refuge, by God's grace; for ye, I trow, shall with your brothers share hereafter the foremost rank in this Corinthian realm. Only grow up, for all the rest your sire and whoso of the gods is kind to us is bringing to pass. May I see you reach man's full estate, high o'er the heads of those I hate! But thou, lady, why with fresh tears dost thou thine eyelids wet, turning away thy wan cheek, with no welcome for these my happy tidings?

*Medea* — 'Tis naught; upon these children my thoughts were turned.

*Jason* — Then take heart; for I will see that it is well with them.

*Medea* — I will do so; nor will I doubt thy word; woman is a weak creature, ever given to tears.

*Jason* — Why, prithee, unhappy one, dost moan o'er these children?

*Medea* — I gave them birth; and when thou didst pray long life for them, pity entered into my soul to think that these things must be. But the reason of thy coming hither to speak with me is partly told, the rest will I now mention. Since it is the pleasure of the rulers of the land to banish me, and well I know 'twere best for me to stand not in the way of thee or of the rulers by dwelling here, enemy as I am thought unto their house, forth from this land in exile am I going; but

these children,—that they may know thy fostering hand, beg Creon to remit their banishment.

*Jason*—I doubt whether I can persuade him, yet must I attempt it.

*Medea*—At least do thou bid thy wife ask her sire this boon, to remit the exile of the children from this land.

*Jason*—Yea, that will I; and her methinks I shall persuade, since she is a woman like the rest.

*Medea*—I too will aid thee in this task, for by the children's hand I will send to her gifts that far surpass in beauty, I well know, aught that now is seen 'mongst men, a robe of finest tissue and a chaplet of chased gold. But one of my attendants must haste and bring the ornaments hither. Happy shall she be not once alone but ten thousandfold, for in thee she wins the noblest soul to share her love, and gets these gifts as well which on a day my father's sire, the Sun God, bestowed on his descendants. My children, take in your hands these wedding gifts, and bear them as an offering to the royal maid, the happy bride; for verily the gifts she shall receive are not to be scorned.

*Jason*—But why so rashly rob thyself of these gifts? Dost think a royal palace wants for robes or gold? Keep them, nor give them to another. For well I know that if my lady hold me in esteem, she will set my price above all wealth.

*Medea*—Say not so; 'tis said that gifts tempt even gods; and o'er men's minds gold holds more potent sway than countless words. Fortune smiles upon thy bride, and heaven now doth swell her triumph; youth is hers and princely power; yet to save my children from exile I would barter life, not dross alone. Children, when ye are come to the rich palace, pray your father's new bride, my mistress, with suppliant voice to save you from exile, offering her these ornaments the while; for it is most needful that she receive the gifts in her own hand. Now go and linger not; may ye succeed and to your mother bring back the glad tidings she fain would hear!

*Chorus*—Gone, gone is every hope I had that the children yet might live; forth to their doom they now proceed. The hapless bride will take, ay, take the golden crown that is to be her ruin; with her own hand will she lift and place upon her golden locks the garniture of death. Its grace and sheen divine will tempt her to put on the robe and crown of gold, and in that act will she deck herself to be a bride amid the

dead. Such is the snare whereinto she will fall, such is the deadly doom that waits the hapless maid, nor shall she from the curse escape. And thou, poor wretch, who to thy sorrow art wedding a king's daughter, little thinkest of the doom thou art bringing on thy children's life, or of the cruel death that waits thy bride.

Woe is thee! how art thou fallen from thy high estate!

Next do I bewail thy sorrows, O mother hapless in thy children, thou who wilt slay thy babes because thou hast a rival, the babes thy husband hath deserted impiously to join him to another bride.

*Attendant* — Thy children, lady, are from exile freed, and gladly did the royal bride accept thy gifts in her own hands, and so thy children made their peace with her.

*Medea* — Ah!

*Attendant* — Why art so disquieted in thy prosperous hour? Why turnest thou thy cheek away, and hast no welcome for my glad news?

*Medea* — Ah me!

*Attendant* — These groans but ill accord with the news I bring.

*Medea* — Ah me! once more I say.

*Attendant* — Have I unwittingly announced some evil tidings? Have I erred in thinking my news was good?

*Medea* — Thy news is as it is; I blame thee not.

*Attendant* — Then why this downcast eye, these floods of tears?

*Medea* — Old friend, needs must I weep; for the gods and I with fell intent devised these schemes.

*Attendant* — Be of good cheer; thou too of a surety shalt by thy sons yet be brought home again.

*Medea* — Ere that shall I bring others to their home, ah! woe is me!

*Attendant* — Thou art not the only mother from thy children reft. Bear patiently thy troubles as a mortal must.

*Medea* — I will obey; go thou within the house and make the day's provision for the children. O my babes, my babes, ye have still a city and a home, where far from me and my sad lot you will live your lives, reft of your mother forever; while I must to another land in banishment, or ever I have had my joy of you, or lived to see you happy, or ever I have graced your marriage couch, your bride, your bridal bower, or lifted



high the wedding torch. Ah me! a victim of my own self-will. So it was all in vain I reared you, O my sons; in vain did suffer, racked with anguish, enduring the cruel pangs of childbirth. 'Fore Heaven I once had hope, poor me! high hope of ye that you would nurse me in my age and deck my corpse with loving hands, a boon we mortals covet; but now is my sweet fancy dead and gone; for I must lose you both and in bitterness and sorrow drag through life. And ye shall never with fond eyes see your mother more, for o'er your life there comes a change. Ah me! ah me! why do ye look at me so, my children? why smile that last sweet smile? Ah me! what am I to do? My heart gives way when I behold my children's laughing eyes. O, I cannot; farewell to all my former schemes; I will take the children from the land, the babes I bore. Why should I wound their sire by wounding them, and get me a twofold measure of sorrow? No, no, I will not do it. Farewell my scheming! And yet what am I coming to? Can I consent to let those foes of mine escape from punishment, and incur their mockery? I must face this deed. Out upon my craven heart! to think that I should even have let the soft words escape my soul. Into the house, children! and whoso feels he must not be present at my sacrifice, must see to it himself; I will not spoil my handiwork. Ah! ah! do not, my heart, O do not do this deed! Let the children go, unhappy lady, spare thy babes! For if they live, they will cheer thee in thy exile there. Nay, by the fiends of hell's abyss, never, never will I hand my children over to their foes to mock and flout. Die they must in any case, and since 'tis so, why I, the mother who bore them, will give the fatal blow. In any case their doom is fixed and there is no escape. Already the crown is on her head, the robe is round her, and she is dying, the royal bride; that do I know full well. But now since I have a piteous path to tread, and yet more piteous still the path I send my children on, fain would I say farewell to them. O my babes, my babes, let your mother kiss your hands. Ah! hands I love so well, O lips most dear to me! O noble form and features of my children, I wish ye joy, but in that other land, for here your father robs you of your home. O the sweet embrace, the soft young cheek, the fragrant breath! my children! Go, leave me; I cannot bear to longer look upon ye; my sorrow wins the day. At last I understand the awful deed I am to do; but passion, that cause of direst woes to mortal man, hath triumphed o'er my sober thoughts.

*Chorus* — Oft ere now have I pursued subtler themes and have faced graver issues than woman's sex should seek to probe; but then e'en we aspire to culture, which dwells with us to teach us wisdom; I say not all; for small is the class amongst women — (one maybe shalt thou find 'mid many) — that is not incapable of culture. And amongst mortals I do assert that they who are wholly without experience and have never had children far surpass in happiness those who are parents. The childless, because they have never proved whether children grow up to be a blessing or curse to men, are removed from all share in many troubles; whilst those who have a sweet race of children growing up in their houses do wear away, as I perceive, their whole life through; first with the thought how they may train them up in virtue, next how they shall leave their sons the means to live; and after all this 'tis far from clear whether on good or bad children they bestow their toil. But one last crowning woe for every mortal man I now will name; suppose that they have found sufficient means to live, and seen their children grow to man's estate and walk in virtue's path, still if fortune so befall, comes Death and bears the children's bodies off to Hades. Can it be any profit to the gods to heap upon us mortal men besides our other woes this further grief for children lost, a grief surpassing all?

*Medea* — Kind friends, long have I waited expectantly to know how things would at the palace chance. And lo! I see one of Jason's servants coming hither, whose hurried gasps for breath proclaim him the bearer of some fresh tidings.

*Messenger* — Fly, fly, Medea! who hast wrought an awful deed, transgressing every law; nor leave behind or sea-borne bark or car that scours the plain.

*Medea* — Why, what hath chanced that calls for such a flight of mine?

*Messenger* — The princess is dead, a moment gone, and Creon too, her sire, slain by those drugs of thine.

*Medea* — Tidings most fair are thine! Henceforth shalt thou be ranked amongst my friends and benefactors.

*Messenger* — Ha! What? Art sane? Art not distraught, lady, who hearest with joy the outrage to our royal house done, and art not at the horrid tale afraid?

*Medea* — Somewhat have I, too, to say in answer to thy words. Be not so hasty, friend, but tell the manner of their

death, for thou wouldst give me double joy, if so they perished miserably.

*Messenger* — When the children twain whom thou didst bear came with their father and entered the palace of the bride, right glad were we thralls who had shared thy griefs, for instantly from ear to ear a rumor spread that thou and thy lord had made up your former quarrel. One kissed thy children's hands, another their golden hair, while I for very joy went with them in person to the women's chambers. Our mistress, whom now we do revere in thy room, cast a longing glance at Jason, ere she saw thy children twain; but then she veiled her eyes and turned her blanching cheek away, disgusted at their coming; but thy husband tried to check his young bride's angry humor with these words: "O, be not angered 'gainst thy friends; cease from wrath and turn once more thy face this way, counting as friends whomso thy husband counts, and accept these gifts, and for my sake crave thy sire to remit these children's exile." Soon as she saw the ornaments, no longer she held out, but yielded to her lord in all; and ere the father and his sons were far from the palace gone, she took the brodered robe and put it on, and set the golden crown about her tresses, arranging her hair at her bright mirror, with many a happy smile at her breathless counterfeit. Then rising from her seat she passed across the chamber, tripping lightly on her fair white foot, exulting in the gift, with many a glance at her uplifted ankle. When lo! a scene of awful horror did ensue. In a moment she turned pale, reeled backwards, trembling in every limb, and sank upon a seat scarce soon enough to save herself from falling to the ground. An aged dame, one of her company, thinking belike it was a fit from Pan or some god sent, raised a cry of prayer, till from her mouth she saw the foam flakes issue, her eyeballs rolling in their sockets, and all the blood her face desert; then did she raise a loud scream far different from her former cry. Forthwith one handmaid rushed to her father's house, another to her new bridegroom to tell his bride's sad fate, and the whole house echoed with their running to and fro. By this time would a quick walker have made the turn in a course of six plethra and reached the goal, when she with one awful shriek awoke, poor sufferer, from her speechless trance and oped her closed eyes, for against her a twofold anguish was warring. The chaplet of gold about her head was sending forth a wondrous stream of ravening flame, while the

fine raiment, thy children's gift, was preying on the hapless maiden's fair white flesh; and she starts from her seat in a blaze and seeks to fly, shaking her hair and head this way and that, to cast the crown therefrom; but the gold held firm to its fastenings, and the flame, as she shook her locks, blazed forth the more with double fury. Then to the earth she sinks, by the cruel blow o'ercome, past all recognition now save to a father's eye; for her eyes had lost their tranquil gaze, her face no more its natural look preserved, and from the crown of her head blood and fire in mingled stream ran down; and from her bones the flesh kept peeling off beneath the gnawing of those secret drugs, e'en as when the pine tree weeps its tears of pitch, a fearsome sight to see. And all were afraid to touch the corpse, for we were warned by what had chanced. Anon came her hapless father unto the house, all unwitting of her doom, and stumbles o'er the dead, and loud he cried, and folding his arms about her kissed her, with words like these the while: "O my poor, poor child, which of the gods hath destroyed thee thus foully? Who is robbing me of thee, old as I am and ripe for death? O my child, alas! would I could die with thee!" He ceased his sad lament, and would have raised his aged frame, but found himself held fast by the fine-spun robe as ivy that clings to the branches of the bay, and then ensued a fearful struggle. He strove to rise, but she still held him back; and if ever he pulled with all his might, from off his bones his aged flesh he tore. At last he gave it up, and breathed forth his soul in awful suffering; for he could no longer master the pain. So there they lie, daughter and aged sire, dead side by side, a grievous sight that calls for tears. And as for thee, I leave thee out of my consideration, for thyself must discover a means to escape punishment. Not now for the first time I think this human life a shadow; yea, and without shrinking I will say that they amongst men who pretend to wisdom and expend deep thought on words do incur a serious charge of folly; for amongst mortals no man is happy; wealth may pour in and make one luckier than another, but none can happy be.

*Chorus* — This day the deity, it seems, will mass on Jason, as he well deserves, a heavy load of evils. Woe is thee, daughter of Creon! I pity thy sad fate, gone as thou art to Hades' halls as the price of thy marriage with Jason.

*Medea* — My friends, I am resolved upon the deed; at once

will I slay my children and then leave this land, without delaying long enough to hand them over to some more savage hand to butcher. Needs must they die in any case; and since they must, I will slay them — I, the mother that bare them. O heart of mine, steel thyself! Why do I hesitate to do the awful deed that must be done? Come, take the sword, thou wretched hand of mine! Take it, and advance to the post whence starts thy life of sorrow! Away with cowardice! Give not one thought to thy babes, how dear they are or how thou art their mother. This one brief day forget thy children dear, and after that lament; for though thou wilt slay them, yet they were thy darlings still, and I am a lady of sorrows.

*Chorus* — O earth, O sun whose beam illumines all, look, look upon this lost woman, ere she stretch forth her murderous hand upon her sons for blood; for lo! these are scions of thy own golden seed, and the blood of gods is in danger of being shed by man. O light, from Zeus proceeding, stay her, hold her hand, forth from the house chase this fell bloody fiend by demons led. Vainly wasted were the throes thy children cost thee; vainly hast thou borne, it seems, sweet babes, O thou who hast left behind thee that passage through the blue Symplegades, that strangers justly hate. Ah! hapless one, why doth fierce anger thy soul assail? Why in its place is fell murder growing up? For grievous unto mortal men are pollutions that come of kindred blood poured on the earth, woes to suit each crime hurled from heaven on the murderer's house.

*First Son* [*within*] — Ah me, what can I do? Whither fly to escape my mother's blows?

*Second Son* [*within*] — I know not, sweet brother mine; we are undone.

*Chorus* — Didst hear, didst hear the children's cry? O lady, born to sorrow, victim of an evil fate! Shall I enter the house? For the children's sake I am resolved to ward off the murder.

*First Son* [*within*] — Yea, by heaven I adjure you; help, your aid is needed.

*Second Son* [*within*] — Even now the toils of the sword are closing round us.

*Chorus* — O hapless mother, surely thou hast a heart of stone or steel to slay the offspring of thy womb by such a murderous doom. Of all the wives of yore I know but one who laid her hand upon her children dear, even Ino, whom the gods

did madden in the day that the wife of Zeus drove her wandering from her home. But she, poor sufferer, flung herself into the sea because of the foul murder of her children, leaping o'er the wave-beat cliff, and in her death was she united to her children twain. Can there be any deed of horror left to follow this? Woe for the wooing of women fraught with disaster! What sorrows hast thou caused for men ere now!

*Jason* — Ladies, stationed near this house, pray tell me is the author of these hideous deeds, Medea, still within, or hath she fled from hence? For she must hide beneath the earth or soar on wings towards heaven's vault, if she would avoid the vengeance of the royal house. Is she so sure she will escape herself unpunished from this house, when she hath slain the rulers of the land? But enough of this! I am forgetting her children. As for her, those whom she hath wronged will do the like by her; but I am come to save the children's life, lest the victims' kin visit their wrath on me, in vengeance for the murder foul, wrought by my children's mother.

*Chorus* — Unhappy man, thou knowest not the full extent of thy misery, else had thou never said those words.

*Jason* — How now? Can she want to kill me too?

*Chorus* — Thy sons are dead; slain by their own mother's hand.

*Jason* — O God! what sayest thou? Woman, thou hast sealed my doom.

*Chorus* — Thy children are no more; be sure of this.

*Jason* — Where slew she them; within the palace or outside?

*Chorus* — Throw wide the doors and see thy children's murdered corpses.

*Jason* — Haste, ye slaves, loose the bolts, undo the fastenings, that I may see the sight of twofold woe, my murdered sons and her, whose blood in vengeance I will shed.

[MEDEA *in mid air, on a chariot drawn by dragons; the children's corpses by her.*

*Medea* — Why shake those doors and attempt to loose their bolts, in quest of the dead and me their murderess? From such toil desist. If thou wouldst aught with me, say on, if so thou wilt; but never shalt thou lay hand on me, so swift the steeds the sun, my father's sire, to me doth give to save me from the hand of my foes.

*Jason* — Accursed woman! by gods, by me and all man-

kind abhorred as never woman was, who hadst the heart to stab thy babes, thou their mother, leaving me undone and childless; this hast thou done and still dost gaze upon the sun and earth after this deed most impious? Curses on thee! I now perceive what then I missed in the day I brought thee, fraught with doom, from thy home in a barbarian land to dwell in Hellas, traitress to thy sire and to the land that nurtured thee. On me the gods have hurled the curse that dogged thy steps, for thou didst slay thy brother at his hearth ere thou cam'st aboard our fair ship *Argo*. Such was the outset of thy life of crime; then didst thou wed with me, and having borne me sons to glut thy passion's lust, thou now hast slain them. Not one amongst the wives of Hellas e'er had dared this deed; yet before them all I chose thee for my wife, wedding a foe to be my doom, no woman, but a lioness fiercer than *Tyrrhene Scylla* in nature. But with reproaches heaped a thousandfold I cannot wound thee, so brazen is thy nature. Perish, vile sorceress, murderess of thy babes! Whilst I must mourn my luckless fate, for I shall ne'er enjoy my new-found bride, nor shall I have the children, whom I bred and reared, alive to say the last farewell to me; nay, I have lost them.

*Medea* — To this thy speech I could have made a long retort, but Father *Zeus* knows well all I have done for thee, and the treatment thou hast given me. Yet thou wert not ordained to scorn my love and lead a life of joy in mockery of me, nor was thy royal bride nor *Creon*, who gave thee a second wife, to thrust me from this land and rue it not. Wherefore, if thou wilt, call me e'en a lioness, and *Scylla*, whose home is in the *Tyrrhene land*; for I in turn have wrung thy heart, as well I might.

*Jason* — Thou, too, art grieved thyself, and sharest in my sorrow.

*Medea* — Be well assured I am; but it relieves my pain to know thou canst not mock at me.

*Jason* — O my children, how vile a mother ye have found!

*Medea* — My sons, your father's feeble lust has been your ruin!

*Jason* — 'Twas not my hand, at any rate, that slew them.

*Medea* — No, but thy foul treatment of me, and thy new marriage.

*Jason* — Didst think that marriage cause enough to murder them?

*Medea* — Dost think a woman counts this a trifling injury?

*Jason* — So she be self-restrained; but in thy eyes all is evil.

*Medea* — Thy sons are dead and gone. That will stab thy heart.

*Jason* — They live, methinks, to bring a curse upon thy head.

*Medea* — The gods know, whoso of them began this troublous coil.

*Jason* — Indeed, they know that hateful heart of thine.

*Medea* — Thou art as hateful. I am weary of thy bitter tongue.

*Jason* — And I likewise of thine. But parting is easy.

*Medea* — Say how; what am I to do? for I am fain as thou to go.

*Jason* — Give up to me those dead, to bury and lament.

*Medea* — No, never! I will bury them myself, bearing them to Hera's sacred field, who watches o'er the Cape, that none of their foes may insult them by pulling down their tombs; and in this land of Sisyphus I will ordain hereafter a solemn feast and mystic rites to atone for this impious murder. Myself will now to the land of Erechtheus, to dwell with Ægeus, Pandion's son. But thou, as well thou mayest, shalt die a caitiff's death, thy head crushed 'neath a shattered relic of Argo, when thou hast seen the bitter ending of my marriage.

*Jason* — The curse of our sons' avenging spirit and of Justice, that calls for blood, be on thee!

*Medea* — What god or power divine hears thee, breaker of oaths and every law of hospitality?

*Jason* — Fie upon thee! cursed witch! child murderess!

*Medea* — To thy house! go, bury thy wife.

*Jason* — I go, bereft of both my sons.

*Medea* — Thy grief is yet to come; wait till old age is with thee too.

*Jason* — O my dear, dear children!

*Medea* — Dear to their mother, not to thee.

*Jason* — And yet thou didst slay them?

*Medea* — Yea, to vex thy heart.

*Jason* — One last fond kiss, ah me! I fain would on their lips imprint.

*Medea* — Embraces now, and fond farewells for them; but then a cold repulse!



*Jason*—By heaven I do adjure thee, let me touch their tender skin.

*Medea*—No, no! in vain this word has sped its flight.

*Jason*—O Zeus, dost hear how I am driven hence; dost mark the treatment I receive from this she-lion, fell murderess of her young? Yet so far as I may and can, I raise for them a dirge, and do adjure the gods to witness how thou hast slain my sons, and wilt not suffer me to embrace or bury their dead bodies. Would I had never begotten them to see thee slay them after all!



## THE BACCHANALS.

By JOHN KEATS.

(From "Endymion.")

O SORROW,  
 Why dost borrow  
 The natural hue of health, from vermeil lips?—  
 To give maiden blushes  
 To the white rose bushes?  
 Or is 't thy dewy hand the daisy tips?

O Sorrow,  
 Why dost borrow  
 The lustrous passion from a falcon eye?—  
 To give the glowworm light?  
 Or on a moonless night,  
 To tinge, on siren shores, the salt sea spray?

O Sorrow,  
 Why dost borrow  
 The mellow ditties from a mourning tongue?—  
 To give at evening pale  
 Unto the nightingale,  
 That thou mayst listen the cold dews among?

O Sorrow,  
 Why dost borrow  
 Heart's lightness from the merriment of May?—  
 A lover would not tread  
 A cowslip on the head,  
 Though he should dance from eve till peep of day—

Nor any drooping flower  
 Held sacred for thy bower,  
 Wherever he may sport himself and play.

To Sorrow  
 I bade good morrow,  
 And thought to leave her far away behind;  
 But cheerly, cheerly,  
 She loves me dearly;  
 She is so constant to me, and so kind:  
 I would deceive her  
 And so leave her,  
 But ah! she is so constant and so kind.

Beneath my palm trees, by the river side,  
 I sat a weeping: in the whole world wide  
 There was no one to ask me why I wept, —  
 And so I kept  
 Brimming the water-lily cups with tears  
 Cold as my fears.

Beneath my palm trees, by the river side,  
 I sat a weeping: what enamored bride,  
 Cheated by shadowy wooer from the clouds,  
 But hides and shrouds  
 Beneath dark palm trees by a river side?

And as I sat, over the light blue hills  
 There came a noise of revelers: the rills  
 Into the wide stream came of purple hue —  
 'Twas Bacchus and his crew!  
 The earnest trumpet spake, and silver thrills  
 From kissing cymbals made a merry din —  
 'Twas Bacchus and his kin!  
 Like to a moving vintage down they came,  
 Crowned with green leaves, and faces all on flame;  
 All madly dancing through the pleasant valley,  
 To scare thee, Melancholy!  
 O then, O then, thou wast a simple name!  
 And I forgot thee, as the berried holly  
 By shepherds is forgotten, when, in June,  
 Tall chestnuts keep away the sun and moon: —  
 I rushed into the folly!

Within his car, aloft, young Bacchus stood,  
 Trifling his ivy dart, in dancing mood,  
 With sidelong laughing;

And little rills of crimson wine imbrued  
 His plump white arms, and shoulders, enough white  
     For Venus' pearly bite :  
 And near him rode Silenus on his ass,  
 Pelted with flowers as he on did pass  
     Tipsily quaffing.

Whence came ye, merry Damsels ! whence came ye !  
 So many, and so many, and such glee ?  
 Why have ye left your bowers desolate,  
     Your lutes, and gentler fate ? —  
 "We follow Bacchus ! Bacchus on the wing,  
     A conquering !  
 Bacchus, young Bacchus ! good or ill betide,  
 We dance before him through kingdoms wide : —  
 Come hither, lady fair, and joined be  
 To our wild minstrelsy !"

Whence came ye, jolly Satyrs ! whence came ye !  
 So many, and so many, and such glee ?  
 Why have ye left your forest haunts, why left  
     Your nuts in oak-tree cleft ? —  
 "For wine, for wine we left our kernel tree ;  
 For wine we left our heath, and yellow brooms,  
     And cold mushrooms ;  
 For wine we follow Bacchus through the earth ;  
 Great god of breathless cups and chirping mirth ! --  
 Come hither, lady fair, and joined be  
     To our mad minstrelsy !"

Over wide streams and mountains great we went,  
 And, save when Bacchus kept his ivy tent,  
 Onward the tiger and the leopard pants,  
     With Asian elephants :  
 Onward these myriads — with song and dance,  
 With zebras striped, and sleek Arabians' prance,  
 Web-footed alligators, crocodiles,  
 Bearing upon their scaly backs, in files,  
 Plump infant laughers mimicking the coil  
 Of seamen, and stout galley rowers' toil :  
 With toying oars and silken sails they glide,  
     Nor care for wind and tide.

Mounted on panthers' furs and lions' manes,  
 From rear to van they scour about the plains ;

A three days' journey in a moment done :  
 And always, at the rising of the sun,  
 About the wilds they hunt with spear and horn,  
 On spleenful unicorn.

I saw Osirian Egypt kneel adown  
 Before the vine-wreath crown !  
 I saw parched Abyssinia rouse and sing  
 To the silver cymbals' ring !  
 I saw the whelming vintage hotly pierce  
 Old Tartary the fierce !  
 The kings of Inde their jewel scepters vail,  
 And from their treasures scatter pearled hail ;  
 Great Brahma from his mystic heaven groans,  
 And all his priesthood moans ;  
 Before young Baeehus' eye wink turning pale.  
 Into these regions came I following him,  
 Sick hearted, weary — so I took a whim  
 To stray away into these forests drear  
 Alone, without a peer :  
 And I have told thee all thou mayest hear.

---

Young stranger !  
 I've been a ranger  
 In search of pleasure throughout every clime :  
 Alas, 'tis not for me !  
 Bewitched I sure must be,  
 To lose in grieving all my maiden prime.

Come then, Sorrow !  
 Sweetest Sorrow !  
 Like an own babe I nurse thee on my breast :  
 I thought to leave thee  
 And deceive thee,  
 But now of all the world I love thee best.

There is not one,  
 No, no, not one  
 But thee to comfort a poor lonely maid ;  
 Thou art her mother,  
 And her brother,  
 Her playmate, and her wooer in the shade.

## ETHICS OF THE HEROIC AGE.

BY WILLIAM EWART GLADSTONE.

(From "Juventus Mundi.")

[WILLIAM EWART GLADSTONE: An English statesman and writer; born in Liverpool, December 29, 1809; died May 19, 1898. He was sent to Eton and then to Oxford, taking the highest honors at the university. He then studied law; entered Parliament; became president of the Board of Trade, chancellor of the exchequer; succeeded Lord Palmerston as leader of the House of Commons; in 1868 succeeded Disraeli as first lord of the treasury; and held many other high offices. He was the greatest statesman in England, and also took a high rank among men of letters. His writings are many and varied, including essays, translations, and works on theology and philology. Among the more notable are: "The State in its Relations with the Church" (1838), "Church Principles considered in their Results" (1840), "Manual of Prayers from the Liturgy" (1845), "On the Place of Homer in Classical Education" (1857), "Studies on Homer and the Homeric Age" (3 vols., 1858), "'Ecce Homo'" (1868), "A Chapter of Autobiography" (1868), "Juventus Mundi" (1869), "The Vatican Decrees" (1874), "Homeric Synchronism" (1876), "Homer" (1878), "Gleanings of Past Years" (7 vols., 1879), "Landmarks of Homeric Study" (1890), "An Introduction to the People's Bible History" (1895), "Studies Subsidiary to the Works of Bishop Butler" (1896), and "On the Condition of Man in a Future Life" (1896).]

THE point in which the ethical tone of the heroic age stands highest of all is, perhaps, the strength of the domestic affections.

They are prevalent in Olympus; and they constitute an amiable feature in the portraiture even of deities who have nothing else to recommend them. Not only does Poseidon care for the brutal Polyphemus, and Zeus for the noble and gallant Sarpedon, but Ares for Ascalaphus, and Aphrodite for Æneas. In the Trojan royal family there is little of the higher morality; but parental affection is vehement in the characters, somewhat relaxed as they are in fiber, both of Priam and of Hecuba. Odysseus chooses for the title, by which he would be known, that of the Father of Telemachus. The single portraiture of Penelope, ever yearning through twenty years for her absent husband, and then praying to be removed from life, that she may never gladden the spirit of a meaner man, could not have been designed or drawn, except in a country where the standard, in this great branch of morality, was a high one. This is the palmary and all-sufficient instance. Others might be mentioned to follow, though none can equal it.

Perhaps even beyond other cases of domestic relation, the

natural sentiment, as between parents and children, was profoundly ingrained in the morality of the heroic age. The feeling of Achilles for Peleus, of Odysseus for his father Laertes and his mother Anticlea, exhibits an affection alike deep and tender. Those who die young, like Simoisius by the hand of Ajax, die before they have had time to repay to their parents their threptrā, the pains and care of rearing them. Phœnix, in the height of wrath with his father, and in a country where homicide was thought a calamity far more than a crime, is restrained from offering him any violence, lest he should be branded, among the Achaians, with the stamp of Parricide. All this was reciprocated on the side of parents: even in Troy, as we may judge from the conduct and words of Hector, of Andromache, of Priam. While the father of Odysseus pined on earth for his return, his mother died of a broken heart for his absence. And the Shade of Achilles in the Underworld only craves to know whether Peleus is still held in honor; and a momentary streak of light and joy gilds his dreary and gloomy existence, when he learns that his son Neoptolemus has proved himself worthy of his sire, and has attained to fame in war. The very selfish nature of Agamemnon does not prevent his feeling a watchful anxiety for his brother Menelaus. Where human interests spread and ramify by this tenacity of domestic affections, there the generations of men are firmly knit together; concern for the future becomes a spring of noble action; affection for the past engenders an emulation of its greatness; and as it is in history that these sentiments find their means of subsistence, the primitive poet of such a country scarcely can but be an historian.

We do not find, indeed, that relationships are traced in Homer by name beyond the degree of first cousins. But that the tie of blood was much more widely recognized, we may judge from the passage in the Second Iliad, which shows that the divisions of the army were subdivided into tribes and clans. Guestship likewise descended through generations: Diomed and Glaucus exchange arms, and agree to avoid one another in fight, because their grandfathers had been xenoi.

The intensity of the Poet's admiration for beautiful form is exhibited alike with reference to men, women, and animals. Achilles, his greatest warrior, is also his most beautiful man: Ajax, the second soldier, has also the second place in beauty, according to Odysseus. Nireus, his rival for that place, is

commemorated for his beauty, though in other respects he is declared to have been an insignificant personage. Odysseus, elderly, if not old, is carried into rapture by the beauty of Nausicaa. Not Helen alone, but his principal women in general, short of positive old age (for Penelope is included), are beautiful. He felt intensely, as appears from many passages, the beauty of the horse. But this admiring sentiment towards all beauty of form appears to have been an entirely pure one. His only licentious episode, that of the Net of Hephæstus, he draws from an Eastern mythology. He recounts it as sung before men only, not women; and not in Greece, but in Scheria, to an audience of Phœnician extraction and associations. It is in Troy that the gloating eyes of the old men follow Helen as she walks. The only Greeks to whom the like is imputed are the dissolute and hateful Suitors of the Odyssey. The proceedings of Here in the Fourteenth Iliad are strictly subordinated to policy. They are scarcely decent; and a single sentiment of Thetis may be criticised. But the observations I would offer are, first that all the questionable incidents of sentiments are in the sphere of the mythology, which in several important respects tended to corrupt, and not to elevate, mankind. Secondly, how trifling an item do they contribute to the great Encyclopedia of human life, which is presented to us in the Poems. Thirdly, even among the great writers of the Christian ages, how few will abide the application of a rigid test in this respect so well as Homer. And lastly, let us observe the thorough rectitude of purpose which governs the Poems: where Artemis, the severely pure, is commonly represented as an object of veneration, but Aphrodite is as commonly represented in such a manner as to attract aversion or contempt, and when, among human characters, no licentious act is ever so exhibited as to confuse or pervert the sense of right and wrong. The Poet's treatment on Paris on earth, whom he has made his only contemptible prince or warrior, is in strict keeping with his treatment of Aphrodite among Immortals.

With regard to anything which is unbecoming in the human person, the delicacy of Homer is uniform and perhaps unrivaled. In the case of women, there is not a single allusion to it. In the case of men, the only allusions we find are grave and admirably handled. When Odysseus threatens to strip Ther-sites, it is only to make him an object of general and unmitigated

disgust. When Priam foretells the mangling of his own naked corpse by animals, the insult to natural decency thus anticipated serves only to express the intense agony of his mind. The scene in which Odysseus emerges from the sea on the coast of Scheria, is perhaps among the most careful, and yet the most simple and unaffected, exhibitions of true modesty in all literature. And the mode in which all this is presented to us suggests that it forms a true picture of the general manners of the nation at the time. That this delicacy long subsisted in Greece, we learn from Thucydides. The morality of the Homeric period is that of the childhood of a race : the morality of the classic times belongs to its manhood. On the side of the latter, it may be urged that two causes in particular tend to raise its level. With regular forms of political and civil organization, there grows up in written law a public testimonial on behalf, in the main, of truth, honesty, and justice. For, while private conduct represents the human mind under the bias of every temptation, the law, as a general rule, speaks that which our perceptions would affirm were there no such bias. But further, with law and order comes the clearer idea and fuller enjoyment of the fruits of labor ; and for the sake of security each man adopts, and in general acts upon, a recognition of the rights of property. These are powerful agencies for good in a great department of morals. Besides these, with a more imposing beauty, but probably with less of practical efficacy, the speculative intellect of man goes to work, and establishes abstract theories of virtue, vice, and their consequences, which by their comprehensiveness and method put out of countenance the indeterminate ethics of remote antiquity. All this is to be laid in one scale. But the other would, I think, predominate, if it were only from the single consideration that the creed of the Homeric age brought both the sense and the dread of the divine justice to bear in restraint of vice and passion. And upon the whole, after the survey which has been taken, it would in my opinion be somewhat rash to assert that either the duties of men to the deity, or the larger claims of man upon man, were better understood in the age of Pericles or Alexander, of Sylla or Augustus, than in the age of Homer.

Perhaps the following sketch of Greek life in the heroic age may not be far wide of the truth.

The youth of high birth, not then so widely as now separated from the low, is educated under tutors in reverence of his



parents, and in desire to emulate their fame ; he shares in manly and in graceful sports ; acquires the use of arms ; hardens himself in the pursuit, then of all others the most indispensable, the hunting down of wild beasts ; gains the knowledge of medicine, probably also of the lyre. Sometimes, with many-sided intelligence, he even sets himself to learn how to build his own house or ship, or how to drive the plow firm and straight down the furrow, as well as to reap the standing eorn.

And, when scarcely a man, he bears arms for his country or his tribe, takes part in its government, learns by direct instruction and by practice how to rule mankind through the use of reasoning and persuasive power in political assemblies, attends and assists in sacrifices to the gods. For, all this time, he has been in kindly and free relations, not only with his parents, his family, his equals of his own age, but with the attendants, although they are but serfs, who have known him from infancy on his father's domain.

He is indeed mistaught with reference to the use of the strong hand. Human life is cheap ; so cheap that even a mild and gentle youth may be betrayed, upon a casual quarrel over some childish game with his friend, into taking it away. And even so throughout his life, should some occasion come that stirs up his passions from their depths, a wild beast, as it were, awakes within him, and he loses his humanity for the time, until reason has reëstablished her control. Short, however, of such a desperate crisis, though he could not for the world rob his friend or his neighbor, yet he might be not unwilling to triumph over him to his cost, for the sake of some exercise of signal ingenuity ; while, from a hostile tribe or a foreign shore, or from the individual who has become his enemy, he will acquire by main force what he can, nor will he scruple to inflict on him by stratagem even deadly injury. He must, however, give liberally to those who are in need ; to the wayfarer, to the poor, to the suppliant who begs from him shelter and protection. On the other hand, should his own goods be wasted, the liberal and open-handed contributions of his neighbors will not be wanting to replace them.

His early youth is not solicited into vice by finding sensual excess in vogue, or the opportunities of it glaring in his eye and sounding in his ear. Gluttony is hardly known ; drunkenness is marked only by its degrading character, and by the evil consequences that flow so straight from it ; and it is abhorred.

But he loves the genial use of meals, and rejoices in the hour when the guests, gathered in his father's hall, enjoy a liberal hospitality, and the wine mantles in the cup. For then they listen to the strains of the minstrel, who celebrates before them the newest and the dearest of the heroic tales that stir their blood, and rouse their manly resolution to be worthy, in their turn, of their country and their country's heroes. He joins the dance in the festivals of religion; the maiden's hand upon his wrist, and the gilded knife gleaming from his belt, as they course from point to point, or wheel in round on round. That maiden, some Nausicaa, or some Hermione of a neighboring district, in due time he weds, amidst the rejoicings of their families, and brings her home to cherish her, "from the flower to the ripeness of the grape," with respect, fidelity, and love.

Whether as a governor or as governed, politics bring him, in ordinary circumstances, no great share of trouble. Government is a machine, of which the wheels move easily enough; for they are well oiled by simplicity of usages, ideas, and desires; by unity of interest; by respect for authority, and for those in whose hands it is reposed; by love of the common country, the common altar, the common festivals and games, to which already there is large resort. In peace he settles the disputes of his people, in war he lends them the precious example of heroic daring. He consults them, and advises with them, on all grave affairs; and his wakeful care for their interests is rewarded by the ample domains which are set apart for the prince by the people. Finally, he closes his eyes, delivering over the scepter to his son, and leaving much peace and happiness around him.

Such was, probably, the state of society amidst the concluding phase of which Homer's youth, at least, was passed. But a dark and deep social revolution seems to have followed the Trojan war; we have its workings already become visible in the *Odyssey*. Scarcely could even Odysseus cope with it, contracted though it was for him within the narrow bounds of Ithaca. On the mainland, the bands of the elder society are soon wholly broken. The Pelopid, Neleid, Cœnid houses are a wreck: disorganization invites the entry of new forces to control it; the Dorian lances bristle on the *Ætolian* beach, and the primitive Greece, the patriarchal Greece, the Greece of Homer, is no more.

## LIFE IN THE HOMERIC TIME.

BY J. P. MAHAFFY.

[JOHN PENTLAND MAHAFFY, born in Switzerland of Irish parentage, February 26, 1839, is one of the most brilliant of recent scholars and writers on classical Greek subjects; especially the literature, habits, and morals of the Hellenic or Hellenized peoples down to the time of Christ. He is professor of ancient history in Trinity College, Dublin. He has written only one formal history of events, "The Empire of the Ptolemies" (1896); though much valuable incidental historic and biographic matter is contained in his other works, the chief of which are "Social Life in Greece," "Greek Life and Thought" (a continuation of the former), "Greece under Roman Sway," "Problems in Greek History," "History of Greek Classical Literature," etc.]

I ESTIMATE the society and the morals of the Iliad and Odyssey quite differently from those writers who have compared them with primitive conditions in other nations. Of course primitive features remained, as they do in every nation; but they were combined with vices which betray the decadence of culture, and with virtues rather springing from mature reflection and long experience than from the spontaneous impulse of a generous instinct.

Mr. Grote, Mr. Gladstone, and others have made the Homeric age more familiar than any other phase of Greek life to English readers. They have accepted the descriptions of the rhapsodists as a literal account of a real contemporaneous society; they have moreover deduced, with exceeding subtlety, all the inferences which can be extracted from the poems in favor of Homeric honor and purity. Every casual utterance is weighted with the deepest possible meaning: every ordinary piece of good nature attributed to profound and self-denying benevolence. We are told that morals in historic Greece had decayed; that a social state of real refinement and purity had passed away, to make way for cold calculation and selfish aggrandizement. How far this picture is real we shall see.

The mediæval knights, with whom it is fashionable to compare the princes of the Iliad and Odyssey, were wont to sum up the moral perfection which they esteemed under one complex term—a term for which there is no equivalent in Greek—the term HONOR. It may be easily and sufficiently analyzed into four component ideas, those of *courage*, *truth*, *compassion*, and *loyalty*. No man could approach the ideal of chivalry, or rank himself among gentlemen and men of honor, who was not

ready to contend, when occasion arose, against any odds, and thus to encounter death rather than yield one inch from his post. He must feel himself absolutely free from the stain of a single lie, or even of an equivocation. He must be ever ready to help the weak and the distressed, whether they be so by nature, as in the case of women and children, or by circumstances, as in the case of men overpowered by numbers. He must with his heart, and not with mere eyeservice, obey God and the king, or even such other authority as he voluntarily pledged himself to obey. A knight who violated any of these conditions, even if he escaped detection at the hands of his fellows, felt himself degraded, and untrue to the oath taken before God, and the obligation which he had bound himself to fulfill. This, I conceive, was the ideal of knighthood.

Let us now turn to the Homeric poems to obtain information on these four points, remembering that, as the real knight may have fallen short of the ideal we have just sketched, so doubtless the real Homeric Greeks were considerably worse than the ideal characters depicted by the rhapsodists.

I believe I shall run counter to an old-established belief when I say that the *courage* of the Homeric chiefs—in this types of their historical descendants—was of a second-rate order. It was like the courage of the modern French, dependent upon excitement, and vanishing quickly before depression and delay. No doubt the Greeks were a warlike nation, like the French, fond of glory, and reveling in excitement; but they did not possess that stubborn valor which was the duty of the mediæval knight, and which is the physical characteristic of the English and German soldier. With the exception of Achilles and of Diomedes, all the chiefs in the Iliad are subject to panics, and fly before the enemy. Of course, the flattering bard ascribes these disgraceful scenes to the special interference of the gods, but as he equally attributes special feats of valor to a like interference, we may discount the marvelous element, and regard these men, as we do a French army, to be capable of splendid acts of daring and of courage, but liable to sudden relapse into dismay and craven flight. Even Achilles flies in fear from the pursuit of the river Scamander, but this is rather the dread of an ignoble death, as he himself says, than proper cowardice. Ajax, who approaches nearest of the ordinary men in the poem to our notions of a stubborn soldier—even he is surprised by panic, and makes for the ships.

There are farther indications of the same thing in the *Odyssey*. When Ulysses hears from Circe what sufferings he has yet to undergo, he tells us himself, "So she spake, but my spirit was broken within me, and I sat crying on the bed, and I felt no more desire to live and see the light of the sun." This was natural enough, but very different from the courage, not only of the mediæval knight, but of the modern gentleman. Still worse, when the hero is telling Achilles among the Shades of the valor of his son Neoptolemus, he says that as the chiefs entered the wooden horse, though they were the best of the Greeks, yet "the other leaders of the Danai wiped tears from their eyes, and the limbs of each trembled beneath him, but Neoptolemus alone neither grew pale nor wept."

These hints in an ideal description, professing to tell of the highest possible heroism, indicate plainly that the Greeks of the heroic age were no extraordinary heroes, and that they were not superior in the quality of courage to the Greeks of history. In this respect, then, the Achæan chiefs were indeed but the fore-runners of their descendants. The same combination of war-like ardor, but of alternating valor, meets us all through Greek history. The Athenians, the brave people who first ventured to look the barbarians in the face, whether at Sardis, or at Marathon, as Herodotus says — these brave Athenians are frequently seized with panics and run for their lives. The same may be said of all the Greeks, except the Spartans, who succeeded in curing their national defect by a very strict and complete discipline. But this discipline controlled all their lives, and sacrificed all higher objects to that of making them stand firm in their ranks. I conclude this discipline to have been unnatural and strained, from the fact that no other Greek city, much as they all admired Spartan organization, ever attempted to imitate it. When we nowadays see the German armies better disciplined than our own, we forthwith propose to reform ourselves on their model. No such attempt ever occurs in Greek history. This could hardly have been so, but for the reason just assigned. The Spartan training was so oppressive that not even the certainty of victory in battle could induce other Greek politicians to recommend it, or other Greek citizens to adopt it. Thucydides hints at this very plainly, and in the mouth of Pericles, shows that even with inferior military training, the real advantages are on the side of wider culture. Aristotle supports the same view in stronger and more explicit

terms. I cite these authorities to show how artificial and factitious a thing the Spartan valor was, and how different from the spirit of the Viking, the Baron, and the Yeoman. We know, too, how even the Spartan valor collapsed as soon as Epaminondas met it with superior tactics, and how little idea there was, either at Leuctra or Sphacteria, of resisting to the death. The Greeks, then, though a very warlike, were not a very courageous people.

The reasons of this curious combination are obvious enough, and worth a moment's digression. In the first place, the Greeks, from Homer's day downward, were an exceedingly sensitive people. Evidences of this feature crowd upon us in the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*. The delicate tact with which unpleasant subjects are avoided in conversation shows how easily men were hurt by them, and how perfectly the speaker could foretell it by his own feelings. In fact, so keenly alive are the Homeric Greeks to this great principle of politeness, that it seriously interferes with their truthfulness; just as in the present day the Irish peasant, with the same lively imagination and the same sensitiveness, will instinctively avoid disagreeable things, even if true, and "prophecy smooth things" when he desires especially to please. He is not less reluctant to be the bearer of bad news than the typical messenger in Greek tragedy, who complains, in regular stock phrases, of the hard and ungrateful duty thrust upon him by untoward circumstances.

To this mental sensitiveness there was doubtless joined a corresponding bodily sensitiveness. An acute sense of pain and of pleasure, delicate nerves of taste and touch — these gifts were essential for the artistic products in which the Greeks excelled. We know how important a place was held in historical times by cooks, and how keenly the Greeks enjoyed the more refined pleasures of the table. So we may find Plato's contemporaries disputing in music on the difference of notes almost identical, showing that they appreciated dissonances which we consider unimportant.

I cannot parallel these facts in Homer, except by a curious case of sensitiveness in smell. When Menelaus is windbound off the coast of Egypt, and at his wit's end, a goddess (*Eidothea*) explains to him how to catch and interrogate Proteus, and engages to place him in ambush, which she does by concealing him with three comrades under fresh sealskins. These

men were in danger of their lives, and were engaged on the perilous errand of doing violence to a marine god. Yet the point which left its mark most strongly on Menelaus' mind was the bad smell of the sealskins! "That would have been a most dreadful ambush; for a most deadly stench of sea-bred seals distressed us sore. For who would lie down beside a sea monster? But the goddess saved us, and devised a great boon. She brought and put very sweet-smelling ambrosia under our nostrils, and it destroyed (counteracted) the smell of the seal."

If we combine with this great delicacy of sensibility the gloomy and hopeless views which the Homeric Greeks held concerning a future life, we shall see good reason for their dread of death. For although Homer distinctly admits an after life, and even introduces us to it in the *Odyssey*, he represents the greatest kings and heroes in weakness and in misery, without hope or enjoyment, save in hearing the vague and scanty rumors that reached them from the world of mortal men. The blessed islands of the West were indeed even then a home for the dead, but they had not yet been opened to moral worth, as in the days of Pindar. They were reserved for those who, like Menelaus, had the good fortune of being nearly related to the gods by marriage or family connections. From this aristocratic heaven therefore even Agamemnon, Achilles, and Ajax were excluded, and wandered forlorn in the doleful meadow of *asphodel*.

There will be less controversy as to the low sense of *truth* among Homeric Greeks. At no period did the nation ever attain that high standard which is the great feature in Germanic civilization. Even the Romans, with all their coarseness, stood higher in this respect. But neither in *Iliad* nor *Odyssey* is there, except in phrases, any reprobation of deceit as such. To deceive an enemy is meritorious, to deceive a stranger innocent, to deceive even a friend perfectly unobjectionable if any object is to be gained. So it is remarked of Menelaus, as it were exceptionally, that he *will* tell the truth, if you press him, for he is very considerate. This was said to Telemachus, who was expecting melancholy news, and in such a case I have already observed that the Greeks would almost certainly avoid the truth. But the really leading characters (except Achilles) in the *Odyssey* and *Iliad* do not hesitate at all manner of lying. Ulysses is perpetually inventing, and so is his patroness, Pallas Athene; and she actually mentions this quality of wily deceit

as her special ground of love and affection for him. Zeus deceives both gods and men, the other gods deceive Zeus; in fact, the whole Homeric society is full of guile and falsehood.

There is indeed as yet a check upon men, which is often ignored in later Greek society. There is still a belief in the gods, and an expectation that if they are called to witness a transaction by means of an oath, that they will punish deceit. This belief, apparently surviving from an earlier and simpler state of society, must have been rudely shaken in Homeric times, when we consider the morality of Olympus in the epic poetry. The poets clearly held that the gods, if they were under no restraint, or fear of punishment from Zeus, were at liberty to deceive as they liked. One safeguard as yet remained, the oath by the Styx; the penalties of violating which are enumerated in Hesiod's "Theogony," and consist of nine years' transportation, with solitary confinement and hard labor. As for other oaths, the Hymn to Hermes shows that in succeeding generations their solemnity was openly ridiculed. Among the Homeric gods, as well as among the heroes, there were indeed old-fashioned characters who adhered to probity. The character of Apollo is unstained by deceit. So is that of Menelaus. But Apollo fails in defending his favorite against the reckless party politics of Here and Pallas; he gives way in battle before Poseidon; he is like Menelaus among men, an eminently respectable but second-rate personage. The experience of Homeric men was aged enough to know that probity secured no man from the troubles of life and the reverses of fortune. The gods were often ungrateful and thankless, and so the weight of public opinion inclined decidedly to the belief that honesty was indeed respectable, and of better repute than deceit, but that it was not safe to practice it without the help of superior force. So Achilles was master of the situation, and to him lying was useless to attain ends that might be better attained by force. This subject will naturally recur when we come to compare the Homeric with later Greeks.

We pass to the third element in chivalrous honor, a sense of *compassion* for the weak, and an obligation to assist the oppressed. Unfortunately this duty appears to have been delegated to Zeus, whose amours and other amusements often prevented him from attending to his business. How badly he performed it in this respect is plain from the very pathetic passages in which the condition of the decrepit father, the forlorn



widow, and the helpless orphan are described. We must not for a moment imagine that the Homeric age was wanting in sympathy for children. On the contrary, Herodotus alone, of later Greek authors, shows this sympathy as strongly as we find it in the *Iliad*. The Homeric similes — and no similes are more thoroughly realistic and drawn from actual experience — constantly imply it. “As a mother drives away the fly from her child when it lies in sweet sleep.” “Why do you weep like an infant girl, who, running along by her mother, begs to be carried, and holding on by her dress delays the hurrying woman, but looks up at her with her eyes full of tears in order that she may be taken up and carried?” Apollo destroys the earth-works of the Greeks “very easily, as a child treats the shingle by the seaside, who, when he has heaped it up in his childish sport, in his sport again levels it all with his hands and feet.”

These comparisons are evidently drawn from the same society which suggested the delightful picture of Andromache with her nurse and darling son, coming to bid farewell to Hector as he was hurrying to the battle. The whole picture — the child “fair as a star,” his terror at Hector’s helmet and nodding crest, the strong love of the parents sorrowing at the very prospect of misfortune for their child: this picture, which I dare not abridge, and which is too long for quotation, shows no ordinary feeling for helpless innocence. But all this sympathy in the poet, and doubtless in the society which he described, did not save little children from cruelty and from neglect. There is no passage in the two poems, if we except that on the dog Argus, which will bring more tears into hard modern eyes than the lament of Andromache over Hector:—

Now thou beneath the depths of earth art gone,  
 Gone to the viewless shades; and me has left  
 A widow in thy house, in deepest woe,  
 Our child an infant still, thy child and mine.  
 Ill-fated parents both! nor thou to him,  
 Hector, shalt be a guard, nor he to thee;  
 For though he ’scape this tearful war with Greece,  
 Yet naught for him remains but ceaseless woe,  
 And strangers on his heritage shall seize.  
 No young companions own the orphan boy.  
 With downcast eyes, and cheeks bedewed with tears,  
 His father’s friends approaching, pinched with want,

He hangs upon the skirt of one, of one  
 He plucks the cloak ; perchance in pity some  
 May at their tables let him sip the cup,  
 Moisten his lips, but scarce his palate touch :  
 While youths with both surviving parents blest  
 May drive him from their feast with blows and taunts :  
 Begone, thy father sits not at our board !  
 Then weeping to his widowed mother's arms  
 He flies, that orphan boy, Astyanax, etc.

It is here the lamentable condition of the orphan that strikes us so forcibly. "Who has seen the misery of men has seen nothing, one must see the misery of women ; who has seen the misery of women has seen nothing, one must see the misery of children." How different, for example, do we find the Irish peasants, with whom I have already compared the Greeks, where the neighbors divide among them without complaint the children left destitute by the death or emigration of the parents, and extend their scanty fare and their wretched homestead to the orphan as to their own children. The Homeric gentleman, of whose refinement and delicate politeness we hear so much, was far removed from such generosity. We feel almost painfully the beauty of the simile, by which the poet pictures the joy of Ulysses, when, after two nights and two days in the deep, he sees land from the summit of the great rocking wave ( $\epsilon$  394) :—

As when a father on the point to die  
 Who for long time in sore disease hath lain,  
 By the strong fates tormented heavily  
 Till the pulse faileth for exceeding pain,  
 Feels the life stirring in his bones again,  
 While glad at heart his children smile around ;  
 He also smiles — the gods have loosed his chain —  
 So welcome seemed the land, with forest crowned,  
 And he rejoicing swam, and yearned to feel the ground.

And again ( $\theta$  523) : "As when a woman weeps falling upon the body of her dear lord, who has fallen before his city, and commanding his people, in defending the town and his children from the pitiless day [of slavery]. She then, seeing him gasping in death, casts her arms about him with shrill cries. But they (the enemy) striking her with spears on the back and

shoulders, bring her into slavery, to have sorrow and misery, and her cheeks waste with piteous woe."

Little, indeed, need be said about the respect for the rights of women. As is well known, when a town was captured, the noblest and fairest ladies, whether married or not, became the property of the victors as their concubines. But a still more significant fact has not been adequately noted—that such a fate, though felt as a lamentable misfortune, was in no sense a dishonor to the Greek lady, of which she need afterwards be ashamed. In spite of all the courtliness with which ladies are treated in the Homeric poems, in spite of the refinement of their characters and the politeness of their ordinary life, the hard fact remains that they were the property of the stronger, and that they submitted to this fate without being compromised in society. Neither Briseis nor Chryseis seem the least disgraced by their residence in the Greek camp; and still worse, Helen, after living for years with Paris, is then handed over to Deiphobus, and finally taken back by Menelaus without scruple or difficulty. If we weigh carefully her appearance in the *Odyssey*, we shall see that her regrets are chiefly for the turmoil she has caused, and for the tears and blood wasted upon her recovery; her dignity has suffered no great shock, nor does she avoid (except in words) the eyes of men.

These facts show with great clearness how completely the law of force prevailed over the weak, and how the Homeric lady was so constrained by its iron necessity, that all delicate feeling, however ornamental to the surface of society, vanished in stern practice. The case of Penelope corroborates this view: it was hateful to her to marry one of the rude and ungentlemanly suitors, who thrust their attentions upon her in her grief. Yet if Ulysses were surely dead, there was no help, she must pass into their hands, whether she choose it or not.

Stranger and not less characteristic is the treatment of old age. The king or chief, as soon as his bodily vigor passed away, was apparently pushed aside by younger and stronger men. He might either maintain himself by extraordinary usefulness, like Nestor, or be supported by his children, if they chanced to be affectionate and dutiful; but except in these cases his lot was sad indeed. We hear Achilles lamenting that doubtless in his absence the neighboring chiefs are ill-treating the aged Peleus, and he longs to dye his spear in their blood. We see Laertes, the father of Ulysses, exiled, appar-

ently by grief and disgust, to a barren farm in the country, and spending the close of his life, not in honor and comfort, but in poverty and hardship. When these princes, who had sons that might return any day to avenge them, were treated in such a way, it is surely no strained inference to say that unprotected old age commanded very little veneration or respect among the Homeric Greeks. While therefore we find here, too, much courtliness of manner, and respectfulness of address towards the aged from their younger relations, the facts indicate that helpless women and children and worn-out men received scanty justice and little consideration. Among friends and neighbors, at peace and in good humor, they were treated with delicacy and refinement; but with the first clash of conflicting interests such considerations vanished. The age was no longer, as I have said, a believing age; the interference of the gods to protect the weak was no longer the object of a simple faith, and Greek chivalry rested on no firmer basis.

I may add, by anticipation, that at no period of Greek history can we find old age commanding that respect and reverence which has been accorded it in modern Europe. We hear, indeed, that at Sparta the strictest regulations were made as to the conduct of young men towards elders; but this seems an exceptional case, like most things at Sparta. There is a hackneyed story of an old man coming into the crowded theater at Athens, and looking in vain for a seat, till he came near the Spartan embassy, who at once stood up and made room for him. Though the whole theater applauded this act of courtesy, I am sure they did not habitually imitate it. The lyric and tragic poets, as I shall show by ample quotations in future chapters, were perpetually cursing the miseries of old age, and blessing youth, fair in poverty, fairer still in riches. Probably old Athenian gentlemen were for these reasons like old Frenchmen, who are very prone to prolong their youth by artificial means, and strive to maintain a place among their fellows which they will lose when they are confessedly of the past generation. And so in Greece, as in France, old age may have come to lack that dignity and that importance which it obtains in the British army, on our Governing Boards, and in Chinese society. The comic features in Euripides' old men, and their ridiculous attempts to dance and to fight, show the popular feeling about them to have recognized this weakness. But apart from these peculiarities of race, the feverish and agitated condition of

Greek politics, the perpetual wars and civil conflicts must have made prompt action and quick decision all-important; and so the citizens could not brook the slowness and caution of old age, which often mistakes hesitation for deliberation, and brands prompt vigor as rashness.

There yet remains the idea of *loyalty*—I mean hearty and unflinching allegiance to superior authority, or to the obligations taken by oath or promise. The idea is not unknown to Homer's men and women. Achilles and Penelope (more especially the latter) are in the highest sense loyal, the one to his friend Patroclus, the other to her husband Ulysses. But in the Greek camp, the chiefs in general are woefully deficient in that chivalrous quality. I will not lay stress on their want of conjugal loyalty,—a point in which Menelaus, according to the scholiasts, formed an honorable but solitary exception. In those days, as in the times of the Mosaic law, absolute fidelity was expected from women, but not from men. In their own homes, indeed, scandals of this kind were avoided as the cause of ill will and domestic discomfort. It is specially observed that Laertes avoided these relations with Euryclea from respect for his wife's feelings, and the misconduct of the suitors in the same direction is specially reprobated; but when the chiefs were away at their wars, or traveling, the bard seems to expect no continence whatever. The model Ulysses may serve as an example, *instar omnium*.

But it is in their treatment of Agamemnon that the want of loyalty is specially prominent. Achilles is quite ready to insult him; and but for the promptings of Athene (that is, of prudence), who suggests that he may play a more lucrative game by confining himself to sulkiness and bad language, is ready even to kill him. The poet, too, clearly sympathizes with Achilles. He paints Agamemnon as a weak and inferior man, succeeding by fortune to a great kingdom, but quite unfit to govern or lead the turbulent princes whose oath had bound them to follow him to Troy. It is in fact Ulysses, Diomedes, and Nestor who direct him what to do. It may be said that we might expect such insubordination in the case of an armament collected for a special purpose, and that even the mediæval knights did not escape this disgrace in the very parallel case of the Crusades. I will not, then, press the point, though Agamemnon's title to supremacy is far different from that of Godfrey de Bouillon. Take the case of Peleus, which I have already men-

tioned. Take the case of Ithaca in the absence of its king : we are told repeatedly that he treated his people like a father, and yet only a few old servants seem to side with him against the worthless aspirants to the throne.

The *experimentum crucis*, however, is the picture of the gods in Olympus. We have here Zeus, a sort of easy-going but all-powerful Agamemnon, ruling over a number of turbulent self-willed lesser gods, who are perpetually trying to evade and thwart his commands. At intervals he wakes up and terrifies them into submission by threats, but it is evident that he can count on no higher principle. Here, Poseidon, Ares, Aphrodite, Pallas, all are thoroughly insubordinate, and loyal to one thing only, that is, their *party*. Faction, as among the Greeks of Thucydides, had clearly usurped the place of principle ; and we are actually presented with the strange picture of a city of gods more immoral, more faithless, and more depraved than the world of men.

This curious feature has much exercised critics, and caused many conjectures as to the real moral attitude of the epic poets. I think the most natural explanation is based upon the notorious levity and recklessness of the Ionic character, as developed in Asia Minor. We know from the lyric poets, we know from the course of history, how the pleasure-loving Ionians of Asia Minor seem to have lost all the stronger fiber that marked the Greeks of Hellas. Reveling in plenty, associating with Asiatic splendor and luxury, they very soon lost those sterner features — love of liberty, self-denying heroism, humble submission to the gods — which still survived in Greece ; and thus I conceive the courts at which the bards sang, enjoyed a very free and even profane handling of the gods as a racy and piquant entertainment, so that presently it was extended even to the so-called Homeric hymns, which of all Greek poetry treat the gods in the most homely and even sensual way. The Hymn to Aphrodite, detailing her amour with Anchises, and that to Hermes, detailing his theft and perjury, are exact counterparts to the lay of Demodocus, which treats both Ares and Aphrodite in the same way.

This bold and familiar attitude was narrowly connected with another leading feature in the Greeks — their realism in art. There is nothing vague, or exaggerated, or incomprehensible, tolerated by their chaste judgment and their correct taste. The figures of dogs or men, cast by Hephæstus, are

specially remarked for being *lifelike* throughout the Homeric poems. They actually walk about, and are animated by his peculiar cunning. This, as Overbeck has well observed, is merely the strong expression of the object proposed to himself by the Greek artist, in contrast to the cold repose and mute deadness of Egyptian sculpture. The Egyptians seldom meant to imitate life in action. The Greeks, from their very first rude essays, set before them this higher goal. Like the statuary, so the poet did not waste his breath in the tiresome and vague adoration of the Egyptian psalmist, but clothed his gods in the fairest and best human form, and endowed them with a human intellect and human will.

Homer's gods are therefore too human to embody an abstract principle; and so this side of their religion the poets relegated to certain personified abstractions, which seldom appear, and which seem to stand apart from the life of the Olympic gods. Perhaps Zeus himself, in his Dodonean character, has this impersonal aspect as the Father of light and of good. But Zeus of Olympus is quite a different conception. So there is a personified or semipersonified *Αἰδώς* and an *Ἄτη* and *Λιταί* and an *Ἐπίπυς*, which represent stern and lasting moral ideas, and which relieve the Olympic gods from the necessity of doing so, except when the poet finds it suitable to his purpose. But as these moral ideas restrained and checked men, so the special privilege of the gods seems to be the almost total freedom from such control. The society of Olympus, therefore, is only an ideal Greek society in the lowest sense,—the ideal of the schoolboy, who thinks all control irksome, and its absence the *summum bonum*,—the ideal of a voluptuous man, who has strong passions, and longs for the power to indulge them without unpleasant consequences.

It appears to me, therefore, that the Homeric picture of Olympus is very valuable as disclosing to us the poet's notion of a society freed from the restraints of religion. For the rhapsodists were dealing a deathblow (perhaps unconsciously) to their religion by these very pictures of sin and crime among their gods. Their idea is a sort of semimonarchical aristocracy, where a number of persons have the power to help favorites, and thwart the general progress of affairs; where love of faction overpowers every other consideration, and justifies violence or deceit. It will quite satisfy our present object to select the one typical character which both the poems place in

the foreground as the Greek ideal of intelligence and power of the highest order.

The leading personage in Homer's world of men and gods is undoubtedly Pallas Athene. She embodies all the qualities which were most highly esteemed in those days. She is evidently meant to be the greatest and most admirable of the deities that concern themselves with men. Yet, as Mr. Hayman has truly observed, she is rather infra-human than super-human. There is no touch of any kindly feeling, no affection or respect for either God or man. There is not even a trace of sex, except in her occasional touches of spite. "Her character is without tenderness or tie of any sort; it never owns obligation, it never feels pain or privation, it is pitiless; with no gross appetites, its activity is busy and restless, its partisanship unscrupulous, its policy astute, and its dissimulation profound. It is keenly satirical, crafty, whispering base motives of the good (indeed she comprehends no others), beating down the strong, mocking the weak, and exulting over them; heartless—yet stanch to a comrade; touched by a sense of liking and admiration for its like, [she accounts expressly for her love of Ulysses by his roguery and cunning,] of truth to its party; ready to prompt and back a friend through every hazard." Such is Mr. Hayman's picture, verified by citations for each and every statement.

This very disagreeable picture is not, as he would have it, an impersonation of what *we* call the world. Surely the modern world at least professes some high motives, and is touched by some compassion. But it is the impersonation of the Greek world, as conceived by Thucydides in his famous reflections on the Corcyraean massacre. He was mistaken indeed, profoundly mistaken, as we shall often see in the sequel, in considering this hard and selfish type a special outcome of the civil wars. No doubt they stimulated and multiplied it. But here, in the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, in the days of Greek chivalry and Greek romance, even here we have the poet creating his ideal type—intellect and energy unshackled by restraints; and we obtain a picture which, but for the total absence of sex, might be aptly described as a female Antiphon. The great historian, despite of his moral reflections, speaks of Antiphon, the political assassin, the public traitor to his constitution, as "in general merit second to none." The great epic poet silently expresses the same judgment on his own Pallas Athene.



## THE GREEK FUTURE LIFE.

BY PINDAR.

(Translation of John Conington.)

## I.

THEY from whom Persephone  
 Due atonement shall receive  
 For the things that made to grieve,  
 To the upper sunlight she  
 Sendeth back their souls once more,  
 Soon as winters eight are o'er.  
 From those blessed spirits spring  
 Many a great and goodly king,  
 Many a man of glowing might,  
 Many a wise and learned wight:  
 And while after days endure,  
 Men esteem them heroes pure.

Shines for them the sun's warm glow  
 When 'tis darkness here below:  
 And the ground before their towers,  
 Meadow land with purple flowers,  
 Teems with incense-bearing trees,  
 Teems with fruit of golden sheen.  
 Some in steed and wrestling feat,  
 Some in dice take pleasure sweet,  
 Some in harping: at their side  
 Blooms the spring in all her pride.  
 Fragrance all about is blown  
 O'er that country of desire.  
 Ever as rich gifts are thrown  
 Freely on the far-seen fire  
 Blazing from the altar stone.

But the souls of the profane,  
 Far from heaven removed below,  
 Flit on earth in murderous pain  
 'Neath the unyielding yoke of woe;  
 While pious spirits tenanted the sky  
 Chant praises to the mighty one on high.

## II.

For them the night all through,  
 In that broad realm below,  
 The splendor of the sun spreads endless light;  
 'Mid rosy meadows bright,  
 Their city of the tombs with incense trees,  
 And golden chalices  
 Of flowers, and fruitage fair,  
 Scenting the breezy air,  
 Is laden. There with horses and with play,  
 With games and lyres, they while the hours away.

On every side around  
 Pure happiness is found,  
 With all the blooming beauty of the world;  
 There fragrant smoke, upcurled  
 From altars where the blazing fire is dense  
 With perfumed frankincense,  
 Burned unto gods in heaven,  
 Through all the land is driven,  
 Making its pleasant place odorous  
 With scented gales and sweet airs **amorous.**

## III.

(Translation of A. Moore.)

The day comes fast when all men must depart,  
 And pay for present pride in future woes.  
 The deeds that frantic mortals do  
 In this disordered nook of Jove's domain,  
 All meet their meed; and there's a Judge below  
 Whose hateful doom inflicts th' inevitable pain.

O'er the Good soft suns the while  
 Through the mild day, the night serene,  
 Alike with cloudless luster smile,  
 Tempering all the tranquil scene.  
 Theirs is leisure; vex not they  
 Stubborn soil or watery way,  
 To wring from toil want's worthless bread:  
 No ills they know, no tears they shed,  
 But with the glorious Gods below  
 Ages of peace contented share.  
 Meanwhile the Bad with bitterest woe  
 Eye-startling tasks and endless tortures wear.

All, whose steadfast virtue thrice  
 Each side the grave unchanged hath stood  
 Still unseduced, unstained with vice,  
 They by Jove's mysterious road  
 Pass to Saturn's realm of rest,  
 Happy isle that holds the blest;  
 Where sea-born breezes gently blow  
 O'er blooms of gold that round them glow,  
 Which Nature boon from stream or strand  
 Or goodly tree profusely pours;  
 Whence pluck they many a fragrant band,  
 And braid their locks with never-fading flowers.



## OPENING OF THE ILIAD'S DRAMA.

(From the Iliad of Homer : translated by Alexander Pope.)

[HOMER: His date, instead of being somewhat cleared up by recent archaeological discoveries, is rendered more obscure than ever. The reality and remote date of the Trojan war prove nothing, because he certainly lived long enough after it for the exact site to have been forgotten, for the city and plain he describes do not correspond at all with those of Hissarlik. Professor Sayce has shown that the dialect of our Iliad is a later one; yet Homer lived early enough for his personality to be mere guesswork, even in the sixth century.]

ALEXANDER POPE: An English poet; born May 22, 1688. His whole career was one of purely poetic work and the personal relations it brought him into. He published the "Essay on Criticism" in 1710, the "Rape of the Lock" in 1711, the "Messiah" in 1712, his translation of the Iliad in 1718-1720, and of the Odyssey in 1725. His "Essay on Man," whose thoughts were mainly suggested by Bolingbroke, appeared in 1733. His "Satires," modeled on Horace's manner, but not at all in his spirit, are among his best-known works. He died May 30, 1744.]

## BOOK I.

ACHILLES' wrath, to Greece the direful spring  
 Of woes unnumbered, heavenly goddess, sing!  
 That wrath which hurled to Pluto's gloomy reign  
 The souls of mighty chiefs untimely slain;  
 Whose limbs nburied on the naked shore,  
 Devouring dogs and hungry vultures tore:  
 Since great Achilles and Atrides strove,  
 Such was the sovereign doom, and such the will of Jove!  
 Declare, O Muse! in what ill-fated hour  
 Sprung the fierce strife, from what offended power

Latona's son a dire contagion spread,  
 And heaped the camp with mountains of the dead.  
 The king of men his reverent priest defied,  
 And for the king's offense the people died.

For Chryses sought with costly gifts to gain  
 His captive daughter from the victor's chain.  
 Suppliant the venerable father stands;  
 Apollo's awful ensigns grace his hands:  
 By these he begs; and lowly bending down,  
 Extends the scepter and the laurel crown.  
 He sued to all, but chief implored for grace  
 The brother kings, of Atreus' royal race:—

“Ye kings and warriors! may your vows be crowned  
 And Troy's proud walls lie level with the ground.  
 May Jove restore you when your toils are o'er  
 Safe to the pleasures of your native shore.  
 But, oh! relieve a wretched parent's pain,  
 And give Chryseis to these arms again;  
 If mercy fail, yet let my presents move,  
 And dread avenging Phœbus, son of Jove.”

The Greeks in shouts their joint assent declare.  
 The priest to reverence, and release the fair.  
 Not so Atrides: he, with kingly pride,  
 Repulsed the sacred sire, and thus replied:—

“Hence on thy life, and fly these hostile plains,  
 Nor ask, presumptuous, what the king detains:  
 Hence, with thy laurel crown, and golden rod;  
 Nor trust too far those ensigns of thy god.  
 Mine is thy daughter, priest, and shall remain;  
 And prayers, and tears, and bribes, shall plead in vain  
 Till time shall rifle every youthful grace,  
 And age dismiss her from my cold embrace.  
 In daily labors of the loom employed,  
 Or doomed to deck the bed she once enjoyed.  
 Hence then; to Argos shall the maid retire,  
 Far from her native soil or weeping sire.”

The trembling priest along the shore returned,  
 And in the anguish of a father mourned.  
 Disconsolate, not daring to complain,  
 Silent he wandered by the sounding main;  
 Till, safe at distance, to his god he prays,  
 The god who darts around the world his rays:—

“O Smintheus! sprung from fair Latona's line,  
 Thou guardian power of Cilla the divine,  
 Thou source of light! whom Tenedos adores,

And whose bright presence gilds thy Chrysa's shores  
 If e'er with wreaths I hung thy sacred fane,  
 Or fed the flames with fat of oxen slain ;  
 God of the silver bow ! thy shafts employ,  
 Avenge thy servant, and the Greeks destroy."

Thus Chryses prayed : — the favoring power attends,  
 And from Olympus' lofty tops descends.

Bent was his bow, the Grecian hearts to wound ;  
 Fierce as he moved, his silver shafts resound.  
 Breathing revenge, a sudden night he spread,  
 And gloomy darkness rolled about his head.  
 The fleet in view, he twanged his deadly bow,  
 And hissing fly the feathered fates below.  
 On mules and dogs the infection first began ;  
 And last, the vengeful arrows fixed in man.  
 For nine long nights, through all the dusky air,  
 The pyres, thick-flaming, shot a dismal glare.  
 But ere the tenth revolving day was run,  
 Inspired by Juno, Thetis' godlike son  
 Convened to council all the Grecian train ;  
 For much the goddess mourned her heroes slain.  
 The assembly seated, rising o'er the rest,  
 Achilles thus the king of men addressed : —

"Why leave we not the fatal Trojan shore,  
 And measure back the seas we crossed before ?  
 The plague destroying whom the sword would spare,  
 'Tis time to save the few remains of war.  
 But let some prophet, or some sacred sage,  
 Explore the cause of great Apollo's rage ;  
 Or learn the wasteful vengeance to remove  
 By mystic dreams, for dreams descend from Jove.  
 If broken vows this heavy curse have laid,  
 Let altars smoke, and hecatombs be paid.  
 So Heaven, atoned, shall dying Greece restore.  
 And Phœbus dart his burning shafts no more."

He said, and sat : when Calchas thus replied ;  
 Calchas the wise, the Grecian priest and guide,  
 That sacred seer, whose comprehensive view,  
 The past, the present, and the future knew :  
 Uprising slow, the venerable sage

Thus spoke the prudence and the fears of age : —

"Beloved of Jove, Achilles ! wouldst thou know  
 Why angry Phœbus bends his fatal bow ?  
 First give thy faith, and plight a prince's word  
 Of sure protection, by thy power and sword :

For I must speak what wisdom would conceal,  
 And truths, invidious to the great, reveal.  
 Bold is the task, when subjects, grown too wise,  
 Instruct a monarch where his error lies ;  
 For though we deem the short-lived fury past,  
 'Tis sure the mighty will revenge at last."

To whom Pelides: "From thy inmost soul  
 Speak what thou know'st, and speak without control.  
 E'en by that god I swear who rules the day,  
 To whom thy hands the vows of Greece convey,  
 And whose blessed oracles thy lips declare ;  
 Long as Achilles breathes this vital air,  
 No daring Greek, of all the numerous band,  
 Against his priest shall lift an impious hand ;  
 Not e'en the chief by whom our hosts are led,  
 The king of kings, shall touch that sacred head."

Encouraged thus, the blameless man replies. —  
 "Nor vows unpaid, nor slighted sacrifice,  
 But he, our chief, provoked the raging pest,  
 Apollo's vengeance for his injured priest.  
 Nor will the god's awakened fury cease,  
 But plagues shall spread, and funeral fires increase  
 Till the great king, without a ransom paid,  
 To her own Chrysa send the black-eyed maid.  
 Perhaps, with added sacrifice and prayer,  
 The priest may pardon, and the god may spare."

The prophet spoke: when with a gloomy frown  
 The monarch started from his shining throne ;  
 Black choler filled his breast that boiled with ire,  
 And from his eyeballs flashed the living fire.  
 "Angur accursed ! denouncing mischief still,  
 Prophet of plagues, forever boding ill !  
 Still must that tongue some wounding message bring,  
 And still thy priestly pride provoke thy king ?  
 For this are Phœbus' oracles explored,  
 To teach the Greeks to murmur at their lord ?  
 For this with falsehood is my honor stained,  
 Is heaven offended, and a priest profaned ;  
 Because my prize, my beauteous maid, I hold,  
 And heavenly charms prefer to proffered gold ?  
 A maid unmatched in manners as in face,  
 Skilled in each art, and crowned with every grace ;  
 Not half so dear were Clytæmnestra's charms,  
 When first her blooming beauties blessed my arms.  
 Yet, if the gods demand her, let her sail ;

Our cares are only for the public weal:  
 Let me be deemed the hateful cause of all,  
 And suffer, rather than my people fall.  
 The prize, the beauteous prize, I will resign,  
 So dearly valued, and so justly mine.  
 But since for common good I yield the fair,  
 My private loss let grateful Greece repair;  
 Nor unrewarded let your prince complain,  
 That he alone has fought and bled in vain."

"Insatiate king (Achilles thus replies),  
 Fond of the power, but fonder of the prize!  
 Wouldst thou the Greeks their lawful prey should yield,  
 The due reward of many a well-fought field?  
 The spoils of cities razed and warriors slain,  
 We share with justice, as with toil we gain;  
 But to resume whate'er thy avarice craves  
 (That trick of tyrants) may be borne by slaves.  
 Yet if our chief for plunder only fight,  
 The spoils of Ilion shall thy loss requite,  
 Whene'er, by Jove's decree, our conquering powers  
 Shall humble to the dust her lofty towers."

Then thus the king: "Shall I my prize resign  
 With tame content, and thou possessed of thine?  
 Great as thou art, and like a god in fight,  
 Think not to rob me of a soldier's right.  
 At thy demand shall I restore the maid:  
 First let the just equivalent be paid;  
 Such as a king might ask; and let it be  
 A treasure worthy her, and worthy me.  
 Or grant me this, or with a monarch's claim  
 This hand shall seize some other captive dame.  
 The mighty Ajax shall his prize resign;  
 Ulysses' spoils, or even thy own, be mine.  
 The man who suffers, loudly may complain;  
 And rage he may, but he shall rage in vain.  
 But this when time requires.—It now remains  
 We launch a bark to plow the watery plains,  
 And waft the sacrifice to Chrysa's shores,  
 With chosen pilots, and with laboring oars.  
 Soon shall the fair the sable ship ascend,  
 And some deputed prince the charge attend:  
 This Creta's king, or Ajax shall fulfill,  
 Or wise Ulysses see performed our will;  
 Or, if our royal pleasure shall ordain,  
 Achilles' self conduct her o'er the main;

Let fierce Achilles, dreadful in his rage,  
The god propitiate, and the pest assuage."

At this, Pelides, frowning stern, replied: —  
"O tyrant, armed with insolence and pride!  
Inglorious slave to interest, ever joined  
With fraud, unworthy of a royal mind!  
What generous Greek, obedient to thy word,  
Shall form an ambush, or shall lift the sword?  
What cause have I to war at thy decree?  
The distant Trojans never injured me;  
To Pythia's realms no hostile troops they led:  
Safe in her vales my warlike coursers fed;  
Far hence removed, the hoarse-resounding main,  
And walls of rocks, secure my native reign,  
Whose fruitful soil luxuriant harvests grace,  
Rich in her fruits, and in her martial race.  
Hither we sailed, a voluntary throng,  
To avenge a private, not a public wrong:  
What else to Troy the assembled nations draws,  
But thine, ungrateful, and thy brother's cause?  
Is this the pay our blood and toils deserve;  
Disgraced and injured by the man we serve?  
And darest thou threat to snatch my prize away,  
Due to the deeds of many a dreadful day?  
A prize as small, O tyrant! matched with thine,  
As thy own actions if compared to mine.  
Thine in each conquest is the wealthy prey,  
Though mine the sweat and danger of the day.  
Some trivial present to my ships I bear:  
Or barren praises pay the wounds of war.  
But now, proud monarch, I'm thy slave no more;  
My fleet shall waft me to Thessalia's shore:  
Left by Achilles on the Trojan plain,  
What spoils, what conquests, shall Atrides gain?"

To this the king: "Fly, mighty warrior! fly;  
Thy aid we need not, and thy threats defy.  
There want not chiefs in such a cause to fight,  
And Jove himself shall guard a monarch's right.  
Of all the kings (the god's distinguished care)  
To power superior none such hatred bear;  
Strife and debate thy restless soul employ,  
And wars and horrors are thy savage joy.  
If thou hast strength, 'twas Heaven that strength bestowed  
For know, vain man! thy valor is from God.  
Haste, launch thy vessels, fly with speed away!



Rule thy own realms with arbitrary sway ;  
 I heed thee not, but prize at equal rate  
 Thy short-lived friendship, and thy groundless hate.  
 Go, threat thy earth-born Myrmidons : — but here  
 'Tis mine to threaten, prince, and thine to fear.  
 Know, if the god the beauteous dame demand,  
 My bark shall waft her to her native land ;  
 But then prepare, imperious prince ! prepare,  
 Fierce as thou art, to yield thy captive fair :  
 Even in thy tent I'll seize the blooming prize,  
 Thy loved Briseïs with the radiant eyes.  
 Hence shalt thou prove my might, and curse the hour  
 Thou stood'st a rival of imperial power ;  
 And hence, to all our hosts it shall be known,  
 That kings are subject to the gods alone."

Achilles heard, with grief and rage oppressed,  
 His heart swelled high, and labored in his breast ;  
 Distracting thoughts by turns his bosom ruled ;  
 Now fired by wrath, and now by reason cooled :  
 That prompts his hand to draw the deadly sword,  
 Force through the Greeks, and pierce their haughty lord ;  
 This whispers soft his vengeance to control  
 And calm the rising tempest of his soul.  
 Just as in anguish of suspense he stayed,  
 While half unsheathed appeared the glittering blade,  
 Minerva swift descended from above,  
 Sent by the sister and the wife of Jove  
 (For both the princes claimed her equal care) ;  
 Behind she stood, and by the golden hair  
 Achilles seized ; to him alone confessed ;  
 A sable cloud concealed her from the rest.  
 He sees, and sudden to the goddess cries,  
 Known by the flames that sparkle from her eyes : —

"Descends Minerva, in her guardian care,  
 A heavenly witness of the wrongs I bear  
 From Atreus' son ? — Then let those eyes that view  
 The daring crime, behold the vengeance too."

"Forbear (the progeny of Jove replies),  
 To calm thy fury I forsake the skies :  
 Let great Achilles, to the gods resigned,  
 To reason yield the empire o'er his mind.  
 By awful Juno this command is given :  
 The king and you are both the care of heaven.  
 The force of keen reproaches let him feel ;  
 But sheathe, obedient, thy revenging steel.

For I pronounce (and trust a heavenly power)  
 Thy injured honor has its fated hour,  
 When the proud monarch shall thy arms implore,  
 And bribe thy friendship with a boundless store.  
 Then let revenge no longer bear the sway ;  
 Command thy passions, and the gods obey."

To her Pelides : " With regardful ear,  
 'Tis just, O goddess ! I thy dictates hear.  
 Hard as it is, my vengeance I suppress :  
 Those who revere the gods the gods will bless."

He said, observant of the blue-eyed maid ;  
 Then in the sheath returned the shining blade.  
 The goddess swift to high Olympus flies,  
 And joins the sacred senate of the skies.

Nor yet the rage his boiling breast forsook,  
 Which thus redoubling on Atrides broke : —  
 " O monster ! mixed of insolence and fear,  
 Thou dog in forehead, but in heart a deer !  
 When wert thou known in ambushed fights to dare,  
 Or nobly face, the horrid front of war ?  
 'Tis ours, the chance of fighting fields to try ;  
 Thine to look on, and bid the valiant die :  
 So much 'tis safer through the camp to go,  
 And rob a subject, than despoil a foe.  
 Scourge of thy people, violent and base !  
 Sent in Jove's anger on a slavish race ;  
 Who, lost to sense of generous freedom past,  
 Are tamed to wrongs ; — or this had been thy last.  
 Now by this sacred scepter hear me swear,  
 Which never more shall leaves or blossoms bear,  
 Which severed from the trunk (as I from thee)  
 On the bare mountains left its parent tree ;  
 This scepter, formed by tempered steel to prove  
 An ensign of the delegates of Jove,  
 From whom the power of laws and justice springs  
 (Tremendous oath ! inviolate to kings) ;  
 By this I swear : — when bleeding Greece again  
 Shall call Achilles, she shall call in vain.  
 When, flushed with slaughter, Hector comes to spread  
 The purpled shore with mountains of the dead,  
 Then shalt thou mourn the affront thy madness gave,  
 Forced to implore when impotent to save :  
 Then rage in bitterness of soul to know  
 This act has made the bravest Greek thy foe."

He spoke ; and furious hurled against the ground

His scepter starred with golden studs around :  
 Then sternly silent sat. With like disdain  
 The raging king returned his frowns again.

To calm their passion with the words of age,  
 Slow from his seat arose the Pylian sage,  
 Experienced Nestor, in persuasion skilled :  
 Words, sweet as honey, from his lips distilled :  
 Two generations now had passed away,  
 Wise by his rules, and happy by his sway ;  
 Two ages o'er his native realm he reigned,  
 And now the example of the third remained.  
 All viewed with awe the venerable man ;  
 Who thus with mild benevolence began : —

“ What shame, what woe is this to Greece ! what joy  
 To Troy's proud monarch, and the friends of Troy !  
 That adverse gods commit to stern debate  
 The best, the bravest, of the Grecian state.  
 Young as ye are, this youthful heat restrain,  
 Nor think your Nestor's years and wisdom vain.  
 A godlike race of heroes once I knew,  
 Such as no more these aged eyes shall view !  
 Lives there a chief to match Pirithous' fame,  
 Dryas the bold, or Ceneus' deathless name ;  
 Theseus, endued with more than mortal might,  
 Or Polyphemus, like the gods in fight ?  
 With these of old, to toils of battle bred,  
 In early youth my hardy days I led ;  
 Fired with the thirst which virtuous envy breeds,  
 And smit with love of honorable deeds,  
 Strongest of men, they pierced the mountain boar,  
 Ranged the wild deserts red with monsters' gore,  
 And from their hills the shaggy Centaurs tore :  
 Yet these with soft persuasive arts I swayed ;  
 When Nestor spoke, they listened and obeyed.  
 If in my youth, even these esteemed me wise,  
 Do you, young warriors, hear my age advise.  
 Atrides, seize not on the beauteous slave ;  
 That prize the Greeks by common suffrage gave :  
 Nor thou, Achilles, treat our prince with pride ;  
 Let kings be just, and sovereign power preside.  
 Thee the first honors of the war adorn,  
 Like gods in strength, and of a goddess born ;  
 Him awful majesty exalts above  
 The powers of earth, and sceptered sons of Jove  
 Let both unite with well-consenting mind,

So shall authority with strength be joined.  
 Leave me, O king! to calm Achilles' rage;  
 Rule thou thyself, as more advanced in age.  
 Forbid it, gods! Achilles should be lost,  
 The pride of Greece, and bulwark of our host."

This said, he ceased. The king of men replies: —  
 "Thy years are awful, and thy words are wise.  
 But that imperious, that unconquered soul,  
 No laws can limit, no respect control.  
 Before his pride must his superiors fall,  
 His word the law, and he the lord of all?  
 Him must our hosts, our chiefs, ourself obey?  
 What king can bear a rival in his sway?  
 Grant that the gods his matchless force have given  
 Has foul reproach a privilege from heaven?"

Here on the monarch's speech Achilles broke,  
 And furious, thus, and interrupting spoke: —  
 "Tyrant, I well deserve thy galling chain,  
 To live thy slave, and still to serve in vain,  
 Should I submit to each unjust decree: —  
 Command thy vassals, but command not me.  
 Seize on Briseïs, whom the Grecians doomed  
 My prize of war, yet tamely see resumed;  
 And seize secure; no more Achilles draws  
 His conquering sword in any woman's cause.  
 His gods command me to forgive the past:  
 But let this first invasion be the last:  
 For know, thy blood, when next thou dar'st invade,  
 Shall stream in vengeance on my reeking blade."

At this they ceased: the stern debate expired;  
 The chiefs in sullen majesty retired.

Achilles with Patroclus took his way  
 Where near his tents his hollow vessels lay.  
 Meantime Atrides launched with numerous oars  
 A well-rigged ship for Chrysa's sacred shores;  
 High on the deck was fair Chryseïs placed,  
 And sage Ulysses with the conduct graced;  
 Safe in her sides the hecatomb they stowed,  
 Then swiftly sailing, cut the liquid road.

The host to expiate next the king prepares,  
 With pure lustrations, and with solemn prayers.  
 Washed by the briny wave, the pious train  
 Are cleansed; and cast the ablutions in the main.  
 Along the shore whole hecatombs were laid,  
 And bulls and goats to Phœbus' altars paid;

The sable fumes in curling spires arise,  
And waft their grateful odors to the skies.

The army thus in sacred rites engaged,  
Atrides still with deep resentment raged.  
To wait his will two sacred heralds stood,  
Talthybius and Eurybates the good.  
"Haste to the fierce Achilles' tent (he cries),  
Thence bear Briseïs as our royal prize;  
Submit he must; or if they will not part,  
Ourself in arms shall tear her from his heart."

The unwilling heralds act their lord's commands,  
Pensive they walk along the barren sands;  
Arrived, the hero in his tent they find,  
With gloomy aspect on his arm reclined.  
At awful distance long they silent stand,  
Loth to advance, and speak their hard command;  
Decent confusion! This the godlike man  
Perceived and thus with accent mild began:—

"With leave and honor enter our abodes,  
Ye sacred ministers of men and gods!  
I know your message; by constraint you came;  
Not you, but your imperious lord I blame.  
Patroclus, haste, the fair Briseïs bring;  
Conduct my captive to the haughty king.  
But witness, heralds, and proclaim my vow,  
Witness to gods above, and men below!  
But first, and loudest, to your prince declare  
(That lawless tyrant whose commands you bear),  
Unmoved as death Achilles shall remain,  
Though prostrate Greece shall bleed at every vein;  
The raging chief in frantic passion lost,  
Blind to himself, and useless to his host,  
Unskilled to judge the future by the past,  
In blood and slaughter shall repent at last."

Patroclus now the unwilling beauty brought;  
She, in soft sorrows, and in pensive thought,  
Passed silent, as the heralds held her hand,  
And oft looked back, slow-moving o'er the strand.  
Not so his loss the fierce Achilles bore;  
But sad, retiring to the sounding shore.  
O'er the wild margin of the deep he hung,  
That kindred deep from whence his mother sprung:  
There bathed in tears of anger and disdain,  
Thus loud lamented to the stormy main:—

"O parent goddess! since in early bloom

Thy son must fall, by too severe a doom ;  
 Sure to so short a race of glory born,  
 Great Jove in justice should this span adorn :  
 Honor and fame at least the thunderer owed ;  
 And ill he pays the promise of a god,  
 If yon proud monarch thus thy son defies,  
 Obscures my glories, and resumes my prize."

Far from the deep recesses of the main,  
 Where aged Ocean holds his watery reign,  
 The goddess mother heard. The waves divide ;  
 And like a mist she rose above the tide ;  
 Beheld him mourning on the naked shores,  
 And thus the sorrows of his soul explores.  
 "Why grieves my son ? Thy anguish let me share ;  
 Reveal the cause, and trust a parent's care."

He deeply sighing said : "To tell my woe  
 Is but to mention what too well you know.  
 From Thebé, sacred to Apollo's name  
 (Aëtion's realm), our conquering army came,  
 With treasure loaded and triumphant spoils,  
 Whose just division crowned the soldier's toils ;  
 But bright Chryseis, heavenly prize ! was led,  
 By vote selected, to the general's bed.  
 The priest of Phœbus sought by gifts to gain  
 His beauteous daughter from the victor's chain ;  
 The fleet he reached, and, lowly bending down,  
 Held forth the scepter and the laurel crown,  
 Entreating all ; but chief implored for grace  
 The brother kings of Atreus' royal race :  
 The generous Greeks their joint consent declare,  
 The priest to reverence, and release the fair ;  
 Not so Atrides : he, with wonted pride,  
 The sire insulted, and his gifts denied :  
 The insulted sire (his god's peculiar care)  
 To Phœbus prayed, and Phœbus heard the prayer ;  
 A dreadful plague ensues : the avenging darts  
 Incessant fly, and pierce the Grecian hearts.  
 A prophet then, inspired by heaven, arose,  
 And points the crime, and thence derives the woes.  
 Myself the first the assembled chiefs incline  
 To avert the vengeance of the power divine :  
 Then, rising in his wrath, the monarch stormed ;  
 Incensed he threatened, and his threats performed :  
 The fair Chryseis to her sire was sent,  
 With offered gifts to make the god relent ;

But now he seized Briseis' heavenly charms,  
 And of my valor's prize defrauds my arms,  
 Defrauds the votes of all the Grecian train ;  
 And service, faith, and justice plead in vain.  
 But, goddess! thou thy suppliant son attend.  
 To high Olympus' shining court ascend,  
 Urge all the ties to former service owed,  
 And sue for vengeance to the thundering god.  
 Oft hast thou triumphed in the glorious boast,  
 That thou stood'st forth of all the ethereal host,  
 When bold rebellion shook the realms above,  
 The undaunted guard of cloud-compelling Jove ;  
 When the bright partner of his awful reign,  
 The warlike maid, and monarch of the main,  
 The traitor gods, by mad ambition driven,  
 Durst threat with chains the omnipotence of Heaven.  
 Then, called by thee, the monster Titan came  
 (Whom gods Briareus, men Ægeon name),  
 Through wondering skies enormous stalked along ;  
 Not he that shakes the solid earth so strong :  
 With giant pride at Jove's high throne he stands,  
 And brandished round him all his hundred hands :  
 The affrighted gods confessed their awful lord,  
 They dropped the fetters, trembled, and adored.  
 This, goddess, this to his remembrance call,  
 Embrace his knees, at his tribunal fall ;  
 Conjure him far to drive the Grecian train,  
 To hurl them headlong to their fleet and main,  
 To heap the shores with copious death, and bring  
 The Greeks to know the curse of such a king :  
 Let Agamemnon lift his haughty head  
 O'er all his wide dominion of the dead,  
 And mourn in blood that e'er he durst disgrace  
 The boldest warrior of the Grecian race."

" Unhappy son! (fair Thetis thus replies,  
 While tears celestial trickle from her eyes)  
 Why have I borne thee with a mother's throes  
 To Fates averse, and nursed for future woes ?  
 So short a space the light of heaven to view!  
 So short a space! and filled with sorrow too!  
 O might a parent's careful wish prevail,  
 Far, far from Ilion should thy vessels sail,  
 And thou, from camps remote, the danger shun  
 Which now, alas! too nearly threatens my son.  
 Yet (what I can) to move thy suit I'll go

To great Olympus crowned with fleecy snow.  
 Meantime, secure within thy ships, from far  
 Behold the field, nor mingle in the war.  
 The sire of gods and all the ethereal train,  
 On the warm limits of the farthest main,  
 Now mix with mortals, nor disdain to grace  
 The feasts of Æthiopia's blameless race ;  
 Twelve days the powers indulge the genial rite,  
 Returning with the twelfth revolving light.  
 Then will I mount the brazen dome, and move  
 The high tribunal of immortal Jove."

The goddess spoke : the rolling waves unclose ;  
 Then down the steep she plunged from whence she rose,  
 And left him sorrowing on the lonely coast,  
 In wild resentment for the fair he lost.

In Chrysa's port now sage Ulysses rode ;  
 Beneath the deck the destined victims stowed :  
 The sails they furled, they lash the mast aside,  
 And dropped their anchors, and the pinnacle tied.  
 Next on the shore their hecatomb they land ;  
 Chryseis last descending on the strand.  
 Her, thus returning from the furrowed main,  
 Ulysses led to Phœbus' sacred fane ;  
 Where at his solemn altar, as the maid  
 He gave to Chryses, thus the hero said : —

" Hail, reverend priest ! to Phœbus' awful dome  
 A suppliant I from great Atrides come :  
 Unransomed, here receive the spotless fair ;  
 Accept the hecatomb the Greeks prepare ;  
 And may thy god who scatters darts around,  
 Atoned by sacrifice, desist to wound."

At this, the sire embraced the maid again,  
 So sadly lost, so lately sought in vain.  
 Then near the altar of the darting king,  
 Disposed in rank their hecatomb they bring ;  
 With water purify their hands, and take  
 The sacred offering of the salted cake ;  
 While thus with arms devoutly raised in air,  
 And solemn voice, the priest directs his prayer : —

" God of the silver bow, thy ear incline,  
 Whose power encircles Cilla the divine ;  
 Whose sacred eye thy Tenedos surveys,  
 And gilds fair Chrysa with distinguished rays !  
 If, fired to vengeance at thy priest's request,  
 Thy direful darts inflict the raging pest :



Once more attend ! avert the wasteful woe,  
And smile propitious, and unbend thy bow."

So Chryses prayed. Apollo heard his prayer :  
And now the Greeks their hecatomb prepare ;  
Between their horns the salted barley threw,  
And, with their heads to heaven, the victims slew ;  
The limbs they sever from the inclosing hide  
The thighs, selected to the gods, divide :  
On these, in double cauls involved with art,  
The choicest morsels lay from every part.  
The priest himself before his altar stands,  
And burns the offering with his holy hands,  
Pours the black wine, and sees the flames aspire ;  
The youth with instruments surround the fire :  
The thighs thus sacrificed, and entrails dressed,  
The assistants part, transfix, and roast the rest :  
Then spread the tables, the repast prepare ;  
Each takes his seat, and each receives his share.  
When now the rage of hunger was repressed,  
With pure libations they conclude the feast ;  
The youths with wine the copious goblets crowned,  
And, pleased, dispense the flowing bowls around ;  
With hymns divine the joyous banquet ends,  
The pæans lengthened till the sun descends :  
The Greeks, restored, the grateful notes prolong ;  
Apollo listens, and approves the song.

'Twas night ; the chiefs beside their vessel lie,  
Till rosy morn had purpled o'er the sky :  
Then launch, and hoist the mast ; indulgent gales,  
Supplied by Phœbus, fill the swelling sails ;  
The milk-white canvas bellying as they blow,  
The parted ocean foams and roars below :  
Above the bounding billows swift they flew,  
Till now the Grecian camp appeared in view.  
Far on the beach they haul their bark to land,  
(The crooked keel divides the yellow sand,)  
Then part, where stretched along the winding bay,  
The ships and tents in mingled prospect lay.

But raging still, amidst his navy sat  
The stern Achilles, steadfast in his hate ;  
Nor mixed in combat, nor in council joined ;  
But wasting cares lay heavy on his mind :  
In his black thoughts revenge and slaughter roll,  
And scenes of blood rise dreadful in his soul.

Twelve days were past, and now the dawning light

The gods had summoned to the Olympian height :  
 Jove, first ascending from the watery bowers,  
 Leads the long order of ethereal powers.  
 When, like the morning mist in early day,  
 Rose from the flood the daughter of the sea ;  
 And to the seats divine her flight addressed.  
 There, far apart, and high above the rest,  
 The thunderer sat ; where old Olympus shrouds  
 His hundred heads in heaven, and props the clouds.  
 Suppliant the goddess stood : one hand she placed  
 Beneath his beard, and one his knees embraced.

“ If e'er, O father of the gods ! (she said)  
 My words could please thee, or my actions aid,  
 Some marks of honor on my son bestow,  
 And pay in glory what in life you owe.  
 Fame is at least by heavenly promise due  
 To life so short, and now dishonored too.  
 Avenge this wrong, O ever just and wise !  
 Let Greece be humbled, and the Trojans rise ;  
 Till the proud king and all the Achaian race  
 Shall heap with honors him thy now disgrace.”

Thus Thetis spoke ; but Jove in silence held  
 The sacred counsels of his breast concealed.  
 Not so repulsed, the goddess closer pressed,  
 Still grasped his knees, and urged the dear request.  
 “ O sire of gods and men ! thy suppliant hear ;  
 Refuse, or grant ; for what has Jove to fear ?  
 Or oh ! declare, of all the powers above,  
 Is wretched Thetis least the care of Jove ? ”

She said : and, sighing, thus the god replies,  
 Who rolls the thunder o'er the vaulted skies : —

“ What hast thou asked ? ah, why should Jove engage  
 In foreign contests and domestic rage,  
 The gods' complaints, and Juno's fierce alarms,  
 While I, too partial, aid the Trojan arms ?  
 Go, lest the haughty partner of my sway  
 With jealous eyes thy close access survey ;  
 But part in peace, secure thy prayer is sped :  
 Witness the sacred honors of our head,  
 The nod that ratifies the will divine,  
 The faithful, fixed, irrevocable sign ;  
 This seals thy suit, and this fulfills thy vows —— ”  
 He spoke, and awful bends his sable brows,  
 Shakes his ambrosial curls, and gives the nod,  
 The stamp of fate and sanction of the god.

## THE DEATH OF HECTOR.

(From the "Iliad": translated by W. E. Aytoun.)

[WILLIAM EDMONSTOUNE AYTOUN, Scotch poet, man of letters, and humorist, was born in 1813 and died in 1865. He was son-in-law of John Wilson; one of the editors of *Blackwood's*, and professor of rhetoric and belles-lettres in the University of Edinburgh. He is best remembered by the "Lays of the Scottish Cavaliers" and the "Bon Gaultier Ballads."]

PROXE he fell, and thus Achilles triumphed o'er his fallen foe: —

"So thou thoughtest, haughty Hector, when thou didst Patroclus slay,

That no vengeance should o'ertake thee, and that I was far away!

Fool! a stronger far was lying at the hollow ships that day —

An avenger — who hath made thee his dear blood with thine repay;

I was left, and I have smote thee. To the ravenous hounds and kites

Art thou destined, whilst thy victim shall receive the funeral rites!"

Him thus answered helmèd Hector, and his words were faint and slow: —

"By thy soul, thy knees, thy parents — let them not entreat me so!

Suffer not the dogs to rend me by the vessels on the shore,

But accept the gold and treasure sent to thee in ample store

By my father and my mother. O, give back my body, then,

That the funeral rites may grace it, offered by my countrymen!"

Then the swift Achilles, sternly glancing, answered him again: —

"Speak not of my knees or parents — dog! thou dost implore in vain;

For I would my rage and hatred could so far transport me on,

That I might myself devour thee, for the murders thou hast done:

Therefore know that from thy carcass none shall drive the dogs away, —

Not although thy wretched parents ten and twenty ransoms pay,

And should promise others also — not though Dardan Priam brought

Gold enough to weigh thee over, shall thy worthless corpse be bought:

Never shall thy aged mother, of her eldest hope bereft,

Mourn above thee — to the mercies of the dog and vulture left!"

Then the helmèd Hector, dying, once again essayed to speak: —

"'Tis but what my heart foretold me of thy nature, ruthless Greek!

Vain indeed is my entreaty, for thou hast an iron heart!

Yet bethink thee for a moment, lest the gods should take my part,

When Apollo and my brother Paris shall avenge my fate.

Stretching thee, thou mighty warrior, dead before the Scæan gate!"

Scarcely had the hero spoken, ere his eyes were fixed in death,

And his soul, the body leaving, glided to the shades beneath;

Its hard fate lamenting sorely, from so fair a mansion fled ;  
 And the noble chief Achilles spoke again above the dead : —

“ Meanwhile, die thou ! I am ready, when ’tis Jove’s eternal will,  
 And the other heavenly deities, their appointment to fulfil.”  
 This he said, and tore the weapon from the body where it lay,  
 Flung it down, and stooping o’er him, rent the bloody spoils away :  
 And the other Grecian warriors crowded round the fatal place,  
 Hector’s noble form admiring, and his bold and manly face ;  
 Yet so bitter was their hatred, that they gashed the senseless dead ;  
 And each soldier that beheld him, turning to his neighbor, said : —  
 “ By the gods ! ’tis easier matter now to handle Hector’s frame,  
 Than when we beheld him flinging on the ships devouring flame.” . . .

The wife of Hector knew

Nothing of this great disaster — none had brought her tidings true,  
 How her spouse had rashly tarried all without the city gate.  
 Weaving of a costly garment, in an inner room she sate,  
 With a varied wreath of blossoms broidering the double border ;  
 And unto the fair-haired maidens of her household gave she order  
 On the fire to place a tripod, and to make the fuel burn,  
 For a welcome bath for Hector, when from fight he should return.  
 Hapless woman ! and she knew not that from all these comforts far,  
 Blue-eyed Pallas had subdued him, by Achilles, first in war ;  
 But she heard the voice of weeping from the turrets, and the wail  
 And the cry of lamentation ; then her limbs began to fail,  
 And she shook with dread all over, dropped the shuttle on the  
 ground,

And bespoke her fair-haired maidens, as they stood in order round : —

“ Two of ye make haste and follow — what may all this tumult  
 mean ?

Sure that cry of bitter anguish came from Hecuba the queen. [ing,  
 Wildly leaps my heart within me, and my limbs are faint and bend—  
 Much I fear some dire misfortune over Priam’s sons impending :  
 Would to heaven my words were folly ; yet my terror I must own,  
 Lest Achilles, having hasted ’twixt my Hector and the town,  
 O’er the open plain hath chased him, all alone and sore distressed —  
 Lest his hot and fiery valor should at last be laid to rest ;  
 For amidst the throng of warriors never yet made Hector one —  
 Onward still he rushed before them, yielding in his pride to none.”

Thus she spoke, and like a Mænad frantic through the halls she  
 flew ;

Wildly beat her heart within her : and her maidens followed too.

Oh ! but when she reached the turret, and the crowd were forced  
 aside,

How she gazed ! and oh, how dreadful was the sight she there  
 espied ! —



A Reading from Homer  
From the painting by Alma Tadema







Hector dragged before the city; and the steeds with hasty tramp,  
 Hurling him, in foul dishonor, to the sea-beat Grecian camp.  
 Darkness fell upon her vision — darkness like the mist of death —  
 Nerveless sank her limbs beneath her, and her bosom ceased to  
 breathe.

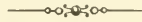
All the ornamental tissue dropped from her wild streaming hair,  
 Both the garland, and the fillet, and the veil, so wondrous fair,  
 Which the golden Venus gave her on that well-remembered day  
 When the battle-hasting Hector led her as his bride away  
 From the palace of Aëtion — noble marriage gifts were they!  
 Thronging round her came her sisters, and her kindred held her fast,  
 For she called on death to free her, ere that frantic fit was past.  
 When the agony was over, and her mind again had found her,  
 Thus she faltered, deeply sobbing, to the Trojan matrons round  
 her: —

“Oh, my Hector! me unhappy! equal destinies were ours;  
 Born, alas! to equal fortunes — thou in Priam’s ancient towers,  
 I in Thebes, Aëtion’s dwelling in the woody Poplacus.  
 Hapless father! hapless daughter! better had it been for us  
 That he never had begot me — doomed to evil from my birth.  
 Thou art gone to Hades, husband, far below the caves of earth,  
 And thou leavest me a widow in thy empty halls to mourn,  
 And thy son an orphan infant — better had he ne’er been born!  
 Thou wilt never help him, Hector — thou canst never cheer thy boy,  
 Nor can he unto his father be a comfort and a joy!  
 Even though this war that wastes us pass away and harm him not,  
 Toil and sorrow, never ending, still must be his future lot.  
 Others will remove his landmarks, and will take his fields away.  
 Neither friend nor comrade left him by this orphan-making day;  
 And he looks so sad already, and his cheeks are wet with tears!  
 Then the boy in want shall wander to his father’s old compeers,  
 Grasping by the cloak one warrior, and another by the vest;  
 Then perhaps some one amongst them, less forgetful than the rest,  
 Shall bestow a cup upon him — yet that cup shall be so small  
 That his lips will scarce be moistened, nor his thirst assuaged at  
 all;  
 Then shall some one, blessed with parents, thrust him rudely from  
 the hall,  
 Loading him with blows and scorning, which perforce the boy must  
 bear —  
 Saying, ‘Get thee gone, thou beggar! lo, thy father feasts not here!’  
 Weeping at this harsh denial, back shall he return to me —  
 He, Astyanax, the infant, who upon his father’s knee  
 Feasted on the richest marrow, and the daintiest meats that be;  
 Who, when slumber fell upon him, and his childish crying ceased,

Went to sleep in ease and plenty, cradled on his nurse's breast.  
 Now, Astyanax — the Trojans by that name the infant call;  
 Since 'twas thou, my Hector, only that didst keep the gates and  
 wall —

Many a wrong shall feel and suffer, since his father is no more.  
 Now the creeping worm shall waste thee, lying naked on the shore,  
 Neither friend nor parent near thee — when the dogs have ta'en their  
 fill.

Naked! — and thy graceful garments lie within thy palace still;  
 These, the skillful work of women, all to ashes I will burn,  
 For thou never more shalt wear them, and thou never canst return;  
 Yet the Trojans will revere them, relics of their chief so true! —  
 Thus she spoke in tears, and round her all the women sorrowed too.



### PRIAM RECLAIMS HECTOR'S BODY.

(From the "Iliad": translated by John Gibson Lockhart.)

[JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, Scotch poet and man of letters, was born 1794, died 1854. He became the son-in-law of Sir Walter Scott. He joined the staff of *Blackwood's* in 1818, and was editor of the *Quarterly Review*, 1826-53.]

ON did the old man pass; and he entered, and found the Peleides  
 Seated apart from his train: two only of Myrmidons trustful,  
 Hero Automedon only, and Alkimus, sapling of Ares,  
 Near to him minist'ring stood; he reposed him but now from the  
 meal-time,

Sated with food and with wine, nor removed from him yet was the  
 table.

All unobserved of them entered the old man stately, and forthwith  
 Grasped with his fingers the knees and was kissing the hands of  
 Achilles —

Terrible, murderous hands, by which son upon son had been slaugh-  
 tered.

As when a man who has fled from his home with the curse of the  
 blood-guilt,

Kneels in a far-off land, at the hearth of some opulent stranger,  
 Begging to shelter his head, there is stupor on them that behold  
 him;

So was Achilles dumb at the sight of majestic Priam —

He and his followers all, each gazing on other bewildered.

But he uplifted his voice in their silence, and made supplication:

"Think of thy father at home" (he began), "O godlike Achilles!

Him, my coeval, like me within age's calamitous threshold.

Haply this day there is trouble upon him, some insolent neighbors

Round him in arms, nor a champion at hand to avert the disaster :  
 Yet even so there is comfort for him, for he hears of thee living ;  
 Day unto day there is hope for his heart amid worst tribulation,  
 That yet again he shall see his beloved from Troia returning.  
 Misery only is mine ; for of all in the land of my fathers,  
 Bravest and best were the sons I begat, and not one is remaining.  
 Fifty were mine in the hour that the host of Achaia descended :  
 Nineteen granted to me out of one womb, royally mothered,  
 Stood by my side ; but the rest were of handmaids born in my dwell-  
 ing.

Soon were the limbs of the many unstrung in the fury of Ares :  
 But one peerless was left, sole prop of the realm and the people ;  
 And now at last he too, the protector of Iliou, Hector,  
 Dies by thy hand. For his sake have I come to the ships of Achaia,  
 Eager to ransom the body with bountiful gifts of redemption.  
 Thou have respect for the gods, and on me, O Peleides ! have pity,  
 Calling thy father to mind ; but more piteous is my desolation,  
 Mine, who alone of mankind have been humbled to this of endurance —  
 Pressing my mouth to the hand that is red with the blood of my  
 children.”

Hereon Achilles, awaked to a yearning remembrance of Peleus,  
 Rose up, took by the hand, and removed from him gently the old  
 man.

Sadness possessing the twain — one, mindful of valorous Hector,  
 Wept with o'erflowing tears, low laid at the feet of Achilles ;  
 He, sometime for his father, anon at the thought of Patroclus,  
 Wept, and aloft in the dwelling their long lamentation ascended.  
 But when the bursting of grief had contented the godlike Peleides,  
 And from his heart and his limbs irresistible yearning departed,  
 Then from his seat rose he, and with tenderness lifted the old man,  
 Viewing the hoary head and the hoary beard with compassion ;  
 And he addressed him, and these were the air-winged words that he  
 uttered : —

“Ah unhappy ! thy spirit in truth has been burdened with evils.  
 How could the daring be thine to come forth to the ships of Achaia  
 Singly, to stand in the eyes of the man by whose weapon thy chil-  
 dren,

Many and gallant, have died ? full surely thy heart is of iron.  
 But now seat thee in peace, old man, and let mourning entirely  
 Pause for a space in our minds, although heavy on both be affliction ;  
 For without profit and vain is the fullness of sad lamentation,  
 Since it was destined so of the gods for unfortunate mortals  
 Ever in trouble to live, but they only partake not of sorrow ;  
 For by the threshold of Zeus two urns have their station of old time,  
 Whereof the one holds dolings of good, but the other of evil ;

And to whom mixt are the doles of the thunder-delighting Kronion,  
 He sometime is of blessing partaker, of misery sometime ;  
 But if he gives him the ill, he has fixed him the mark of disaster,  
 And over bountiful earth the devouring Necessity drives him,  
 Wandering ever forlorn, unregarded of gods and of mortals.  
 Thus of a truth did the gods grant glorious gifts unto Peleus,  
 Even from the hour of his birth, for above compare was he favored,  
 Whether in wealth or in power, in the land of the Myrmidons reign-  
 ing ;

And albeit a mortal, his spouse was a goddess appointed.

Yet even to him, of the god there was evil apportioned, — that  
 never

Lineage of sons should be born in his home, to inherit dominion.

One son alone he begat, to untimely calamity foredoomed ;

Nor do I cherish his age, since afar from the land of my fathers

Here in the Troas I sit, to the torment of thee and thy children.

And we have heard, old man, of thine ancient prosperity also,

Lord of whatever is held between Lesbos the seat of the Macar,

Up to the Phrygian bound and the measureless Hellespontos ;

Ruling and blest above all, nor in wealth nor in progeny equaled :

Yet from the hour that the gods brought this visitation upon  
 thee,

Day unto day is thy city surrounded with battles and bloodshed.

Howso, bear what is sent, nor be grieved in thy soul without ceas-  
 ing.

Nothing avails it, O king ! to lament for the son that has fallen ;

Him thou canst raise up no more, but thyself may have new tribu-  
 lation."

So having said, he was answered by Priam the aged and god-  
 like : —

"Seat not me on the chair, O beloved of Olympus ! while Hector

Lies in the tent uninterred ; but I pray thee deliver him swiftly,

That I may see with mine eyes ; and, accepting the gifts of redemp-  
 tion,

Therein have joy to thy heart ; and return thou homeward in safety,

Since of thy mercy I live and shall look on the light of the morning."

Darkly regarding the king, thus answered the rapid Achilles : —

"Stir me to anger no more, old man : of myself I am minded

To the release of the dead ; for a messenger came from Kronion

Hither, the mother that bore me, the child of the Ancient of  
 Ocean.

Thee, too, I know in my mind, nor has aught of thy passage escaped  
 me ;

How that some god was the guide of thy steps to the ships of  
 Achaia.

For never mortal had dared to advance, were he blooming in manhood,

Here to the host by himself; nor could sentinels all be avoided;  
Nor by an imbecile push might the bar be dislodged at my bulwark.  
Therefore excite me no more, old man, when my soul is in sorrow,  
Lest to thyself peradventure forbearance continue not alway,  
Suppliant all that thou art — but I break the behest of the gohead.”

So did he speak; but the old man feared, and obeyed his commandment.

Forth of the door of his dwelling then leapt like a lion Peleides;  
But not alone: of his household were twain that attended his going,

Hero Automedon first, and young Alkimus, he that was honored  
Chief of the comrades around since the death of beloved Patroclus.  
These from the yoke straightway unharnessed the mules and the horses,

And they conducted within the coeval attendant of Priam,  
Bidding him sit in the tent; then swiftly their hands from the mule-wain,

Raise the uncountable wealth of the king's Hectorean head-gifts.  
But two mantles they leave, and a tunic of beautiful texture,  
Seemly for wrapping the dead as the ransomer carries him homeward.

Then were the handmaidens called, and commanded to wash and anoint him,

Privately lifted aside, lest the son should be seen of the father,  
Lest in the grief of his soul he restrain not his anger within him,  
Seeing the corse of his son, but enkindle the heart of Achilles,  
And he smite him to death, and transgress the command of Kronion.  
But when the dead had been washed and anointed with oil by the maidens,

And in the tunic arrayed and enwrapt in the beautiful mantle,  
Then by Peleides himself was he raised and composed on the hand-bier;

Which when the comrades had lifted and borne to its place in the mule-wain,

Then groaned he; and he called on the name of his friend, the beloved:—

“Be not wroth with me now, O Patroclus, if haply thou hearest,  
Though within Hades obscure, that I yield the illustrious Hector  
Back to his father dear. Not unworthy the gifts of redemption;  
And unto thee will I render thereof whatsoever is seemly.”

## THE SIRENS, SCYLLA AND CHARYBDIS.

(From the "Odyssey"; translated by Philip S. Worsley.)

BUT when the Ocean river in our wake  
 Streamed afar off, borne through the wide-wayed deep  
 Straight from Ææa's isle our course we take,  
 To where the young-eyed Morning loves to keep  
 Her pastime, and the Sun wakes up from sleep.  
 Thither arrived on the smooth shores we run  
 The keel, and to the land our sailors leap,  
 And all night slumbering on the sands, each one  
 Waits for the Dawn divine and the returning Sun.

But when the rosy-fingered Dawn was come,  
 Child of the mist, my comrades forth I sent  
 To fetch the dead Elpenor from the home  
 Of Circe. Then to the utmost we went,  
 And cut wood, and with tears and sad lament  
 Paid the funeral rites. So when with all  
 His arms the dead was burned, a monument  
 Of earth, and gravestone to record his fall  
 We reared, and in the midst, the shapely oar sprang tall.

We then, reminded of our labors past,  
 Talked over all that we had seen and known;  
 And Circe knew that through the billows vast  
 From Hades' realms we had returned, and soon  
 In shining raiment to the shore came down,  
 While in her train paced many a maiden fair,  
 Who corn and flesh, and sparkling wine, the crown  
 Of banquets, in white hands uplifted bare.  
 Then, standing in the midst, spake the divine one there:

"Ah! desperate, who have trod with living feet  
 The house of Hades and the sunless way,  
 Twice dead, while others die but once! Haste, eat  
 Both corn and flesh in plenty while ye may,  
 And, sitting here, drink wine the livelong day!  
 Hence in the morning shall ye sail, and I  
 Will point your path, nor any more delay  
 To warn you, and each danger signify,  
 Lest or by land or wave you find adversity."

She ended, and our manly heart obeyed.  
 So through the livelong day on corn, flesh, wine,  
 We feasted, till the sun fell and the shade  
 Descended. Then the mariners recline  
 Hard by the black ship; but the queen divine  
 Led me apart from my companions dear,  
 And lay with me, and asked each word and sign  
 Of the late work; which I unfolded clear;  
 And at the last spake Circe in my listening ear:

“These things are ended. Harken now my word!  
 Yea, God himself shall call it to thy mind.  
 First shalt thou reach the Sirens, who, once heard,  
 Charm with their strains the souls of all mankind.  
 If unawares come floating on the wind  
 That clear, sweet music, which the Sirens pour,  
 He who hath quaffed it with his ears shall find  
 No voice, no welcome, on his native shore,  
 Shall on his dear wife gaze and lisping babes no more.

“For the shrill Sirens, couched among the flowers,  
 Sing melodies that lure from the great deep  
 The heedless mariner to their fatal bowers,  
 Where round about them, piled in many a heap,  
 Lie the bleached bones of moldering men that sleep  
 Forever, and the dead skins waste away.  
 Thou through the waves thy course right onward keep,  
 And stop with wax thy comrades' ears, that they  
 Hear not the sweet death songs which through the wide air stray.

“But if thyself art fain to hear their song,  
 Let thy companions bind thee, hands and feet,  
 Upright against the mast with cordage strong.  
 So mayst thou hearken to the voices sweet  
 Of the twin Sirens, as thy white sails fleet  
 Along the perilous coast; yet, though thou yearn  
 To linger, and with tears thy friend entreat,  
 Let them remain hard-hearted, doubly stern  
 Yea, with more chains enwind thee, and thy anguish spurn.

“These once escaped, no more I plainly tell  
 Which way be safer; thou shalt think; but I  
 Both will proclaim; for there wild rocks upswell  
 Vast, overshadowing, round whose bases cry  
 Dark Amphitrite's billows. Gods on high

These rocks call Wanderers; and no wingèd thing  
 That place hath passed, or can pass, harmless by —  
 No, not the doves, those tremblers, wont to bring  
 Ambrosia, heavenly food, to Father Zeus, their king.

“One of their number the fell rock doth slay,  
 But aye another doth the Father send  
 His convoy to complete. Nor by that way  
 Ever did bark of mortal oarage wend,  
 For waves and fiery storms the timbers rend,  
 And the men murder. Of all ships that sail  
 Argo, beloved one, did alone transcend  
 That ruin. She too had been brought to bale,  
 But that queen Hera’s love for Jason did prevail.

“Guarding a narrow gulf two rocks there are,  
 Whereof the one, sky threatening, a black cloud  
 Not pierceable by power of sun, moon, star,  
 Doth everlastingly with gloom enshroud.  
 Summer nor autumn to that pile dark-browed  
 Lend a clear ether, nor could mortal wight,  
 Albeit with twenty hands and feet endowed,  
 Climb or descend that sheer and perilous height,  
 Which, smooth as burnished stone, darts heavenward out of sight.

“Deep in the mid rock lies a murky cave,  
 Whose mouth yawns westward to the sullen dark  
 Of Erebus; and thou, Odysseus brave,  
 Must by this way direct the hollow bark.  
 Nor yet could any archer taking mark,  
 No, not a strong man in his life’s full bloom,  
 A swift-winged shaft from that same hollow bark  
 Shoot to the vault, within whose hideous womb  
 Scylla in secret lurks, dread-howling through the gloom.

“Her voice is like the voice of whelps new-born,  
 Yet she such monster as no eyes can meet  
 Rejoicing, or with glance of careless scorn,  
 Not though a god should pass her dire retreat.  
 Twelve feet she has, twelve huge misshapen feet,  
 And six long necks, wherefrom she quivereth  
 Six heads of terror, and her prey doth eat  
 With grim jaws, armed with triple ranks of teeth,  
 Frequent and thickly sown and teeming with black death.



" Her waist is hidden in the hollow cave,  
 But all her heads from the infernal lair  
 She thrusts, to fish with, in the whirling wave,  
 And, feeling round the rock with eager care,  
 For dolphins dips and sea dogs, or if there  
 Perchance some larger weightier bulk she catch,  
 Such as the deep in myriads feeds — and ne'er  
 Have mariners eluded her dire watch,  
 Who for each head one victim from the ship doth snatch.

" The other rock, a little space remote  
 (Yea with an arrow thou couldst reach it well),  
 More flat by far, Odysseus, shalt thou note  
 Crowned with a fig tree wild. Charybdis fell  
 Sucks the black water in her throat's deep hell  
 Beneath it; thrice disgorges in the day,  
 And thrice again sucks up the eddying swell.  
 Heaven from that suction keep thee far away!  
 Not the Earthshaker's self could then thy doom delay.

" Rather to Scylla's rock, whate'er befall,  
 Cleave in thy steering, when thou passest by,  
 Since it is better to lose six than all."  
 Therewith she ended, and I made reply:  
 " This one thing more, kind goddess, signify —  
 If I may yet take counsel not in vain  
 Whirling Charybdis to evade or fly,  
 And ward off Scylla, ere my friends be slain?"  
 I ceased, and the divine one answering spake again:

" Ah! desperate heart! and wilt thou never turn  
 From weariest toil and feats of warlike fame,  
 Nor even to the gods submission learn?  
 She is no mortal whom thou fain wouldst tame,  
 This mischief, but of race immortal came;  
 Fierce and unconquerable and wild and strong,  
 No force compels her and no steel can maim.  
 There is no remedy against this wrong —  
 Flight is your help; one moment's tarrying were too long.

" For by the rock but linger to equip  
 Thy limbs for battle, and in sooth I fear  
 Lest she again forth issuing on the ship  
 Find thee with all her ravenous heads, and bear  
 Six more aloft of thy companions dear.

Thou rather drive impetuous through the main,  
 And on Krataiis call, that she may hear,  
 Mother of Scylla, who brought forth this bane  
 Of mortals: she her child forth-issuing will restrain.

“Soon shall thy bark Thrinacia’s island reach,  
 Where feed the Sun’s sleek oxen and fat sheep;  
 Seven are the herds and fifty kine in each,  
 And of the flocks like reckoning he doth keep.  
 Seed have they none; nor do the seasons reap  
 Aught of their vigor. Nymphs with flowing hair  
 Attend them in their pastures by the deep,  
 Bright Phaëthusa and Lampetia fair,  
 Whom to the heavenly Sun divine Næara bare.

“She to Thrinacia sent them, there to dwell,  
 Tending their father’s flocks and herds. These leave  
 Unscathed, and all may in the end be well,  
 Though to your land returning sore ye grieve;  
 But scathe them, and the gods, I well perceive,  
 Shall break your bark up and your sailors kill;  
 And though thine own life they may chance relieve,  
 Yet to thy country, at a stranger’s will,  
 Shalt thou come lone and late and overwhelmed with ill.”

She ceasing, came the golden-thronèd Morn.  
 Then passed the goddess inland; but I went  
 And bade the men embark. They outward borne,  
 Winnow with oars the foaming element.  
 Soon in our lee the fair-haired Circe sent  
 A helpmate good, a canvas-swelling breeze.  
 We, on the tackling of our bark intent,  
 All things arranged; then sitting at our ease  
 Steersman and prosperous wind impelled us through the seas.

Then sorely grieving I the tidings break:  
 “Friends, it is fitting that not one nor two  
 Should know the oracles which Circe spake,  
 Divine one, in these ears; but all my crew  
 Shall hear them, that together we may rue  
 Death not unknowingly, if death should chance,  
 Or haply, should we yet pass safely through  
 These perils, then in no blind ignorance  
 We may awhile escape Fate’s evil ordinance.

"First of the Sirens, couched among the flowers,  
 She warns us fly from the delusive song.  
 I only, as we pass the fatal bowers,  
 Have leave to listen; yet with many a thong  
 Need is ye bind me, and with cordage strong,  
 Against the socket of the mast upright,  
 Lest I should move; and though I urge you long  
 To loose me, and implore with all my might,  
 Still bind me with more cords and strain them yet more tight."

Thus were my comrades of each several charge  
 Admonished; and the well-built ship meanwhile  
 Cut lightly through the waves, and neared the marge  
 Of that fell coast, the sister Sirens' isle.  
 Anon the wind slept, and for many a mile  
 Some god in silence hushed the marble mere.  
 Forthwith our men the canvas furl, and pile  
 Safe in the hollow ship their naval gear,  
 Lean to their oars, and whiten the blue waters clear.

Then did I haste to sever with iron keen  
 In morsels a great roll of wax, which lay  
 Stored in the hollow ship, and in between  
 My strong palms pressed and chafed it every way.  
 Soon the wax warmed, for the great Lord of Day,  
 Hyperion's offspring, the imperial Sun,  
 Came to my succor with his burning ray.  
 So when the mass with heat was nigh to run,  
 I filled my comrades' ears, in order one by one.

Then did they bind me by the hands and feet  
 Upright against the mast with cordage strong,  
 And each again retiring to his seat  
 Smote the calm sea with furrows white and long.  
 We, lightly drifting the blue waves among,  
 Soon in our course such interval attain  
 As that the ear might catch the Sirens' song.  
 Nor did the swift ship moving through the main  
 Escape them, while they sang this sweet soul-piercing strain:

"Hither, Odysseus, great Achaian name,  
 Turn thy swift keel and listen to our lay;  
 Since never pilgrim near these regions came  
 In black ship, on the azure fields astray,

But heard our sweet voice ere he sailed away,  
 And in his joy passed on with ampler mind.  
 We know what labors were in ancient day  
 Wrought in wide Troia, as the gods assigned;  
 We know from land to land all toils of mankind."

While their sweet music took my spirit thus.  
 I with drawn brows made signal for release;  
 But Perimedes and Eurylochus  
 Bind me yet faster and the cords increase,  
 Nor for my passion would the seamen cease  
 Their rowing. When no more the Sirens' song  
 Thrilled the deep air, and on my soul came peace,  
 My trusty mariners unsealed ere long  
 Their ears, and from my limbs unwound the cordage strong.

When we had left the island in our lee,  
 I looked, and straight in front toward heaven uprolled  
 Smoke, and the noises of a roaring sea,  
 So that with terror every heart sank cold,  
 And from the feeble fingers' trembling hold  
 Each oar dropt, whirring in the downward flood.  
 Dead paused the ship, no longer now controlled  
 By slantless oar-blades; and I passed and stood  
 Near each, and thus essayed to calm his fearful mood:

"Friends, we are not in dangers all unlearned,  
 Nor have we lighted on a vaster woe  
 Than when the Cyclops, who all justice spurned,  
 Held us immured, disdainingly to let go  
 His captive guests. Yet verily even so  
 This mind and arm a great deliverance wrought.  
 And surely at this hour I feel, I know,  
 That we shall yet live to recount in thought  
 These labors. Come, take heart, obey me as ye ought,

"Lean to your oars and the wild breakers sweep,  
 If haply Zeus vouchsafe our souls to spare.  
 Thou, steersman, in thy breast this mandate keep,  
 Since of the hollow ship thou hast chief care  
 And at thy will dost wield her here and there:—  
 Hold her well clear of this smoke-clouded sea,  
 And hug the adverse rock, lest unaware  
 We to the whirling gulf drift violently,  
 And thou o'erwhelm us all in dire calamity." . . .

I my illustrious mail assuming now,  
 Holding in each hand a long-shafted spear,  
 Move to the black ship's bulwark near the prow,  
 First on that side expecting to appear  
 Rock-lurking Scylla, destined soon to bear  
 Such dread disaster to my comrades brave.  
 Nor yet could I discern her anywhere,  
 Though still my tired eyes straining glances gave,  
 And pored both far and deep to pierce her murky cave.

We groaning sailed the strait. Here Scylla lay,  
 And there divine Charybdis, with huge throat  
 Gorging salt waves, which when she cast away  
 She spurned with hisses (as when fire makes hot  
 Some caldron) and the steamy froth upshot  
 Wide o'er both rocks. But when she gorged again,  
 Drunk with abysmal gurglings, one might note  
 The dark sands of the immeasurable main  
 Gleam iron-blue. The rocks loud-bellowing roared amain.

We pale with dread stared at her, fearing death.  
 But ravenous Scylla from the hollow bark  
 Six of our bravest comrades at a breath  
 Seized with her six necks. Turning round I mark  
 Their forms quick vanishing toward the cavern dark,  
 And feet and fingers dangling in mid air ;  
 Yea, and my ear each several voice could mark  
 Which for the last time shrieked, with no one there  
 To help them — on my name they called in wild despair.

As when some fisher, angling in the deep,  
 Casts with a long rod for the smaller fry  
 Baits and a bull's horn, from some jutting steep,  
 And hurls the snared prey to the land close by  
 Gasping, so these were to the rocks on high  
 Drawn gasping, and the monster gorged them down,  
 Stretching their hands with a loud bitter cry  
 Toward me their captain. This was my grief's crown.  
 Never in all my toils like anguish have I known.

## PRINCIPLES OF HOMERIC TRANSLATION.

By MATTHEW ARNOLD.

[MATTHEW ARNOLD: English poet, essayist, and critic; born at Laleham, December 24, 1822; died at Liverpool, April 15, 1888. He was professor of poetry at Oxford, 1857-1867. He was government inspector of schools for nearly forty years. His earliest published works were his prize poems, "Alaric at Rome," written at Rugby, and "Cromwell," written at Oxford. His poetical works include "The Strayed Reveler, and Other Poems" (1848); "Empedocles on Etna" (1853); "Merope," a tragedy (1857); "New Poems" (1868). His prose essays include "Lectures on Celtic Literature," and "Lectures on Translating Homer," "Culture and Anarchy," "Literature and Dogma," and "Discourses on America."]

## I. POPE'S TRANSLATION.

HOMER'S verses were some of the first words which a young Athenian heard. He heard them from his mother or his nurse before he went to school; and at school, when he went there, he was constantly occupied with them. So much did he hear of them that Socrates proposes, in the interests of morality, to have selections from Homer made, and placed in the hands of mothers and nurses, in his model republic; in order that, of an author with whom they were sure to be so perpetually conversant, the young might learn only those parts which might do them good. His language was as familiar to Sophocles, we may be quite sure, as the language of the Bible is to us.

Nay, more. Homer's language was not, of course, in the time of Sophocles, the spoken or written language of ordinary life, any more than the language of the Bible, any more than the language of poetry, is with us: but for one great species of composition — epic poetry — it was still the current language; it was the language in which every one who made that sort of poetry composed. Every one at Athens who dabbled in epic poetry, not only understood Homer's language, — he possessed it. He possessed it as every one who dabbles in poetry with us possesses what may be called the poetical vocabulary, as distinguished from the vocabulary of common speech and of modern prose: I mean, such expressions as *perchance* for *perhaps*, *spake* for *spoke*, *aye* for *ever*, *don* for *put on*, *charmèd* for *charmed*, and thousands of others.

Robert Wood, whose "Essay on the Genius of Homer" is

mentioned by Goethe as one of the books which fell into his hands when his powers were first developing themselves, and strongly interested him, relates a striking story. He says that in 1762, at the end of the Seven Years' War, being then Under-Secretary of State, he was directed to wait upon the President of the Council, Lord Granville, a few days before he died, with the preliminary articles of the Treaty of Paris.

"I found him," he continues, "so languid, that I proposed postponing my business for another time; but he insisted that I should stay, saying, it could not prolong his life to neglect his duty; and repeating the following passage out of Sarpedon's speech, he dwelled with particular emphasis on the third line, which recalled to his mind the distinguishing part he had taken in public affairs.

“ὦ πέποι, εἰ μὲν γὰρ πόλεμον περὶ τόνδε φυγόντε,  
αἰεὶ δὴ μέλλοιμεν ἀγῆρω τ' ἀθανάτω τε  
ἔσσεσθ', οὔτε κεν αὐτὸς ἐνὶ πρώτοισι μαχοίμην,  
οὔτε κε σὲ στέλλοιμι μάχην ἐς κνυδιάνειραν·  
νῦν δ' — ἔμπης γὰρ Κῆρες ἐφειστᾶσιν θανάτιο  
μνῆραι, ἃς οὐκ ἔστι φυγεῖν βρότον, οὐδ' ὑπαλίξαι —  
ἴομεν.

His lordship repeated the last words several times with a calm and determinate resignation; and after a serious pause of some minutes, he desired to hear the Treaty read, to which he listened with great attention, and recovered spirits enough to declare the approbation of a dying statesman (I use his own words) 'on the most glorious war, and most honorable peace, this nation ever saw.'

I quote this story, first, because it is interesting as exhibiting the English aristocracy at its very height of culture, lofty spirit, and greatness, towards the middle of the last century. I quote it, secondly, because it seems to me to illustrate Goethe's saying, that our life, in Homer's view of it, represents a conflict and a hell; and it brings out, too, what there is tonic and fortifying in this doctrine. I quote it, lastly, because it shows that the passage is just one of those in translating which Pope will be at his best, a passage of strong emotion and oratorical movement, not of simple narrative or description.

Pope translates the passage thus:—

Could all our care elude the gloomy grave  
Which claims no less the fearful than the brave,

For lust of fame I should not vainly dare  
 In fighting fields, nor urge thy soul to war:  
 But since, alas! ignoble age must come,  
 Disease, and death's inexorable doom;  
 The life which others pay, let us bestow,  
 And give to fame what we to nature owe.

Nothing could better exhibit Pope's prodigious talent, and nothing, too, could be better in its own way. But, as Bentley said, "You must not call it Homer." One feels that Homer's thought has passed through a literary and rhetorical crucible, and come out highly intellectualized; come out in a form which strongly impresses us, indeed, but which no longer impresses us in the same way as when it was uttered by Homer. The antithesis of the last two lines —

The life which others pay, let us bestow,  
 And give to fame what we to nature owe —

is excellent, and is just suited to Pope's heroic couplet; but neither the antithesis itself, nor the couplet which conveys it, is suited to the feeling or to the movement of Homer.

Every one knows the passage at the end of the eighth book of the Iliad, where the fires of the Trojan encampment are likened to the stars. It is very far from my wish to hold Pope up to ridicule, so I shall not quote the commencement of the passage, which in the original is of great and celebrated beauty, and in translating which Pope has been singularly and notoriously unfortunate. But the latter part of the passage, where Homer leaves the stars, and comes to the Trojan fires, treats of the plainest, most matter-of-fact subject possible, and deals with this, as Homer always deals with every subject, in the plainest and most straightforward style. "So many in number, between the ships and the streams of Xanthus, shone forth in front of Troy the fires kindled by the Trojans. There were kindled a thousand fires in the plain; and by each one there sat fifty men in the light of the blazing fire. And the horses, munching white barley and rye, and standing by the chariots, waited for the bright-throned Morning."

In Pope's translation, this plain story becomes the following: —

So many flames before proud Ilion blaze,  
 And brighten glimmering Xanthus with their rays;



The long reflections of the distant fires  
 Gleam on the walls, and tremble on the spires.  
 A thousand piles the dusky horrors gild,  
 And shoot a shady luster o'er the field.  
 Full fifty guards each flaming pile attend,  
 Whose unnumbered arms, by fits, thick flashes send;  
 Loud neigh the coursers o'er their heaps of corn,  
 And ardent warriors wait the rising morn.

It is for passages of this sort, which, after all, form the bulk of a narrative poem, that Pope's style is so bad. In elevated passages he is powerful, as Homer is powerful, though not in the same way; but in plain narrative, where Homer is still powerful and delightful, Pope, by the inherent fault of his style, is ineffective and out of taste. Wordsworth says somewhere, that wherever Virgil seems to have composed "with his eye on the object," Dryden fails to render him. Homer invariably composes "with his eye on the object," whether the object be a moral or a material one: Pope composes with his eye on his style, into which he translates his object, whatever it is. That, therefore, which Homer conveys to us immediately, Pope conveys to us through a medium. He aims at turning Homer's sentiments pointedly and rhetorically; at investing Homer's description with ornament and dignity. A sentiment may be changed by being put into a pointed and oratorical form, yet may still be very effective in that form; but a description, the moment it takes its eyes off that which it is to describe, and begins to think of ornamenting itself, is worthless.

Therefore, I say, the translator of Homer should penetrate himself with a sense of the plainness and directness of Homer's style; of the simplicity with which Homer's thought is evolved and expressed. He has Pope's fate before his eyes, to show him what a divorce may be created even between the most gifted translator and Homer by an artificial evolution of thought and a literary cast of style.

## II. CHAPMAN'S VERSION.

Chapman's style is not artificial and literary like Pope's, nor his movement elaborate and self-retarding like the Miltonic movement of Cowper. He is plain-spoken, fresh, vigorous, and to a certain degree rapid; and all these are Homeric qualities. I cannot say that I think the movement of his fourteen-syllable

line, which has been so much commended, Homeric : but it is not distinctly anti-Homeric, like the movement of Milton's blank verse ; and it has a rapidity of its own. Chapman's diction, too, is generally good, — that is, appropriate to Homer ; above all, the syntactical character of his style is appropriate. With these merits, what prevents his translation from being a satisfactory version of Homer ? Is it merely the want of literal faithfulness to his original, imposed upon him, it is said, by the exigences of rhyme ? Has this celebrated version, which has so many advantages, no other and deeper defect than that ? Its author is a poet, and a poet, too, of the Elizabethan age : the golden age of English literature, as it is called — and on the whole truly called ; for whatever be the defects of Elizabethan literature (and they are great), we have no development of our literature to compare with it for vigor and richness. This age, too, showed what it could do in translating, by producing a masterpiece, its version of the Bible.

Chapman's translation has often been praised as eminently Homeric. Keats' fine sonnet in its honor every one knows ; but Keats could not read the original, and therefore could not really judge the translation. Coleridge, in praising Chapman's version, says at the same time, "It will give you small idea of Homer." But the grave authority of Mr. Hallam pronounces this translation to be "often exceedingly Homeric" ; and its latest editor boldly declares that by what, with a deplorable style, he calls "his own innative Homeric genius," Chapman "has thoroughly identified himself with Homer" ; and that "we pardon him even for his digressions, for they are such as we feel Homer himself would have written."

I confess that I can never read twenty lines of Chapman's version without recurring to Bentley's cry, "This is not Homer !" and that from a deeper cause than any unfaithfulness occasioned by the fetters of rhyme.

I said that there were four things which eminently distinguished Homer, and with a sense of which Homer's translator should penetrate himself as fully as possible. One of these four things was the plainness and directness of Homer's ideas. I have just been speaking of the plainness and directness of his style ; but the plainness and directness of the contents of his style, of his ideas themselves, is not less remarkable. But as eminently as Homer is plain, so eminently is the Elizabethan literature in general, and Chapman in particular, fanciful.

Steeped in humors and fantasticality up to its very lips, the Elizabethan age, newly arrived at the free use of the human faculties after their long term of bondage, and delighting to exercise them freely, suffers from its own extravagance in this first exercise of them, can hardly bring itself to see an object quietly or to describe it temperately. Happily, in the translation of the Bible, the sacred character of their original inspired the translators with such respect that they did not dare to give the rein to their own fancies in dealing with it. But in dealing with works of profane literature, in dealing with poetical works above all, which highly stimulated them, one may say that the minds of the Elizabethan translators were *too* active; that they could not forbear importing so much of their own, and this of a most peculiar and Elizabethan character, into their original, that they effaced the character of the original itself.

Take merely the opening pages to Chapman's translation, the introductory verses, and the dedications. You will find —

An Anagram of the name of our Dread Prince,  
My most gracious and sacred Mæcenas,  
Henry, Prince of Wales,  
Our Sunn, Heyr, Peace, Life, —

Henry, son of James the First, to whom the work is dedicated. Then comes an address —

To the sacred Fountain of Princes,  
Sole Empress of Beauty and Virtue, Anne, Queen  
Of England, etc.

All the Middle Age, with its grotesqueness, its conceits, its irrationality, is still in these opening pages: they by themselves are sufficient to indicate to us what a gulf divides Chapman from the "clearest-souled" of poets, from Homer; almost as great a gulf as that which divides him from Voltaire. Pope has been sneered at for saying that Chapman writes "somewhat as one might imagine Homer himself to have written before he arrived at years of discretion." But the remark is excellent: Homer expresses himself like a man of adult reason, Chapman like a man whose reason has not yet cleared itself. For instance, if Homer had had to say of a poet, that he hoped his merit was now about to be fully established in the opinion of good judges, he was as incapable of saying this as Chapman

says it, — “Though truth in her very nakedness sits in so deep a pit, that from Gades to Aurora, and Ganges, few eyes can sound her, I hope yet those few here will so discover and confirm that the date being out of her darkness in this morning of our poet, he shall now gird his temples with the sun,” — I say, Homer was as incapable of saying this in that manner, as Voltaire himself would have been. Homer, indeed, has actually an affinity with Voltaire in the unrivaled clearness and straightforwardness of his thinking; in the way in which he keeps to one thought at a time, and puts that thought forth in its complete natural plainness, instead of being led away from it by some fancy striking him in connection with it, and being beguiled to wander off with this fancy till his original thought, in its natural reality, knows him no more. What could better show us how gifted a race was this Greek race? The same member of it has not only the power of profoundly touching that natural heart of humanity which it is Voltaire’s weakness that he cannot reach, but can also address the understanding with all Voltaire’s admirable simplicity and rationality.

My limits will not allow me to do more than shortly illustrate, from Chapman’s version of the Iliad, what I mean when I speak of this vital difference between Homer and an Elizabethan poet in the quality of their thought; between the plain simplicity of the thought of the one, and the curious complexity of the thought of the other. As in Pope’s case, I carefully abstain from choosing passages for the express purpose of making Chapman appear ridiculous; Chapman, like Pope, merits in himself all respect, though he too, like Pope, fails to render Homer.

In that tonic speech of Sarpedon, of which I have said so much, Homer, you may remember, has —

if indeed, but once *this* battle avoided,  
We were forever to live without growing old and immortal.

Chapman cannot be satisfied with this, but must add a fancy to it —

if keeping back  
Would keep back age from us, and death, and *that we might*  
*not wrack*  
*In this life’s human sea at all;*

and so on. Again: in another passage which I have before quoted, where Zeus says to the horses of Peleus,

Why gave we you to royal Peleus, to a mortal? but ye are without old age, and immortal.

Chapman sophisticates this into —

Why gave we you t' a mortal king, when immortality  
And *incapacity of age so dignifies your states?*

Again; in the speech of Achilles to his horses, where Achilles, according to Homer, says simply, "Take heed that ye bring your master safe back to the host of the Danaans, in some other sort than the last time, when the battle is ended," Chapman sophisticates this into —

*When with blood, for this day's fast observed, revenge shall yield  
Our heart satiety, bring us off.*

In Hector's famous speech, again, at his parting from Andromache, Homer makes him say: "Nor does my own heart so bid me" (to keep safe behind the walls), "since I have learned to be stanch always, and to fight among the foremost of the Trojans, busy on behalf of my father's great glory, and my own." In Chapman's hand this becomes —

The spirit I first did breathe  
Did never teach me that; much less, since the contempt of death  
Was settled in me, *and my mind knew what a worthy was,*  
*Whose office is to lead in fight, and give no danger pass*  
*Without improvement. In this fire must Hector's trial shine:*  
*Here must his country, father, friends, be in him made divine.*

You see how ingeniously Homer's plain thought is *tormented*, as the French would say, here. Homer goes on: "For well I know this in my mind and in my heart, the day will be, when sacred Troy shall perish." Chapman makes this—

And such a *stormy* day shall come, in mind and soul I know,  
When sacred Troy shall *shed her towers, for tears of overthrow.*

I might go on forever, but I could not give you a better illustration than this last, of what I mean by saying that the Elizabethan poet fails to render Homer because he cannot forbear to interpose a play of thought between his object and its expression. Chapman translates his object into Elizabethan, as Pope translates it into the Augustan of Queen Anne; both convey

it to us through a medium. Homer, on the other hand, sees his object and conveys it to us immediately.

And yet, in spite of this perfect plainness and directness of Homer's style, in spite of this perfect plainness and directness of his ideas, he is eminently *noble*; he works as entirely in the grand style, he is as grandiose, as Phidias, or Dante, or Michael Angelo. This is what makes his translators despair. "To give relief," says Cowper, "to prosaic subjects" (such as dressing, eating, drinking, harnessing, traveling, going to bed),—that is, to treat such subjects nobly, in the grand style,—“without seeming unreasonably tumid, is extremely difficult.” It *is* difficult, but Homer has done it. Homer is precisely the incomparable poet he is, because he has done it. His translator must not be tumid, must not be artificial, must not be literary; true: but then also he must not be commonplace, must not be ignoble.

### III. BALLAD VERSE.

“The most really and truly Homeric of all the creations of the English muse is,” says Mr. Newman's critic in the *National Review*, “the ballad poetry of ancient times; and the association between meter and subject is one that it would be true wisdom to preserve.” “It is confessed,” says Chapman's last editor, Mr. Hooper, “that the fourteen-syllable verse” (that is, a ballad verse) “is peculiarly fitting for Homeric translation.” And the editor of Dr. Maginn's clever and popular “Homeric Ballads” assumes it as one of his author's greatest and most undisputable merits, that he was “the first who consciously realized to himself the truth that Greek ballads can be really represented in English only by a similar measure.”

This proposition that Homer's poetry is *ballad poetry*, analogous to the well-known ballad poetry of the English and other nations, has a certain small portion of truth in it, and at one time probably served a useful purpose, when it was employed to discredit the artificial and literary manner in which Pope and his school rendered Homer. But it has been so extravagantly over-used, the mistake which it was useful in combating has so entirely lost the public favor, that it is now much more important to insist on the large part of error contained in it, than to extol its small part of truth. It is time to say plainly that, whatever the admirers of our old ballads may think, the su-

preme form of epic poetry, the genuine Homeric mold, is not the form of the Ballad of Lord Bateman. I have myself shown the broad difference between Milton's manner and Homer's; but after a course of Mr. Newman and Dr. Maginn, I turn round in desperation upon them and upon the balladists who have misled them, and I exclaim: Compared with you, Milton is Homer's double; there is, whatever you may think, ten thousand times more of the real strain of Homer in—

Blind Thamyras, and blind Mæonides,  
And Tiresias, and Phineus, prophets old,

than in —

Now Christ thee save, thou prond portèr,  
Now Christ thee save and see,

or in —

While the tinker did dine, he had plenty of wine.

For Homer is not only rapid in movement, simple in style, plain in language, natural in thought; he is also, and above all, *noble*. I have advised the translator not to go into the vexed question of Homer's identity. Yet I will just remind him that the grand argument — or rather, not argument, for the matter affords no data for arguing, but the grand source from which conviction, as we read the Iliad, keeps pressing in upon us, that there is one poet of the Iliad, one Homer — is precisely this nobleness of the poet, this grand manner; we feel that the analogy drawn from other joint compositions does not hold good here, because those works do not bear, like the Iliad, the magic stamp of a master: and the moment you have *anything* less than a master work, the coöperation or consolidation of several poets becomes possible, for talent is not uncommon; the moment you have *much* less than a master work, they become easy, for mediocrity is everywhere.

I can imagine fifty Bradys joined with as many Tates to make the New Version of the Psalms. I can imagine several poets having contributed to any one of the old English ballads in Percy's collection. I can imagine several poets, possessing, like Chapman, the Elizabethan vigor and the Elizabethan mannerism, united with Chapman to produce his version of the Iliad. I can imagine several poets, with the literary knack of the twelfth century, united to produce the Nibelungen Lay in the form in which we have it, — a work which the Germans, in their joy at discovering a national epic of their

own, have rated vastly higher than it deserves. And lastly, though Mr. Newman's translation of Homer bears the strong mark of his own idiosyncrasy, yet I can imagine Mr. Newman and a school of adepts trained by him in his art of poetry, jointly producing that work, so that Aristarchus himself should have difficulty in pronouncing which line was the master's, and which a pupil's.

But I cannot imagine several poets, or one poet, joined with Dante in the composition of his "Inferno," though many poets have taken for their subject a descent into Hell.<sup>1</sup> Many artists, again, have represented Moses; but there is only one Moses of Michael Angelo. So the insurmountable obstacle to believing the Iliad a consolidated work of several poets is this: that the work of great masters is unique; and the Iliad has a great master's genuine stamp, and that stamp is *the grand style*.

Poets who cannot work in the grand style instinctively seek a style in which their comparative inferiority may feel itself at ease, a manner which may be, so to speak, indulgent to their inequalities. The ballad style offers to an epic poet, quite unable to fill the canvas of Homer, or Dante, or Milton, a canvas which he is capable of filling. The ballad measure is quite able to give due effect to the vigor and spirit which its employer, when at his very best, may be able to exhibit; and when he is not at his best—when he is a little trivial or a little dull—it will not betray him, it will not bring out his weaknesses into broad relief. This is a convenience; but it is a convenience which the ballad style purchases by resigning all pretensions to the highest, to the grand manner. It is true of its movement, as it is *not* true of Homer's, that it is "liable to degenerate into doggerel." It is true of its "moral qualities," as it is *not* true of Homer's, that "quaintness" and "garrulity" are among them. It is true of its employers, as it is *not* true of Homer, that they "rise and sink with their subject, are prosaic when it is tame, are low when it is mean." For this reason the ballad style and the ballad measure are eminently *inappropriate* to render Homer. Homer's manner and movement are always both noble and powerful: the ballad manner and movement are often either jaunty and smart, so not noble; or jog-trot and humdrum, so not powerful.

The Nibelungen Lay affords a good illustration of the qualities of the ballad manner. Based on grand traditions, which



had found expression in a grand lyric poetry, the German epic poem of the Nibelungen Lay, though it is interesting, and though it has good passages, is itself anything rather than a grand poem. It is a poem of which the composer is, to speak the truth, a very ordinary mortal, and often, therefore, like other ordinary mortals, very prosy. It is in a measure which eminently adapts itself to this commonplace personality of its composer, which has much the movement of the well-known measures of Tate and Brady, and can jog on, for hundreds of lines at a time, with a level ease which reminds one of Sheridan's saying that easy writing may be often such hard reading. But, instead of occupying myself with the Nibelungen Lay, I prefer to look at the ballad style as directly applied to Homer, in Chapman's version and Mr. Newman's, and in the "Homer Ballads" of Dr. Maginn.

First I take Chapman. I have already shown that Chapman's conceits are un-Homeric, and that his rhyme is un-Homeric; I will now show how his manner and movement are un-Homeric. Chapman's diction, I have said, is generally good; but it must be called good with this reserve, that, though it has Homer's plainness and directness, it often offends him who knows Homer, by wanting Homer's nobleness. In a passage which I have already quoted, the address of Zeus to the horses of Achilles, Chapman has —

" *Poor wretched beasts,*" said he,  
 " Why gave we you to a mortal king, when immortality  
 And incapacity of age so dignifies your states?  
 Was it to haste [taste?] the miseries poured out on human  
 fates?"

There are many faults in this rendering of Chapman's, but what I particularly wish to notice in it is the expression "Poor wretched beasts." This expression just illustrates the difference between the ballad manner and Homer's. The ballad manner — Chapman's manner — is, I say, pitched sensibly lower than Homer's. The ballad manner requires that an expression shall be plain and natural, and then it asks no more. Homer's manner requires that an expression shall be plain and natural, but it also requires that it shall be noble. 'Α δειλὸν is as plain, as simple, as "Poor wretched beasts"; but it is also noble, which "Poor wretched beasts" is not. "Poor wretched beasts" is, in truth, a little over-familiar, but this is no objec-

tion to it for the ballad manner: it is good enough for the old English ballad, good enough for the Nibelungen Lay, good enough for Chapman's "Iliad," good enough for Mr. Newman's "Iliad," good enough for Dr. Maginn's "Homeric Ballads"; but it is not good enough for Homer.

To feel that Chapman's measure, though natural, is not Homeric; that though tolerably rapid, it has not Homer's rapidity; that it has a jogging rapidity rather than a flowing rapidity; and a movement familiar rather than nobly easy,—one has only, I think, to read half a dozen lines in any part of his version. I prefer to keep as much as possible to passages which I have already noticed, so I will quote the conclusion of the nineteenth book, where Achilles answers his horse Xanthus, who has prophesied his death to him.

Achilles, far in rage,

Thus answered him: It fits not thee thus proudly to presage  
My overthrow. I know myself it is my fate to fall  
Thus far from Phthia; yet that fate shall fail to vent her gall  
Till mine vent thousands. — These words said, he fell to horrid  
deeds,  
Gave dreadful signal, and forthright made fly his one-hoofed  
steeds.

For what regards the manner of this passage, the words "Achilles Thus answered him," and "I know myself it is my fate to fall Thus far from Phthia," are in Homer's manner, and all the rest is out of it. But for what regards its movement, who, after being jolted by Chapman through such verse as this, —

These words said, he fell to horrid deeds,  
Gave dreadful signal, and forthright made fly his one-  
hoofed steeds, —

who does not feel the vital difference of the movement of Homer?

But so deeply seated is the difference between the ballad manner and Homer's, that even a man of the highest powers, even a man of the greatest vigor of spirit and of true genius, — the Corypheus of balladists, Sir Walter Scott, — fails with a manner of this kind to produce an effect at all like the effect of Homer. "I am not so rash," declares Mr. Newman, "as to say that if *freedom* be given to rhyme as in Walter Scott's poetry," — Walter Scott, "by far the most Homeric of our poets," as in another place he calls him, — "a genius may not arise who will

translate Homer into the melodies of ‘Marmion.’” “The *truly* classical and the *truly* romantic,” says Dr. Maginn, “are one; the moss-trooping Nestor reappears in the moss-trooping heroes of Percy’s ‘Reliques’;” and a description by Scott, which he quotes, he calls “graphic, and therefore Homeric.” He forgets our fourth axiom, — that Homer is not *only* graphic; he is also noble, and has the grand style.

I suppose that when Scott is in what may be called full ballad swing, no one will hesitate to pronounce his manner neither Homeric nor the grand manner. When he says, for instance,

I do not rhyme to that dull elf  
Who cannot image to himself,

and so on, any scholar will feel that *this* is not Homer’s manner. But let us take Scott’s poetry at its best; and when it is at its best, it is undoubtedly very good indeed: —

Tunstall lies dead upon the field,  
His lifeblood stains the spotless shield;  
Edmund is down, — my life is reft, —  
The Admiral alone is left.  
Let Stanley charge with spur of fire, —  
With Chester charge, and Lancashire,  
Full upon Scotland’s central host,  
Or victory and England’s lost.

That is, no doubt, as vigorous as possible, as spirited as possible; it is exceedingly fine poetry. And still I say, it is not in the grand manner, and therefore it is not like Homer’s poetry. Now, how shall I make him who doubts this feel that I say true; that these lines of Scott are essentially neither in Homer’s style nor in the grand style? I may point out to him that the movement of Scott’s lines, while it is rapid, is also at the same time what the French call *saccadé*, its rapidity is “jerky”; whereas Homer’s rapidity is a flowing rapidity. But this is something external and material; it is but the outward and visible sign of an inward and spiritual diversity. I may discuss what, in the abstract, constitutes the grand style; but that sort of general discussion never much helps our judgment of particular instances. I may say that the presence or absence of the grand style can only be spiritually discerned; and this is true, but to plead this looks like evading the difficulty. My best way is to take eminent specimens of the grand style, and

to put them side by side with this of Scott. For example, when Homer says, —

Be content, good friend, die also thou! why lamentest thou thyself on this wise? Patroclus too died, who was a far better than thou, —

that is in the grand style. When Virgil says, —

From me, young man, learn nobleness of soul and true effort: learn success from others, —

that is in the grand style. When Dante says, —

I leave the gall of bitterness, and I go for the apples of sweetness promised unto me by my faithful Guide; but far as the center it behooves me first to fall, —

that is in the grand style. When Milton says, —

His form had yet not lost  
All her original brightness, nor appeared  
Less than archangel ruined, and the excess  
Of glory obscured, —

that, finally, is in the grand style. Now let any one, after repeating to himself these four passages, repeat again the passage of Scott, and he will perceive that there is something in style which the four first have in common, and which the last is without; and this something is precisely the grand manner. It is no disrespect to Scott to say that he does not attain to this manner in his poetry; to say so, is merely to say that he is not among the five or six supreme poets of the world. Among these he is not; but being a man of far greater powers than the ballad poets, he has tried to give to their instrument a compass and an elevation which it does not naturally possess, in order to enable him to come nearer to the effect of the instrument used by the great epic poets, — an instrument which he felt he could not truly use, — and in this attempt he has but imperfectly succeeded. The poetic style of Scott is — (it becomes necessary to say so when it is proposed to “translate Homer into the melodies of ‘Marmion’”) — it is, tried by the highest standards, a bastard epic style; and that is why, out of his own powerful hands, it has had so little success. It is a less natural, and therefore a

less good style, than the original ballad style ; while it shares with the ballad style the inherent incapacity of rising into the grand style, of adequately rendering Homer. Scott is certainly at his best in his battles. Of Homer you could not say this : he is not better in his battles than elsewhere ; but even between the battle pieces of the two there exists all the difference which there is between an able work and a masterpiece.

Tunstall lies dead upon the field,  
His lifeblood stains the spotless shield :  
Edmund is down, — my life is reft, —  
The Admiral alone is left.

—“ For not in the hands of Diomede the son of Tydeus rages the spear, to ward off destruction from the Danaans ; neither as yet have I heard the voice of the son of Atreus, shouting out of his hated mouth : but the voice of Hector the slayer of men bursts round me, as he cheers on the Trojans ; and they with their yellings fill all the plain, overcoming the Achaians in the battle.” — I protest that to my feeling, Homer’s performance, even through that pale and far-off shadow of a prose translation, still has a hundred times more of the grand manner about it than the original poetry of Scott.

Well, then, the ballad manner and the ballad measure, whether in the hands of the old ballad poets, or arranged by Chapman, or arranged by Mr. Newman, or even arranged by Sir Walter Scott, cannot worthily render Homer. And for one reason : Homer is plain, so are they ; Homer is natural, so are they ; Homer is spirited, so are they : but Homer is sustainedly noble, and they are not. Homer and they are both of them natural, and therefore touching and stirring : but the grand style, which is Homer’s, is something more than touching and stirring : it can form the character, it is edifying. The old English balladist may stir Sir Philip Sidney’s heart like a trumpet, and this is much : but Homer, but the few artists in the grand style, can do more ; they can refine the raw natural man, they can transmute him. So it is not without cause that I say, and say again, to the translator of Homer : “ Never for a moment suffer yourself to forget our fourth fundamental proposition, *Homer is noble.*” For it is seen how large a share this nobleness has in producing that general effect of his, which it is the main business of a translator to reproduce.

## IV. THE TRUE PRINCIPLES.

Homer is rapid in his movement, Homer is plain in his words and style, Homer is simple in his ideas, Homer is noble in his manner. Cowper renders him ill because he is slow in his movement, and elaborate in his style; Pope renders him ill because he is artificial both in his style and in his words; Chapman renders him ill because he is fantastic in his ideas; Mr. Newman renders him ill because he is odd in his words and ignoble in his manner. All four translators diverge from their original at other points besides those named; but it is at the points thus named that their divergence is greatest. For instance, Cowper's diction is not as Homer's diction, nor his nobleness as Homer's nobleness; but it is in movement and grammatical style that he is most unlike Homer. Pope's rapidity is not of the same sort as Homer's rapidity, nor are his plainness of ideas and his nobleness as Homer's plainness of ideas and nobleness; but it is in the artificial character of his style and diction that he is most unlike Homer. Chapman's movement, words, style, and manner are often far enough from resembling Homer's movement, words, style, and manner; but it is the fantasticality of his ideas which puts him farthest from resembling Homer. Mr. Newman's movement, grammatical style, and ideas are a thousand times in strong contrast with Homer's; still it is by the oddness of his diction and the ignobleness of his manner that he contrasts with Homer the most violently.

Therefore the translator must not say to himself: "Cowper is noble, Pope is rapid, Chapman has a good diction, Mr. Newman has a good cast of sentence; I will avoid Cowper's slowness, Pope's artificiality, Chapman's conceits, Mr. Newman's oddity; I will take Cowper's dignified manner, Pope's impetuous movement, Chapman's vocabulary, Mr. Newman's syntax, and so make a perfect translation of Homer." Undoubtedly in certain points the versions of Chapman, Cowper, Pope, and Mr. Newman, all of them have merit; some of them very high merit, others a lower merit: but even in these points they have none of them precisely the same kind of merit as Homer; and therefore the new translator, even if he can imitate them in their good points, will still not satisfy his judge, the scholar, who asks him for Homer and Homer's kind of merit, or, at least, for as much of them as it is possible to give.

A translator cannot well have a Homeric rapidity, style, diction, and quality of thought, without at the same time having what is the result of these in Homer,—nobleness. Therefore I do not attempt to lay down any rules for obtaining this effect of nobleness,—the effect, too, of all others the most impalpable, the most irreducible to rule, and which most depends on the individual personality of the artist. So I proceed at once to give you, in conclusion, one or two passages in which I have tried to follow those principles of Homeric translation which I have laid down. I give them, it must be remembered, not as specimens of perfect translation, but as specimens of an attempt to translate Homer on certain principles; specimens which may very aptly illustrate those principles by falling short as well as by succeeding.

I take first a passage of which I have already spoken, the comparison of the Trojan fires to the stars. The first part of that passage is, I have said, of splendid beauty; and to begin with a lame version of that would be the height of imprudence in me. It is the last and more level part with which I shall concern myself. I have already quoted Cowper's version of this part in order to show you how unlike his stiff and Miltonic manner of telling a plain story is to Homer's easy and rapid manner:—

So numerous seemed those fires the bank between  
Of Xanthus, blazing, and the fleet of Greece,  
In prospect all of Troy, —

I need not continue to the end. I have also quoted Pope's version of it, to show you how unlike his ornate and artificial manner is to Homer's plain and natural manner:—

So many flames before proud Ilion blaze,  
And brighten glimmering Xanthus with their rays;  
The long reflections of the distant fires  
Gleam on the walls, and tremble on the spires, —

and much more of the same kind. I want to show you that it is possible, in a plain passage of this sort, to keep Homer's simplicity without being heavy and dull; and to keep his dignity without bringing in pomp and ornament. "As numerous as are the stars on a clear night," says Homer,

So shone forth, in front of Troy, by the bed of Xanthus,  
Between that and the ships, the Trojans' numerous fires.

In the plain there were kindled a thousand fires ; by each one  
 There sat fifty men, in the ruddy light of the fire :  
 By their chariots stood the steeds, and champed the white barley  
 While their masters sat by the fire, and waited for Morning.

Here, in order to keep Homer's effect of perfect plainness and directness, I repeat the word "fires" as he repeats *πυρά*, without scruple ; although in a more elaborate and literary style of poetry this recurrence of the same word would be a fault to be avoided. I omit the epithet of Morning ; and, whereas Homer says that the steeds "waited for Morning," I prefer to attribute this expectation of Morning to the master and not to the horse. Very likely in this particular, as in any other single particular, I may be wrong : what I wish you to remark is my endeavor after absolute plainness of speech, my care to avoid anything which may the least check or surprise the reader, whom Homer does not check or surprise. Homer's lively personal familiarity with war, and with the war horse as his master's companion, is such that, as it seems to me, his attributing to the one the other's feelings comes to us quite naturally : but from a poet without this familiarity, the attribution strikes as a little unnatural ; and therefore, as everything the least unnatural is un-Homeric, I avoid it.

Again, in the address of Zeus to the horses of Achilles, Cowper has :—

Jove saw their grief with pity, and his brows  
 Shaking, within himself thus, pensive, said.  
 "Ah, hapless pair! wherefore by gift divine  
 Were ye to Peleus given, a mortal king,  
 Yourselves immortal and from age exempt?"

There is no want of dignity here, as in the versions of Chapman and Mr. Newman, which I have already quoted ; but the whole effect is much too slow. Take Pope :—

Nor Jove disdained to cast a pitying look  
 While thus relenting to the steeds he spoke.  
 "Unhappy coursers of immortal strain!  
 Exempt from age and deathless now in vain ;  
 Did we your race on mortal man bestow  
 Only, alas! to share in mortal woe?"

Here there is no want either of dignity or rapidity, but all is too artificial. "Nor Jove disdained," for instance, is a very



artificial and literary way of rendering Homer's words, and so is "coursers of immortal strain."

And with pity the son of Saturn saw them bewailing,  
And he shook his head, and thus addressed his own bosom:—

"Ah, unhappy pair, to Peleus why did we give you,  
To a mortal? but ye are without old age and immortal.  
Was it that ye, with man, might have your thousands of  
sorrows?

For than man, indeed, there breathes no wretcheder creature,  
Of all living things, that on earth are breathing and moving."

Here I will observe that the use of "own," in the second line, for the last syllable of a dactyl, and the use of "To a," in the fourth, for a complete spondee, though they do not, I think, actually spoil the run of the hexameter, are yet undoubtedly instances of that overreliance on accent, and too free disregard of quantity, which Lord Redesdale visits with just reprehension.

I now take two longer passages in order to try my method more fully; but I still keep to passages which have already come under our notice. I quoted Chapman's version of some passages in the speech of Hector at his parting with Andromache. One astounding conceit will probably still be in your remembrance,—

When sacred Troy shall *shed her towers for tears of overthrow.*

I will quote a few lines which may give you also the keynote to the Anglo-Augustan manner of rendering this passage, and to the Miltonic manner of rendering it. What Mr. Newman's manner of rendering it would be, you can by this time sufficiently imagine for yourselves. Mr. Wright—to quote for once from his meritorious version instead of Cowper's, whose strong and weak points are those of Mr. Wright also—Mr. Wright begins his version of this passage thus:—

All these thy anxious cares are also mine,  
Partner beloved; but how could I endure  
The scorn of Trojans and their long-robed wives,  
Should they behold their Hector shrink from war,  
And act the coward's part? Nor doth my soul  
Prompt the base thought.

*Ex pede Herculem*: you see just what the manner is. Mr. Sotheby, on the other hand (to take a disciple of Pope instead of Pope himself), begins thus:—

“What moves thee, moves my mind,” brave Hector said,  
 “Yet Troy’s upbraiding scorn I deeply dread,  
 If, like a slave, where chiefs with chiefs engage  
 The warrior Hector fears the war to wage.  
 Not thus my heart inclines.”

From that specimen, too, you can easily divine what, with such a manner, will become of the whole passage. But Homer has neither

What moves thee, moves my mind, —  
 nor has he

All these thy anxious cares are also mine.

Ἡ καὶ ἐμοὶ τάδε πάντα μέλει, γύναι· ἀλλὰ μάλ’ αἰνῶς, —

that is what Homer has, that is his style and movement, if one could but catch it. Andromache, as you know, has been entreating Hector to defend Troy from within the walls, instead of exposing his life, and with his own life, the safety of all those dearest to him, by fighting in the open plain. Hector replies : —

Woman, I too take thought for this ; but then I bethink me  
 What the Trojan men and Trojan women might murmur,  
 If like a coward I skulked behind, apart from the battle.  
 Nor would my own heart let me ; my heart, which has bid  
 me be valiant

Always, and always fighting among the first of the Trojans,  
 Busy for Priam’s fame and my own, in spite of the future.  
 For that day will come, my soul is assured of its coming,  
 It will come, when sacred Troy shall go to destruction,  
 Troy, and warlike Priam too, and the people of Priam.  
 And yet not that grief, which then will be, of the Trojans,  
 Moves me so much — not Heecuba’s grief, nor Priam my  
 father’s,

Nor my brethren’s, many and brave, who then will be lying  
 In the bloody dust, beneath the feet of their foemen —  
 As thy grief, when, in tears, some brazen-coated Achaian  
 Shall transport thee away, and the day of thy freedom be  
 ended.

Then, perhaps, thou shalt work at the loom of another, in  
 Argos,

Or bear pails to the well of Messeïs, or Hypereia,  
 Sorely against thy will, by strong Necessity’s order.  
 And some man may say, as he looks and sees thy tears falling :  
*See, the wife of Hector, that great preëminent captain*

*Of the horsemen of Troy, in the day they fought for their city.*  
 So some man will say; and then thy grief will redouble  
 At thy want of a man like me, to save thee from bondage.  
 But let me be dead, and the earth be mounded above me,  
 Ere I hear thy cries, and thy captivity told of.

The main question, whether or no this version reproduces for him the movement and general effect of Homer better than other versions of the same passage, I leave for the judgment of the scholar. But the particular points, in which the operation of my own rules is manifested, are as follows. In the second line I leave out the epithet of the Trojan women, *έλκεσιπέπλους*, altogether. In the sixth line I put in five words, "in spite of the future," which are in the original by implication only, and are not there actually expressed. This I do, because Homer, as I have before said, is so remote from one who reads him in English, that the English translator must be even plainer, if possible, and more unambiguous than Homer himself; the connection of meaning must be even more distinctly marked in the translation than in the original. For in the Greek language itself there is something which brings one nearer to Homer, which gives one a clew to his thought, which makes a hint enough: but in the English language this sense of nearness, this clew, is gone; hints are insufficient, everything must be stated with full distinctness.

One more piece of translation and I have done. I will take the passage in which both Chapman and Mr. Newman have already so much excited our astonishment, the passage at the end of the nineteenth book of the Iliad, the dialogue between Achilles and his horse Xanthus, after the death of Patroclus. Achilles begins:—

"Xanthus and Balius both, ye far-famed seed of Podarga!  
 See that ye bring your master home to the host of the Argives  
 In some other sort than your last, when the battle is ended;  
 And not leave him behind, a corpse on the plain, like Patroclus."

Then, from beneath the yoke, the fleet horse Xanthus addressed him:  
 Sudden he bowed his head, and all his mane, as he bowed it,  
 Streamed to the ground by the yoke, escaping from under the collar;

And he was given a voice by the white-armed Goddess Hera.

"Truly, yet this time will we save thee, mighty Achilles!  
 But thy day of death is at hand; nor shall *we* be the reason—

No, but the will of heaven, and Fate's invincible power.  
 For by no slow pace or want of swiftness of ours  
 Did the Trojans obtain to strip the arms from Patroclus;  
 But that prince among Gods, the son of the lovely-haired Leto,  
 Slew him fighting in front of the fray, and glorified Hector.  
 But, for us, we vie in speed with the breath of the West Wind,  
 Which, men say, is the fleetest of winds; 'tis thou who art fated  
 To lie low in death, by the hand of a God and a Mortal."

Thus far he; and here his voice was stopped by the Furies.  
 Then, with a troubled heart, the swift Achilles addressed him:

"Why dost thou prophesy so my death to me, Xanthus? It  
 needs not.

I of myself know well, that here I am destined to perish,  
 Far from my father and mother dear: for all that I will not  
 Stay this hand from fight, till the Trojans are utterly routed."

So he spake, and drove with a cry his steeds into battle.

There are also one or two particular considerations which confirm me in the opinion that for translating Homer into English verse the hexameter should be used. The most successful attempt hitherto made at rendering Homer into English, the attempt in which Homer's general effect has been best retained, is an attempt made in the hexameter measure. It is a version of the famous lines in the third book of the Iliad, which end with the mention of Castor and Pollux. The author is the accomplished Provost of Eton, Dr. Hawtrey; and this performance of his must be my excuse for having taken the liberty to single him out for mention, as one of the natural judges of a translation of Homer, along with Professor Thompson and Professor Jowett, whose connection with Greek literature is official. The passage is short:<sup>1</sup> and Dr. Hawtrey's version of it is suffused with a pensive grace which is perhaps rather more Virgilian than Homeric; still it is the one ver-

<sup>1</sup> "Clearly the rest I behold of the dark-eyed sons of Achaia;  
 Known to me well are the faces of all; their names I remember;  
 Two, two only remain, whom I see not among the commanders,  
 Castor fleet in the car, — Polydeuces brave with the cestus, —  
 Own dear brethren of mine, — one parent loved us as infants.  
 Are they not here in the host, from the shores of loved Lacedæmon,  
 Or, though they came with the rest in ships that bound through the waters,  
 Dare they not enter the fight or stand in the council of Heroes,  
 All for fear of the shame and the taunts my crime has awakened?"

So said she: — they long since in Earth's soft arms were reposing,  
 There, in their own dear land, their Fatherland, Lacedæmon.

*English Hexameter Translations*; London, 1847; p. 242.

sion of any part of the Iliad which in some degree reproduces for me the original effect of Homer, — it is the best, and it is in hexameters.

Here I stop. I have said so much, because I think that the task of translating Homer into English verse both will be reattempted, and may be reattempted successfully. There are great works composed of parts so disparate that one translator is not likely to have the requisite gifts for poetically rendering all of them. Such are the works of Shakespeare, and Goethe's "Faust"; and these it is best to attempt to render in prose only. People praise Tieck and Schlegel's version of Shakespeare: I, for my part, would sooner read Shakespeare in the French prose translation, and that is saying a great deal; but in the German poets' hands Shakespeare so often gets, especially where he is humorous, an air of what the French call *niaiserie!* and can anything be more un-Shakespearean than that? Again: Mr. Hayward's prose translation of the first part of "Faust" — so good that it makes one regret Mr. Hayward should have abandoned the line of translation for a kind of literature which is, to say the least, somewhat slight — is not likely to be surpassed by any translation in verse. But poems like the Iliad, which in the main are in one manner, may hope to find a poetical translator so gifted and so trained as to be able to learn that one manner, and to reproduce it. Only, the poet who would reproduce this must cultivate in himself a Greek virtue by no means common among the moderns in general, and the English in particular, — *moderation*. For Homer has not only the English vigor, he has the Greek grace; and when one observes the boistering, rollicking way in which his English admirers — even men of genius, like the late Professor Wilson — love to talk of Homer and his poetry, one cannot help feeling that there is no very deep community of nature between them and the object of their enthusiasm. "It is very well, my good friends," I always imagine Homer saying to them, if he could hear them: "you do me a great deal of honor, but somehow or other you praise me too like barbarians." For Homer's grandeur is not the mixed and turbid grandeur of the great poets of the north, of the authors of "Othello" and "Faust"; it is a perfect, a lovely grandeur. Certainly his poetry has all the energy and power of the poetry of our ruder climates; but it has, besides, the pure lines of an Ionian horizon, the liquid clearness of an Ionian sky.

## HECTOR, PARIS, HELEN, ANDROMACHE.

BY GEORGE CHAPMAN.

[GEORGE CHAPMAN, English poet of the age of Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I., was born in 1559, and graduated at Cambridge. He was very slow in development: his first poem, "The Shadow of Night," was published at thirty-five, and his first play, "The Blind Beggar of Alexandria," at thirty-nine, when also appeared the first part (remodeled later) of his translation of the *Iliad*, his one living work. He translated also the *Odyssey*, the Homeric Hymns, Hesiod, Musæus' "Hero and Leander," and Juvenal's Fifth Satire. Among his plays were "Bussy d'Ambois," "Cæsar and Pompey," "All Fools," "Monsieur d'Olive," "The Gentleman Usher," and "The Widow's Tears." He died in 1634.]

The loved of heaven's chief Power,  
Hector, here entered. In his hand a goodly lance he bore,  
Ten cubits long; the brazen head went shining in before,  
Helped with a burnished ring of gold. He found his brother then  
Amongst the women, yet prepared to go amongst the men,  
For in their chamber he was set, trimming his arms, his shield,  
His cures, and was trying how his crookèd bow would yield  
To his straight arms. Amongst her maids was set the Argive Queen,  
Commanding them in choicest works. When Hector's eye had seen  
His brother thus accompanied, and that he could not bear  
The very touching of his arms but where the women were,  
And when the time so needed men, right cunningly he chid.  
That he might do it bitterly, his cowardice he hid,  
That simply made him so retired, beneath an anger, feigned  
In him by Hector, for the hate the citizens sustained  
Against him, for the foil he took in their cause; and again,  
For all their gen'ral foils in his. So Hector seems to plain  
Of his wrath to them, for their hate, and not his cowardice;  
As that were it that sheltered him in his effeminaicies,  
And kept him, in that dang'rous time, from their fit aid in fight;  
For which he chid thus: "Wretched man! so timeless is thy spite  
That 'tis not honest; and their hate is just, 'gainst which it bends.  
War burns about the town for thee; for thee our slaughtered friends  
Besiege Troy with their carcasses, on whose heaps our high walls  
Are overlooked by enemies; the sad sounds of their falls  
Without, are echoed with the cries of wives and babes within;  
And all for thee; and yet for them thy honor cannot win  
Head of thine anger. Thou shouldst need no spirit to stir up thine,  
But thine should set the rest on fire, and with a rage divine  
Chastise impartially the best, that impiously forbears.  
Come forth, lest thy fair towers and Troy be burned about thine ears."

Paris acknowledged, as before, all just that Hector spake,  
 Allowing justice, though it were for his injustice' sake ;  
 And where his brother put a wrath upon him by his art,  
 He takes it, for his honor's sake, as sprung out of his heart,  
 And rather would have anger seem his fault than cowardice ;  
 And thus he answered : " Since, with right, you joined check with  
 And I hear you, give equal ear : It is not any spleen [advice,  
 Against the town, as you conceive, that makes me so unseen,  
 But sorrow for it ; which to ease, and by discourse digest  
 Within myself, I live so close ; and yet, since men might wrest  
 My sad retreat, like you, my wife with her advice inclined  
 This my addression to the field ; which was mine own free mind,  
 As well as th' instance of her words ; for though the foil were mine,  
 Conquest brings forth her wreaths by turns. Stay then this haste of  
 thine

But till I arm, and I am made a consort for thee straight ; —  
 Or go, I'll overtake thy haste." Helen stood at receipt,  
 And took up all great Hector's powers, t' attend her heavy words,  
 By which had Paris no reply. This vent her grief affords :

" Brother (if I may call you so, that had been better born  
 A dog, than such a horrid dame, as all men curse and scorn,  
 A mischief-maker, a man plague) O would to God, the day,  
 That first gave light to me, had been a whirlwind in my way,  
 And borne me to some desert hill, or hid me in the rage  
 Of earth's most far-resounding seas, ere I should thus engage  
 The dear lives of so many friends ! Yet since the Gods have been  
 Helpless foreseeers of my plagues, they might have likewise seen  
 That he they put in yoke with me, to bear out their award,  
 Had been a man of much more spirit, and, or had noblier dared  
 To shield mine honor with this deed, or with his mind had known  
 Much better the upbraids of men, that so he might have shown  
 (More like a man) some sense of grief for both my shame and his  
 But he is senseless, nor conceives what any manhood is,  
 Nor now, nor ever after will ; and therefore hangs, I fear,  
 A plague above him. But come near, good brother ; rest you here,  
 Who, of the world of men, stands charged with most unrest for me,  
 (Vile wretch) and for my lover's wrong ; on whom a destiny  
 So bitter is imposed by Jove, that all succeeding times  
 Will put, to our unended shames, in all men's mouths our crimes."

He answered : " Helen, do not seek to make me sit with thee ;  
 I must not stay, though well I know thy honored love of me.  
 My mind calls forth to aid our friends, in whom my absence breeds  
 Longings to see me ; for whose sakes, importune thou to deeds  
 This man by all means, that your care may make his own make hast,  
 And meet me in the open town, that all may see at last

He minds his lover. I myself will now go home, and see  
 My household, my dear wife, and son, that little hope of me;  
 For, sister, 'tis without my skill, if I shall evermore  
 Return, and see them, or to earth, her right in me, restore.  
 The Gods may stoop me by the Greeks." This said, he went to see  
 The virtuous princess, his true wife, white-armed Andromache. . . .  
 She ran to Hector, and with her, tender of heart and hand,  
 Her son, borne in his nurse's arms; when, like a heavenly sign,  
 Compact of many golden stars, the princely child did shine,  
 Whom Hector called Seamandrius, but whom the town did name  
 Astyanax, because his sire did only prop the same.  
 Hector, though grief bereft his speech, yet smiled upon his joy.  
 Andromache cried out, mixed hands, and to the strength of Troy  
 Thus wept forth her affection: "O noblest in desire!  
 Thy mind, inflamed with others' good, will set thyself on fire.  
 Nor pitiest thou thy son, nor wife, who must thy widow be,  
 If now thou issue; all the field will only run on thee.  
 Better my shoulders underwent the earth, than thy decease;  
 For then would earth bear joys no more; then comes the black increase  
 Of griefs (like Greeks on Ilion). Alas! What one survives  
 To be my refuge? One black day bereft seven brothers' lives,  
 By stern Achilles; by his hand my father breathed his last,  
 His high-walled rich Cilician Thebes sacked by him, and laid wast;  
 The royal body yet he left unspoiled; religion charmed  
 That act of spoil; and all in fire he burned him complete armed;  
 Built over him a royal tomb; and to the monument  
 He left of him, th' Oreades (that are the high descent  
 Of Ægis-bearing Jupiter) another of their own  
 Did add to it, and set it round with elms; by which is shown,  
 In theirs, the barrenness of death; yet might it serve beside  
 To shelter the sad monument from all the ruffinous pride  
 Of storms and tempests, used to hurt things of that noble kind.  
 The short life yet my mother lived he saved, and served his mind  
 With all the riches of the realm; which not enough esteemed,  
 He kept her pris'ner; whom small time, but much more wealth, re-  
 And she, in sylvan Hypoplace, Cilicia ruled again, [deemed,  
 But soon was overruled by death; Diana's chaste disdain  
 Gave her a lance, and took her life. Yet, all these gone from me,  
 Thou amply render'st all; thy life makes still my father be,  
 My mother, brothers; and besides thou art my husband too,  
 Most loved, most worthy. Pity then, dear love, and do not go,  
 For thou gone, all these go again; pity our common joy,  
 Lest, of a father's patronage, the bulwark of all Troy, [tower,  
 Thou leav'st him a poor widow's charge. Stay, stay then, in this  
 And call up to the wild fig tree all thy retirèd power;



For there the wall is easiest scaled, and fittest for surprise,  
 And there, th' Ajaces, Idomen, th' Atrides, Diomed, thrice  
 Have both surveyed and made attempt; I know not if induced  
 By some wise augury, or the fact was naturally infused  
 Into their wits, or courages." To this, great Hector said:  
 "Be well assured, wife, all these things in my kind cares are weighed.  
 But what a shame, and fear, it is to think how Troy would scorn  
 (Both in her husbands, and her wives, whom long-trained gowns adorn)  
 That I should cowardly fly off! The spirit I first did breath  
 Did never teach me that; much less, since the contempt of death  
 Was settled in me, and my mind knew what a worthy was,  
 Whose office is to lead in fight, and give no danger pass  
 Without improvement. In this fire must Hector's trial shine;  
 Here must my country, father, friends, be, in him, made divine.  
 And such a stormy day shall come (in mind and soul I know)  
 When sacred Troy shall shed her towers, for tears of overthrow;  
 When Priam, all his birth and power, shall in those tears be drowned.  
 But neither Troy's posterity so much my soul doth wound,  
 Priam, nor Hecuba herself, nor all my brothers' woes  
 (Who though so many, and so good, must all be food for foes)  
 As thy sad state; when some rude Greek shall lead thee weeping hence,  
 These free days clouded, and a night of captive violence  
 Loading thy temples, out of which thine eyes must never see,  
 But spin the Greek wives' webs of task, and their fetch-water be  
 To Argos, from Messeides, or clear Hyperia's spring;  
 Which howsoever thou abhorr'st, Fate's such a shrewish thing  
 She will be mistress; whose cursed hands, when they shall crush out  
 cries

From thy oppressions (being beheld by other enemies)  
 Thus they will nourish thy extremes: 'This dame was Hector's wife,  
 A man that, at the wars of Troy, did breathe the worthiest life  
 Of all their army.' This again will rub thy fruitful wounds,  
 To miss the man that to thy bands could give such narrow bounds.  
 But that day shall not wound mine eyes; the solid heap of night  
 Shall interpose, and stop mine ears against thy complaints, and plight."

This said, he reached to take his son; who, of his arms afraid,  
 And then the horsehair plume, with which he was so overlaid,  
 Nodded so horribly, he clinged back to his nurse, and cried.  
 Laughter affected his great sire, who doffed, and laid aside  
 His fearful helm, that on the earth cast round about it light;  
 Then took and kissed his loving son, and (balancing his weight  
 In dancing him) these loving vows to living Jove he used,  
 And all the other bench of Gods: "O you that have infused  
 Soul to this infant, now set down this blessing on his star;  
 Let his renown be clear as mine; equal his strength in war;

And make his reign so strong in Troy, that years to come may yield  
His facts this fame, when, rich in spoils, he leaves the conquered field  
Sown with his slaughters: 'These high deeds exceed his father's  
worth.'

And let this echoed praise supply the comforts to come forth  
Of his kind mother with my life." This said, th' heroic sire  
Gave him his mother; whose fair eyes fresh streams of love's salt fire  
Billowed on her soft cheeks, to hear the last of Hector's speech,  
In which his vows comprised the sum of all he did beseech  
In her wished comfort. So she took into her od'rous breast  
Her husband's gift; who, moved to see her heart so much oppressed,  
He dried her tears, and thus desired: "Afflict me not, dear wife,  
With these vain griefs. He doth not live, that can disjoin my life  
And this firm bosom, but my fate; and fate, whose wings can fly?  
Noble, ignoble, fate controls. Once born, the best must die.  
Go home, and set thy housewif'ry on these extremes of thought;  
And drive war from them with thy maids; keep them from doing  
naught.

These will be nothing; leave the cares of war to men, and me  
In whom, of all the Iliion race, they take their high'st degree."

On went his helm; his princess home, half cold with kindly fears;  
When ev'ry fear turned back her looks, and ev'ry look shed tears.  
Foe-slaught'ring Hector's house soon reached, her many women there  
Wept all to see her: in his life great Hector's fun'rals were;  
Never looked any eye of theirs to see their lord safe home,  
'Scaped from the gripes and powers of Greece. And now was Paris  
come

From his high towers; who made no stay, when once he had put on  
His richest armor, but flew forth; the flints he trod upon  
Sparkled with luster of his arms; his long-ebbed spirits now flowed  
The higher for their lower ebb. And as a fair steed, proud  
With full-given mangers, long tied up, and now, his head stall broke,  
He breaks from stable, runs the field, and with an ample stroke  
Measures the center, neighs, and lifts aloft his wanton head,  
About his shoulders shakes his crest, and where he hath been fed,  
Or in some calm flood washed, or, stung with his high plight, he flies  
Amongst his females, strength put forth, his beauty beautifies,  
And, like life's mirror, bears his gait; so Paris from the tower  
Of lofty Pergamus came forth; he showed a sunlike power  
In carriage of his goodly parts, addressed now to the strife;  
And found his noble brother near the place he left his wife.  
Him thus respected he salutes: "Right worthy, I have fear  
That your so serious haste to field, my stay hath made forbear,  
And that I come not as you wish." He answered: "Honored man,  
Be confident, for not myself nor any others, can



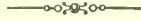
Cassandra

From the painting by George Romney, in the Boydell Gallery





Reprove in thee the work of fight, at least, not any such  
 As is an equal judge of things ; for thou hast strength as much  
 As serves to execute a mind very important, but  
 Thy strength too readily flies off, enough will is not put  
 To thy ability. My heart is in my mind's strife sad,  
 When Troy (out of her much distress, she and her friends have had  
 By thy procurement) doth deprave thy noblesse in mine ears.  
 But come, hereafter we shall calm these hard conceits of theirs,  
 When, from their ports the foe expulsed, high Jove to them hath given  
 Wished peace, and us free sacrifice to all the Powers of heaven."



## ON FIRST LOOKING INTO CHAPMAN'S HOMER.

By JOHN KEATS.

MUCH have I traveled in the realms of gold,  
 And many goodly states and kingdoms seen;  
 Round many western islands have I been  
 Which bards in fealty to Apollo hold.  
 Oft of one wide expanse had I been told  
 That deep-browed Homer ruled as his demesne;  
 Yet did I never breathe its pure serene  
 Till I heard Chapman speak out loud and bold:  
 Then felt I like some watcher of the skies  
 When a new planet swims into his ken;  
 Or like stout Cortez when with eagle eyes  
 He stared at the Pacific—and all his men  
 Looked at each other with a wild surmise—  
 Silent, upon a peak in Darien.



## CASSANDRA.

(For a drawing where Helen arms Paris, and Cassandra prophesies, as Hector leaves them for his last fight.)

By DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI.

[English poet and preraphaelite artist, born of Italian parents, 1828 ; died 1882.]

### I.

REND, rend thine hair, Cassandra : he will go.  
 Yea, rend thy garments, wring thine hands, and cry  
 From Troy still towered to the unreddened sky.

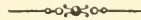
See, all but she who bore thee mock thy woe ;  
 He most whom that fair woman arms, with show  
 Of wrath on her bent brows ; for in this place,  
 This hour thou bad'st all men in Helen's place  
 The ravished ravishing prize of Death to know.

What eyes, what ears hath fair Andromache,  
 Save for her Hector's form and step, as tear  
 On tear make salt the warm last kiss he gave ?  
 He goes. Cassandra's words beat heavily  
 Like crows upon his crest, and at his ear  
 Ring hollow in the shield that shall not save.

## II.

“O Hector, gone, gone, gone ! O Hector, thee,  
 Two chariots wait, in Troy long blest and curst ;  
 And Grecian spear and Phrygian sand athirst  
 Crave from thy veins the blood of victory.  
 Lo ! long upon our hearth the brand had we,  
 Lit for the roof tree's ruin ; and to-day  
 The ground stone quits the wall — the wind hath way —  
 And higher and higher the wings of fire are free.

“O Paris, Paris ! O thou burning brand,  
 Thou beacon of the sea whence Venus rose,  
 Lighting thy race to shipwreck ! Even that hand  
 Wherewith she took thine apple let her close  
 Within thy curls at last, and while Troy glows  
 Lift thee her trophy to the sea and land.”



## ACHILLES AND HELENA.

BY WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR.

[WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR : English poet and miscellaneous writer ; born at Ipsley Court, Warwickshire, January 30, 1775 ; died at Florence, Italy, September 17, 1864, where he had lived chiefly since 1821. His "Imaginary Conversations" fill six large volumes. His first volume of poems was published in 1795 ; his last, entitled "Heroic Idylls," in 1863. The list of his writings in prose and verse is very long.]



*Achilles, during the siege of Troy, having prayed to his mother Thetis and to Aphroditè that he might see Helen face to face, is transported by those goddesses to a place of meeting with her on Mount Ida.*

*Helena* — Where am I? Desert me not, O ye blessed from above! ye twain who brought me hither!

Was it a dream?

Stranger! thou seemest thoughtful; couldst thou answer me? Why so silent? I beseech and implore thee, speak.

*Achilles* — Neither thy feet nor the feet of mules have borne thee where thou standest. Whether in the hour of departing sleep, or at what hour of the morning, I know not, O Helena, but Aphroditè and Thetis, inclining to my prayer, have, as thou art conscious, led thee into these solitudes. To me also have they shown the way; that I might behold the pride of Sparta, the marvel of the Earth, and — how my heart swells and agonizes at the thought! — the cause of innumerable woes to Hellas.

*Helena* — Stranger! thou art indeed one whom the goddesses or gods might lead, and glory in; such is thy stature, thy voice, and thy demeanor; but who, if earthly, art thou?

*Achilles* — Before thee, O Helena, stands Achilles, son of Peleus. Tremble not, turn not pale, bend not thy knees, O Helena.

*Helena* — Spare me, thou goddess-born! thou cherished and only son of silver-footed Thetis! Chryseïs and Briseïs ought to soften and content thy heart. Lead not me also into captivity. Woes too surely have I brought down on Hellas; but woes have been mine alike, and will forever be.

*Achilles* — Daughter of Zeus! what word hast thou spoken! Chryseïs, child of the aged priest who performs in this land due sacrifices to Apollo, fell to the lot of another; an insolent and unworthy man, who hath already brought more sorrows upon our people than thou hast; so that dogs and vultures prey on the brave who sank without a wound. Briseïs is indeed mine; the lovely and dutiful Briseïs. He, unjust and contumelious, proud at once and base, would tear her from me. But gods above! in what region has the wolf with impunity dared to seize upon the kid which the lion hath taken?

Talk not of being led into servitude. Could mortal be guilty of such impiety? Hath it never thundered on these mountain heads? Doth Zeus, the wide-seeing, see all the Earth but Ida? doth he watch over all but his own? Capaneus and

Typhœus less offended him, than would the wretch whose grasp should violate the golden hair of Helena. And dost thou still tremble? irresolute and distrustful!

*Helena* — I must tremble; and more and more.

*Achilles* — Take my hand: be confident: be comforted.

*Helena* — May I take it? may I hold it? I am comforted.

*Achilles* — The scene around us, calm and silent as the sky itself, tranquilizes thee; and so it ought. Turnest thou to survey it? perhaps it is unknown to thee.

*Helena* — Truly; for since my arrival I have never gone beyond the walls of the city.

*Achilles* — Look then around thee freely, perplexed no longer. Pleasant is this level eminence, surrounded by broom and myrtle, and crisp-leaved beech and broad dark pine above. Pleasant the short slender grass, bent by insects as they alight on it or climb along it, and shining up into our eyes, interrupted by tall sisterhoods of gray lavender, and by dark-eyed cistus, and by lightsome citisus, and by little troops of serpolet running in disorder here and there.

*Helena* — Wonderful! how didst thou ever learn to name so many plants?

*Achilles* — Chiron taught me them, when I walked at his side while he was culling herbs for the benefit of his brethren. All these he taught me, and at least twenty more; for wondrous was his wisdom, boundless his knowledge, and I was proud to learn.

Ah, look again! look at those little yellow poppies; they appear to be just come out to catch all that the sun will throw into their cups: they appear in their joyance and incipient dance to call upon the lyre to sing among them.

*Helena* — Childish! for one with such a spear against his shoulder; terrific even its shadow; it seems to make a chasm across the plain.

*Achilles* — To talk or to think like a child is not always a proof of folly: it may sometimes push aside heavy griefs where the strength of wisdom fails. What art thou pondering, Helena?

*Helena* — Recollecting the names of the plants. Several of them I do believe I had heard before, but had quite forgotten; my memory will be better now.

*Achilles* — Better now? in the midst of war and tumult?

*Helena* — I am sure it will be, for didst thou not say that Chiron taught them?

*Achilles* — He sang to me over the lyre the lives of Narcissus and Hyacinthus, brought back by the beautiful Hours, of silent unwearied feet, regular as the stars in their courses. Many of the trees and bright-eyed flowers once lived and moved, and spoke as we are speaking. They may yet have memories, although they have cares no longer.

*Helena* — Ah! then they have no memories; and they see their own beauty only.

*Achilles* — Helena! thou turnest pale, and droopest.

*Helena* — The odor of the blossoms, or of the gums, or the height of the place, or something else, makes me dizzy. Can it be the wind in my ears?

*Achilles* — There is none.

*Helena* — I could wish there were a little.

*Achilles* — Be seated, O Helena!

*Helena* — The feeble are obedient: the weary may rest even in the presence of the powerful.

*Achilles* — On this very ground where we are now reposing, they who conducted us hither told me, the fatal prize of beauty was awarded. One of them smiled; the other, whom in duty I love the most, looked anxious, and let fall some tears.

*Helena* — Yet she was not one of the vanquished.

*Achilles* — Goddesses contended for it; Helena was afar.

*Helena* — Fatal was the decision of the arbiter!

But could not the venerable Peleus, nor Pyrrhus the infant so beautiful and so helpless, detain thee, O Achilles, from this sad, sad war?

*Achilles* — No reverence or kindness for the race of Atreus brought me against Troy; I detest and abhor both brothers: but another man is more hateful to me still. Forbear we to name him. The valiant, holding the hearth as sacred as the temple, is never a violator of hospitality. He carries not away the gold he finds in the house; he folds not up the purple linen worked for solemnities, about to convey it from the cedar chest to the dark ship, together with the wife confided to his protection in her husband's absence, and sitting close and expectant by the altar of the gods.

It was no merit in Menelaus to love thee; it was a crime in another — I will not say to love, for even Priam or Nestor might love thee — but to avow it, and act on the avowal.

*Helena* — Menelaus, it is true, was fond of me, when Paris was sent by Aphrodite to our house. It would have been very

wrong to break my vow to Menelaus, but Aphroditè urged me by day and by night, telling me that to make her break hers to Paris would be quite inexpiable. She told Paris the same thing at the same hour; and as often. He repeated it to me every morning: his dreams tallied with mine exactly. At last ——

*Achilles*—The last is not yet come. Helena! by the Immortals! if ever I meet him in battle I transfix him with this spear.

*Helena*—Pray do not. Aphroditè would be angry and never forgive thee.

*Achilles*—I am not sure of that; she soon pardons. Variable as Iris, one day she favors and the next day she forsakes.

*Helena*—She may then forsake *me*.

*Achilles*—Other deities, O Helena, watch over and protect thee. Thy two brave brothers are with those deities now, and never are absent from their higher festivals.

*Helena*—They could protect me were they living, and they would. O that thou couldst but have seen them!

*Achilles*—Companions of my father on the borders of the Phasis, they became his guests before they went all three to hunt the boar in the brakes of Calydon. Thence too the beauty of a woman brought many sorrows into brave men's breasts, and caused many tears to hang long and heavily on the eyelashes of matrons.

*Helena*—Didst thou indeed see my brothers at that season? Yes, certainly.

*Achilles*—I saw them not, desirous though I always was of seeing them, that I might have learnt from them, and might have practiced with them, whatever is laudable and manly. But my father, fearing my impetuosity, as he said, and my inexperience, sent me away. Soothsayers had foretold some mischief to me from an arrow: and among the brakes many arrows might fly wide, glancing from trees.

*Helena*—I wish thou hadst seen them, were it only once. Three such youths together the blessed sun will never shine upon again.

O my sweet brothers! how they tended me! how they loved me! how often they wished me to mount their horses and to hurl their javelins. They could only teach me to swim with them; and when I had well learnt it I was more afraid than at first. It gratified me to be praised for anything but swimming.

Happy, happy hours! soon over! Does happiness always go

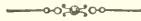
away before beauty? It must go then: surely it might stay that little while. Alas! dear Castor! and dearer Polydeucès! often shall I think of you as ye were (and oh! as I was) on the banks of the Eurotas. Brave noble creatures! they were as tall, as terrible, and almost as beautiful, as thou art. Be not wroth! Blush no more for me.

*Achilles*—Helena! Helena! wife of Menelaus! my mother is reported to have left about me only one place vulnerable: I have at last found where it is. Farewell.

*Helena*—O leave me not! Earnestly I entreat and implore thee, leave me not alone. These solitudes are terrible: there must be wild beasts among them; there certainly are Fauns and Satyrs. And there is Cybelè, who carries towers and temples on her head; who hates and abhors Aphrodité, who persecutes those *she* favors, and whose priests are so cruel as to be cruel even to themselves.

*Achilles*—According to their promise, the goddesses who brought thee hither in a cloud will in a cloud reconduct thee, safely and unseen, into the city.

Again, O daughter of Leda and of Zeus, farewell!



## THE TOMB OF ACHILLES.

By LORD BYRON.

(From "The Bride of Abydos.")

[LORD GEORGE NOEL GORDON BYRON: A famous English poet; born in London, January 22, 1788. At the age of ten he succeeded to the estate and title of his granduncle William, fifth Lord Byron. He was educated at Harrow and Cambridge, and in 1807 published his first volume of poems, "Hours of Idleness." After a tour through eastern Europe he brought out two cantos of "Childe Harold," which met with instantaneous success, and soon after he married the heiress Miss Millbanke. The union proving unfortunate, Byron left England, and passed several years in Italy. In 1823 he joined the Greek insurgents in Cephalonia, and later at Missolonghi, where he died of a fever April 19, 1824. His chief poetical works are: "Childe Harold," "Don Juan," "Manfred," "Cain," "Marino Faliero," "Sardanapalus," "The Giaour," "Bride of Abydos," "The Corsair," "Lara," and "Mazeppa."]

### I.

THE winds are high on Helle's wave;  
 As on that night of stormy water  
 When Love, who sent, forgot to save  
 The young, the beautiful, the brave,

The lonely hope of Sestos' daughter,  
 Oh! when alone along the sky,  
 The turret torch was blazing high,  
 Though rising gale, and breaking foam,  
 And shrieking sea birds warned him home :  
 And clouds aloft, and tides below,  
 With signs and sounds forbade to go ;  
 He could not see, he would not hear,  
 Or sound or sign foreboding fear :  
 His eye but saw that light of love,  
 The only star it hailed above ;  
 His ear but rang with Hero's song, —  
 " Ye waves, divide not lovers long !"  
 That tale is old, but love anew  
 May nerve young hearts to prove as true.

## II.

The winds are high and Helle's tide  
 Rolls darkly heaving to the main ;  
 And night's descending shadows hide  
 That field with blood bedewed in vain,  
 The desert of old Priam's pride ;  
 The tombs, sole relics of his reign —  
 All, save immortal dreams that could beguile  
 The blind old man of Scio's rocky isle.

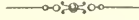
## III.

Oh! yet — for thus my steps have been ;  
 These feet have pressed the sacred shore ;  
 These limbs that buoyant wave hath borne —  
 Minstrel! with thee to move, to mourn,  
 To trace again those fields of yore,  
 Believing every hillock green  
 Contains no fabled hero's ashes,  
 And that around the undoubted scene  
 Thine own " broad Hellespont " still dashes,  
 Be long my lot! and cold were he  
 Who there could gaze denying thee!

## IV.

The night hath closed on Helle's stream,  
 Nor yet hath risen on Ida's hill  
 That moon which shone on his high theme :  
 No warrior chides her peaceful beam,  
 But conscious shepherds bless it still.

Their flocks are grazing on the mound  
 Of him who felt the Dardan's arrow :  
 That mighty heap of gathered ground  
 Which Ammon's son ran proudly round,  
 By nations raised, by monarchs crowned,  
 Is now a lone and nameless barrow !  
 Within — thy dwelling place how narrow ;  
 Without — can only strangers breathe :  
 The name of him that *was* beneath :  
 Dust long outlasts the storied stone ;  
 But thou — thy very dust is gone !



GENONE.

BY ALFRED TENNYSON.

[ALFRED TENNYSON, BARON TENNYSON : English poet ; born at Somersby, England, August 6, 1809 ; died at Aldworth, October 6, 1892. His first poems were published with his brother Charles' in a small volume entitled "Poems of Two Brothers," in 1827. Two years later he won the chancellor's gold medal for his prize poem, "Timbuctoo." The following year came his "Poems Chiefly Lyrical." In 1832 a new volume of miscellaneous poems was published, and was attacked savagely by the *Quarterly Review*. Ten years afterward another volume of miscellaneous verse was collected. In 1847 he published "The Princess," which was warmly received. In 1850 came "In Memoriam," and he was appointed poet laureate to succeed Wordsworth. Among his other works may be mentioned : "Idylls of the King" (1859), "Enoch Arden" and "The Holy Grail" (1869), "Queen Mary" (1875), "Harold" (1876), "The Cup" (1884), "Tiresias" (1885), "Locksley Hall Sixty Years After" (1886), "The Foresters" and "The Death of Genone" (1892)].

THERE lies a vale in Ida, lovelier  
 Than all the valleys of Ionian hills.  
 The swimming vapor slopes athwart the glen,  
 Puts forth an arm, and creeps from pine to pine,  
 And loiters, slowly drawn. On either hand  
 The lawns and meadow ledges midway down  
 Hang rich in flowers, and far below them roars  
 The long brook falling thro' the clov'n ravine  
 In cataract after cataract to the sea.  
 Behind the valley topmost Gargarus  
 Stands up and takes the morning : but in front  
 The gorges, opening wide apart, reveal  
 Troas and Ilion's columned citadel,  
 The crown of Troas.

Hither came at noon

Mournful Ænone, wandering forlorn  
 Of Paris, once her playmate on the hills.  
 Her cheek had lost the rose, and round her neck  
 Floated her hair or seemed to float in rest.  
 She, leaning on a fragment twined with vine,  
 Sang to the stillness, till the mountain shade  
 Sloped downward to her seat from the upper cliff.

“O mother Ida, many-fountained Ida,  
 Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
 For now the noontday quiet holds the hill:  
 The grasshopper is silent in the grass:  
 The lizard, with his shadow on the stone,  
 Rests like a shadow, and the winds are dead.  
 The purple flower droops: the golden bee  
 Is lily-cradled: I alone awake.  
 My eyes are full of tears, my heart of love,  
 My heart is breaking, and my eyes are dim,  
 And I am all aweary of my life.

“O mother Ida, many-fountained Ida,  
 Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
 Hear me, O Earth, hear me, O Hills, O Caves  
 That house the cold crowned snake! O mountain brooks,  
 I am the daughter of a River God,  
 Hear me, for I will speak, and build up all  
 My sorrow with my song, as yonder walls  
 Rose slowly to a music slowly breathed,  
 A cloud that gathered shape: for it may be  
 That, while I speak of it, a little while  
 My heart may wander from its deeper woe.

“O mother Ida, many-fountained Ida,  
 Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
 I waited underneath the dawning hills,  
 Aloft the mountain lawn was dewy-dark,  
 And dewy-dark aloft the mountain pine:  
 Beautiful Paris, evil-hearted Paris,  
 Leading a jet-black goat white-horned, white-hooved,  
 Came up from reedy Simois all alone.

“O mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
 Far off the torrent called me from the cleft:  
 Far up the solitary morning smote  
 The streaks of virgin snow. With down-dropt eyes  
 I sat alone: white-breasted like a star



Fronting the dawn he moved; a leopard skin  
 Drooped from his shoulder, but his sunny hair  
 Clustered about his temples like a God's:  
 And his cheek brightened as the foam bow brightens  
 When the wind blows the foam, and all my heart  
 Went forth to embrace him coming ere he came.

“Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
 He smiled, and opening out his milk-white palm  
 Disclosed a fruit of pure Hesperian gold,  
 That smelt ambrosially, and while I looked  
 And listened, the full-flowing river of speech  
 Came down upon my heart.

‘My own Ænone,  
 Beautiful-browed Ænone, my own soul,  
 Behold this fruit, whose gleaming rind ingrav'n  
 “For the most fair,” would seem to award it thine,  
 As lovelier than whatever Oread haunt  
 The knolls of Ida, loveliest in all grace  
 Of movement, and the charm of married brows.’

“Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
 He prest the blossom of his lips to mine,  
 And added, ‘This was cast upon the board,  
 When all the full-faced presence of the Gods  
 Ranged in the halls of Peleus; whereupon  
 Rose feud, with question unto whom 'twere due:  
 But light-foot Iris brought it yester eve,  
 Delivering, that to me, by common voice  
 Elected umpire, Here comes to-day,  
 Pallas and Aphrodite, claiming each  
 This meed of fairest. Thou, within the cave  
 Behind yon whispering tuft of oldest pine,  
 Mayst well behold them unbeheld, unheard  
 Hear all, and see thy Paris judge of Gods.’

“Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
 It was the deep mid noon: one silvery cloud  
 Had lost his way between the piney sides  
 Of this long glen. Then to the bower they came,  
 Naked they came to that smooth-swarded bower,  
 And at their feet the crocus brake like fire,  
 Violet, amaracus, and asphodel,  
 Lotos and lilies: and a wind arose,  
 And overhead the wandering ivy and vine,

This way and that, in many a wild festoon  
 Ran riot, garlanding the guarled boughs  
 With bunch and berry and flower thro' and thro'

“O mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
 On the tree tops a crested peacock lit,  
 And o'er him flowed a golden cloud, and leaned  
 Upon him, slowly dropping fragrant dew.  
 Then first I heard the voice of her, to whom  
 Coming thro' Heaven, like a light that grows  
 Larger and clearer, with one mind the Gods  
 Rise up for reverence. She to Paris made  
 Proffer of royal power, ample rule  
 Unquestioned, overflowing revenue  
 Wherewith to embellish state, 'from many a vale  
 And river-sundered champaign clothed with corn,  
 Or labored mine undrainable of ore.  
 Honor,' she said, 'and homage, tax and toll,  
 From many an inland town and haven large,  
 Mast-thronged beneath her shadowing citadel  
 In glassy bays among her tallest towers.'

“O mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
 Still she spake on and still she spake of power,  
 'Which in all action is the end of all;  
 Power fitted to the season; wisdom-bred  
 And throned of wisdom — from all neighbor crowns  
 Alliance and Allegiance, till thy hand  
 Fail from the scepter staff. Such boon from me,  
 From me, Heaven's Queen, Paris, to thee king-born,  
 A shepherd all thy life but yet king-born,  
 Should come most welcome, seeing men in power  
 Only, are likest gods, who have attained  
 Rest in a happy place and quiet seats  
 Above the thunder, with undying bliss  
 In knowledge of their own supremacy.'

“Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
 She ceased, and Paris held the costly fruit  
 Out at arm's length, so much the thought of power  
 Flattered his spirit; but Pallas where she stood  
 Somewhat apart, her clear and bared limbs  
 O'erthwarted with the brazen-headed spear  
 Upon her pearly shoulder leaning cold,  
 The while, above, her full and earnest eye

Over her snow-cold breast and angry cheek  
Kept watch, waiting decision, made reply.

“ ‘Self-reverence, self-knowledge, self-control,  
These three alone lead life to sovereign power.  
Yet not for power (power of herself  
Would come uncalled for) but to live by law,  
Acting the law we live by without fear ;  
And, because right is right, to follow right  
Were wisdom in the scorn of consequence.’

“ Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
Again she said : ‘ I woo thee not with gifts.  
Sequel of guerdon could not alter me  
To fairer. Judge thou me by what I am,  
So shalt thou find me fairest.

Yet, indeed,  
If gazing on divinity disrobed  
Thy mortal eyes are frail to judge of fair,  
Unbiased by self-profit, oh ! rest thee sure  
That I shall love thee well and cleave to thee,  
So that my vigor, wedded to thy blood,  
Shall strike within thy pulses, like a God’s,  
To push thee forward thro’ a life of shocks,  
Dangers, and deeds, until endurance grow  
Sinewed with action, and the full-grown will,  
Circled thro’ all experiences, pure law,  
Commeasure perfect freedom.’

Here she ceased,  
And Paris pondered, and I cried, ‘ O Paris,  
Give it to Pallas ! ’ but he heard me not,  
Or hearing would not hear me, woe is me !

“ O mother Ida, many-fountained Ida,  
Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
Idalian Aphrodite beautiful,  
Fresh as the foam, new-bathed in Paphian wells,  
With rosy slender fingers backward drew  
From her warm brows and bosom her deep hair  
Ambrosial, golden round her lucid throat  
And shoulder : from the violets her light foot  
Shone rosy-white, and o’er her rounded form  
Between the shadows of the vine bunches  
Floated the glowing sunlights, as she moved.

“ Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
She with a subtle smile in her mild eyes,

The herald of her triumph, drawing nigh  
 Half-whispered in his ear, 'I promise thee  
 The fairest and most loving wife in Greece,'  
 She spoke and laughed: I shut my sight for fear:  
 But when I looked, Paris had raised his arm,  
 And I beheld great Here's angry eyes,  
 As she withdrew into the golden cloud,  
 And I was left alone within the bower;  
 And from that time to this I am alone,  
 And I shall be alone until I die.

"Yet, mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
 Fairest — why fairest wife? am I not fair?  
 My love hath told me so a thousand times.  
 Methinks I must be fair, for yesterday,  
 When I past by, a wild and wanton pard,  
 Eyed like the evening star, with playful tail  
 Crouched fawning in the weed. Most loving is she?  
 Ah me, my mountain shepherd, that my arms  
 Were wound about thee, and my hot lips prest  
 Close, close to thine in that quick-falling dew  
 Of fruitful kisses, thick as Autumn rains  
 Flash in the pools of whirling Simois.

"O mother, hear me yet before I die.  
 They came, they cut away my tallest pines,  
 My tall dark pines, that plumed the craggy ledge  
 High over the blue gorge, and all between  
 The snowy peak and snow-white cataract  
 Fostered the callow eaglet — from beneath  
 Whose thick mysterious boughs in the dark morn  
 The panther's roar came muffled, while I sat  
 Low in the valley. Never, never more  
 Shall lone Cenone see the morning mist  
 Sweep thro' them; never see them overlaid  
 With narrow moonlit slips of silver cloud,  
 Between the loud stream and the trembling stars.

"O mother, hear me yet before I die.  
 I wish that somewhere in the ruined folds,  
 Among the fragments tumbled from the glens,  
 Or the dry thickets, I could meet with her  
 The Abominable, that uninvited came  
 Into the fair Peleian banquet hall,  
 And cast the golden fruit upon the board,

And bred this change ; that I might speak my mind,  
 And tell her to her face how much I hate  
 Her presence, hated both of Gods and men.

“O mother, hear me yet before I die.  
 Hath he not sworn his love a thousand times,  
 In this green valley, under this green hill,  
 Ev'n on this hand, and sitting on this stone ?  
 Sealed it with kisses ? watered it with tears ?  
 O happy tears, and how unlike to these !  
 O happy Heaven, how canst thou see my face ?  
 O happy earth, how canst thou bear my weight ?  
 O death, death, death, thou ever-floating cloud,  
 There are enough unhappy on this earth,  
 Pass by the happy souls, that love to live :  
 I pray thee, pass before my light of life,  
 And shadow all my soul that I may die.  
 Thou weighest heavy on the heart within,  
 Weigh heavy on my eyelids : let me die.

“O mother, hear me yet before I die.  
 I will not die alone, for fiery thoughts  
 Do shape themselves within me, more and more,  
 Whereof I catch the issue, as I hear  
 Dead sounds at night come from the inmost hills,  
 Like footsteps upon wool. I dimly see  
 My far-off doubtful purpose, as a mother  
 Conjectures of the features of her child  
 Ere it is born : her child ! — a shudder comes  
 Across me : never child be born of me,  
 Unblest, to vex me with his father's eyes !

“O mother, hear me yet before I die.  
 Hear me, O Earth. I will not die alone,  
 Lest their shrill happy laughter come to me  
 Walking the cold and starless road of Death  
 Uncomforted, leaving my ancient love  
 With the Greek woman. I will rise and go  
 Down into Troy, and ere the stars come forth  
 Talk with the wild Cassandra, for she says  
 A fire dances before her, and a sound  
 Rings ever in her ears of armed men.  
 What this may be I know not, but I know  
 That, wheresoe'er I am by night and day,  
 All earth and air seem only burning fire.”

## DIALOGUES OF THE DEAD.

BY LUCIAN OF SAMOSATA.

[LUCIAN, one of the foremost humorists and men of letters of all time, was born in Asia Minor during Trajan's reign, about A.D. 100. He studied for a sculptor, but finally went to Antioch and devoted himself to literature and oratory. He died in extreme old age. His works, written in Greek, are largely satirical burlesques on pagan philosophy and mythology and on the literature of his day, with some stories.]

ANTILOCHUS (SON OF NESTOR) *and* ACHILLEUS.

*Antilochus* — What sort of language was that, Achilles, you addressed to Odysseus the day before yesterday about death; how ignoble and unworthy of both your teachers, Cheiron and Phœnix! For I overheard you, when you were saying that you would wish to be a servant, bound to the soil, in the house of any poor man “whose means of support were small,” rather than to be king over all the dead. These sentiments, indeed, some abject Phrygian, cowardly, and dishonorably clinging to life, might, perhaps, be allowed to utter; but for the son of Peleus, the most rashly daring of all heroes, to entertain so ignoble thoughts about himself, is a considerable disgrace, and a contradiction to your actions in life; you who, though you might have reigned ingloriously a length of time in Pthiotis, of your own accord preferred death with fair fame.

*Achilleus* — But, O son of Nestor, at that time I was still unacquainted with the state of things here, and was ignorant which of those two conditions was the better, and used to prefer that wretched paltry glory to existence; but now I already perceive how profitless it is, even though the people above ground shall parrotlike sing its praises to the utmost of their power. With the dead there is perfect sameness of dignity; and neither those good looks of mine, Antilochus, nor my powers of strength are here: but we lie all alike under the same murky gloom, and in no way superior one to the other; and neither the dead of the Trojans have fear of me, nor do those of the Achæans pay me any court: but there is complete and entire equality in address, and all dead men are the same, “both the coward and the brave.” These thoughts cause me anguish, and I am grieved that I am not alive and serving as a hireling.

*Antilochus* — Yet what can one do, Achilles? For such is the will of Nature — that all certainly die: so one must abide

by her ordinance, and not be grieved at the constituted order of things. Besides, you observe how many of us, your friends, are about you here. And, after a short space of time, Odysseus, too, will certainly arrive; and community in misfortune, and the fact that one is not alone in suffering, brings comfort. You see Herakles and Meleager; and other admired heroes, who, I imagine, would not accept a return to the upper regions, if one were to send them back to be hired servants to starvelings and beggars.

*Achilleus* — Your exhortation is friendly and well meant; but, I know not how, the remembrance of things in life troubles me, and I imagine it does each one of you, too. However, if you do not confess it openly, you are in that respect worse off, in that you endure it in silence.

*Antilochus* — No, rather better off, Achilleus; for see the uselessness of speaking! And we have come to the resolution to keep silence, and to bear, and put up with it, not to incur ridicule, as you do, by indulging such wishes.

PROTESILAUS, ONE OF THE VICTIMS OF THE TROJAN WAR,  
SEEKS TO AVENGE HIMSELF BY AN ASSAULT ON HELEN.

*Æakus* [*gatekeeper*] — Why are you falling upon Helen, and throttling her, Protesilaus?

*Protesilaus* — Why? Because it was through her I met with my death, Æakus, leaving behind me my house half finished, and my newly married wife a widow.

*Æakus* — Blame Menelaus, then, who led you to Troy, for the sake of such a woman.

*Protesilaus* — You are right. It's he I have to call to account.

*Menelaus* — No, not me, my fine sir, but Paris more likely, who, contrary to every principle of justice, ran off with the wife of his host — myself. Why, this fellow deserves to be throttled not by you only but by all Hellenes and foreigners, seeing he has been the cause of death to such numbers.

*Protesilaus* — Better so. Never, therefore, I assure you, will I let you out of my hands, "ill-fated Paris" (taking him by the throat).

*Paris* — Then you do an injustice, Protesilaus, and that, too, to your fellow-craftsman. For I myself, also, am a devotee of Eros, and am held fast prisoner by the same divinity. And

you know how involuntary a sort of thing is *love*, and how a certain divinity drives us wherever he wishes, and it is impossible to resist him.

*Protesilaus* — You are right. Would therefore it were possible for me to get hold of Eros here!

*Æakus* — I will maintain the cause even of Eros against you. Why, he would himself acknowledge that, likely enough, he was the cause, as regards Paris, of his falling in love; but that of your death, *Protesilaus*, no one else was the cause but yourself, who, entirely forgetful of your newly married wife, when you brought your ships up at the Troad, so rashly and foolhardily leapt out before the rest, enamored of glory; on account of which you were the first, in the disembarkation, to die.

*Protesilaus* — Then, I shall, in defense of myself, make a still juster reply to you, *Æakus*: it is not I am responsible for all this, but Destiny, and the fact that my thread of life was so spun from the first.

*Æakus* — Rightly, too. Why, then, do you blame them?

#### AIAS (AJAX) and AGAMEMNON.

*Agamemnon* — If you in a fit of madness, *Aias*, killed yourself, and intended also to murder us all, why do you blame *Odysseus*; and, the day before yesterday, why did you not even look at him, when he came to consult the oracles, or deign to address a word to your old comrade and companion, but haughtily passed him by with huge strides?

*Aias* — With good reason, *Agamemnon*; for he was the actual and sole cause of my madness, seeing that he put himself in competition with me for the arms.

*Agamemnon* — And did you consider it your right to be unopposed, and to lord it over all without the toil of contest?

*Aias* — Yes, indeed, in such respect; for the suit of armor was my own, as it was my uncle's. Indeed, you others, though far superior, declined the contest for yourselves, and yielded the prize to me; whereas the son of *Laertes*, whom I often saved, when in imminent peril of being cut to pieces by the *Phrygians*, set himself up to be my superior, and to be more worthy to receive the arms.

*Agamemnon* — Blame *Thetis*, then, my admirable sir, who, though she should have delivered over the heritage of the arms



to you as her relative, took and deposited them for general competition.

*Aias* — No, but Odysseus, who was the only one to put himself forward as claimant.

*Agamemnon* — It is excusable, if, human as he was, he had great longing after glory, a very pleasant acquisition, for the sake of which every one of us also underwent dangers ; seeing, too, he conquered you, and that before Trojan judges.

*Aias* — *I* know what Goddess gave sentence against me : but it is not allowed one to say anything regarding the divinities. But as for your Odysseus, however, I could not by any means cease from hating him, Agamemnon ; not even if Athena herself should enjoin it upon me.

PISIDICÊ.<sup>1</sup>

BY ANDREW LANG.

THE daughter of the Lesbian king,  
 Within her bower she watched the war :  
 Far off she heard the arrows ring,  
 The smitten harness ring afar ;  
 And fighting on the foremost car,  
 Stood one who smote where all must flee :  
 Fairer than the immortals are  
 He seemed to fair Pisidicê !

She saw, she loved him, and her heart  
 Unto Achilles, Peleus' son,  
 Threw all its guarded gates apart,  
 A maiden fortress lightly won.  
 And ere that day of strife was done,  
 No more of land or faith recked she ;  
 But joyed in her new life begun, —  
 Her life of love, Pisidicê !

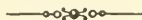
She took a gift into her hand,  
 As one that has a boon to crave ;  
 She stole across the ruined land,  
 Where lay the dead without a grave,  
 And to Achilles' hand she gave  
 Her gift, the secret postern's key :

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the Century Company.

“To-morrow let me be thy slave!”  
Moaned to her love Pisidicê.

At dawn the Argives' clarion call  
Rang down Methymna's burning street;  
They slew the sleeping warriors all,  
They drove the women to the fleet,  
Save one that to Achilles' feet  
Clung — but in sudden wrath cried he,  
“For her no doom but death is meet;”  
And there men stoned Pisidicê.

In havens of that haunted coast,  
Amid the myrtles of the shore,  
The moon sees many a maiden ghost,  
Love's outcast now and evermore.  
The silence hears the shades deplore  
Their hour of dear-bought love; but thee  
The waves lull, 'neath thine olives hoar,  
To dreamless rest, Pisidicê.



## GREEKS AND TROJANS.

BY WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE.

(From “Troilus and Cressida.”)

[The legend of Troilus and Cressida is entirely un-Homeric, but for some reason took hold deeply of later poets. He is only mentioned once in the Iliad, and that casually near the end (Book 24, line 257), while she is not mentioned at all. The aged Priam, in his frantic grief over Hector's death, thus assails his other sons (Pope's translation):—

“Wretch that I am! my bravest offspring slain,  
You, the disgrace of Priam's house, remain!  
Nestor the brave, renowned in rank of war,  
With Troilus, dreadful on his rushing car,  
And last great Hector, more than man divine, . . .  
All those relentless Mars untimely slew,  
And left me these, a soft and servile crew.”]

*Scene: The Grecian Camp, before Agamemnon's tent. Trumpets.*  
*Enter AGAMEMNON, NESTOR, ULYSSES, MENELAUS, and others.*

*Agamemnon —*

Princes,  
What grief hath set the jaundice on your cheeks?  
The ample proposition, that hope makes

In all designs begun on earth below,  
 Fails in the promised largeness; checks and disasters  
 Grow in the veins of actions highest reared;  
 As knots, by the conflux of meeting sap,  
 Infect the sound pine, and divert his grain  
 Tortive and errant from his course of growth.  
 Nor, princess, is it matter new to us,  
 That we come short of our suppose so far,  
 That, after seven years' siege, yet Troy walls stand;  
 Sith every action that hath gone before,  
 Whereof we have record, trial did draw  
 Bias and thwart, not answering the aim,  
 And that unbodied figure of the thought  
 That gave't surmised shape. Why, then, you princes,  
 Do you with cheeks abashed behold our works;  
 And think them shames, which are, indeed, nought else  
 But the protractive trials of great Jove,  
 To find persistive constancy in men?  
 The fineness of which metal is not found  
 In fortune's love; for them, the bold and coward  
 The wise and fool, the artist and unread,  
 The hard and soft, seem all affined and kin:  
 But, in the wind and tempest of her frown,  
 Distinction, with a broad and powerful fan,  
 Puffing at all, winnows the light away:  
 And what hath mass, or matter, by itself,  
 Lies, rich in virtue, and unmingled.

*Nestor*—

With due observance of thy godlike seat,  
 Great Agamemnon, Nestor shall apply  
 Thy latest words. In the reproof of chance,  
 Lies the true proof of men: The sea being smooth,  
 How many shallow bauble boats dare sail  
 Upon her patient breast, making their way  
 With those of nobler bulk!  
 But let the ruffian Boreas once enrage  
 The gentle Thetis, and, anon, behold  
 The strong-ribbed bark through liquid mountains cut,  
 Bounding between the two moist elements,  
 Like Perseus' horse: Where's then the saucy boat,  
 Whose weak untimbered sides but even now  
 Corivaled greatness? either to harbor fled,  
 Or made a toast for Neptune. Even so  
 Doth valor's show, and valor's worth, divide,  
 In storms of fortune: For, in her ray and brightness,

The herd hath more annoyance by the brize,  
 Than by the tiger: but when the splitting wind  
 Makes flexible the knees of knotted oaks,  
 And flies fled under shade, why, then, the thing of courage,  
 As roused with rage, with rage doth sympathize,  
 And, with an accent tuned the selfsame key,  
 Returns to chiding fortune.

*Ulysses* — Agamemnon, —  
 Thou great commander, nerve and bone of Greece,  
 Heart of our numbers, soul and only spirit,  
 In whom the tempers and the minds of all  
 Should be shut up, — hear what Ulysses speaks.  
 Besides the applause and approbation,  
 The which, — most mighty for thy place and sway, —  
[To AGAMEMNON.  
 And thou most reverend for thy stretched-out life, —  
[To NESTOR.

I give to you both your speeches, — which were such,  
 As Agamemnon and the hand of Greece  
 Should hold up high in brass; and such again,  
 As venerable Nestor, hatched in silver,  
 Should with a bond of air, (strong as the axletree  
 On which heaven rides,) knit all the Greekish ears  
 To his experienced tongue, — yet let it please both, —  
 Thou great, — and wise, — to hear Ulysses speak.

*Agamemnon* —  
 Speak, prince of Ithaca; and be't of less expect  
 That matter needless, of importless burden,  
 Divide thy lips: than we are confident,  
 When rank Thersites opes his mastiff jaws,  
 We shall hear music, wit, and oracle.

*Ulysses* —  
 Troy, yet upon this basis, had been down,  
 And the great Hector's sword had lacked a master,  
 But for these instances.  
 The specialty of rule hath been neglected:  
 And, look, how many Grecian tents do stand  
 Hollow upon this plain, so many hollow factions.  
 When that the general is not like the hive,  
 To whom the foragers shall all repair,  
 What honey is expected? Degree being vizarded,  
 The unworthiest shows as fairly in the mask.  
 The heavens themselves, the planets, and this center,  
 Observe degree, priority, and place,  
 Insisture, course, proportion, season, form,

Office, and custom, in all line of order;  
 And therefore is the glorious planet, Sol,  
 In noble eminence enthroned and sphered  
 Amidst the other; whose med'cinable eye  
 Corrects the ill aspécts of planets evil,  
 And posts, like the commandment of a king,  
 Sans check, to good and bad: But when the planets,  
 In evil mixture, to disorder wander,  
 What plagues, and what portents? what mutiny?  
 What raging of the sea? shaking of earth?  
 Commotion in the winds? frights, changes, horror  
 Divert and crack, rend and deracinate  
 The unity and married calm of states  
 Quite from their fixture? Oh, when degree is shaken,  
 Which is the ladder of all high designs,  
 The enterprize is sick! How could communities,  
 Degrees in schools, and brotherhoods in cities,  
 Peaceful commérce from dividable shores,  
 The primogenitive and due of birth,  
 Prerogative of age, crowns, scepters, laurels,  
 But by degree, stand in authentic place?  
 Take but degree away, untune that string,  
 And, hark, what discord follows! each thing meets  
 In mere oppugnancy: The bounded waters  
 Should lift their bosoms higher than the shores,  
 And make a sop of all this solid globe:  
 Strength should be lord of imbecility,  
 And the rude son shall strike his father dead:  
 Force should be right; or, rather, right and wrong  
 (Between whose endless jar justice resides)  
 Should lose their names, and so should justice too.  
 Then everything includes itself in power,  
 Power into will, will into appetite;  
 And appetite, an universal wolf,  
 So doubly seconded with will and power,  
 Must make perforce an universal prey,  
 And, last, eat up himself. Great Agamemnon,  
 This chaos, when degree is suffocate,  
 Follows the choking.  
 And this neglection of degree it is,  
 That by a pace goes backward, with a purpose  
 It hath to climb. The general's disdain'd  
 By him one step below; he, by the next;  
 That next by him beneath: so every step,  
 Exempl'd by the first pace that is sick

Of his superior, grows to an envious fever  
 Of pale and bloodless emulation :  
 And 'tis this fever that keeps Troy on foot,  
 Not her own sinews. To end a tale of length,  
 Troy in our weakness stands, not in her strength.

*Nestor* —

Most wisely hath Ulysses here discovered  
 The fever whereof all our power is sick.

*Agamemnon* —

The nature of the sickness found, Ulysses,  
 What is the remedy ?

*Ulysses* —

The great Achilles, — whom opinion crowns  
 The sinew and the forehead of our host, —  
 Having his ear full of his airy fame,  
 Grows dainty of his worth, and in his tent  
 Lies mocking our designs : With him, Patroclus,  
 Upon a lazy bed the livelong day,  
 Breaks scurril jests ;  
 And with ridiculous and awkward action  
 (Which, slanderer, he imitation calls)  
 He pageants us. Sometimes, great Agamemnon,  
 Thy topless reputation he puts on ;  
 And, like a strutting player, — whose conceit  
 Lies in his hamstring, and doth think it rich  
 To hear the wooden dialogue and sound  
 'Twixt his stretched footing and the scaffoldage,  
 Such to-be-pitied and o'er-wrested seeming  
 He acts thy greatness in : and when he speaks,  
 'Tis like a chime a mending ; with terms unsquared,  
 Which, from the tongue of roaring Typhon dropped,  
 Would seem hyperboles. At this fusty stuff,  
 The large Achilles, on his pressed bed lolling,  
 From his deep chest laughs out a loud applause ;  
 Cries — *Excellent ! 'tis Agamemnon just.* —  
*Now play me Nestor ; — hem, and stroke thy beard,*  
*As he, being drest to some oration.*  
 That's done ; — as near as the extremest ends  
 Of parallels ; as like as Vulcan and his wife :  
 Yet good Achilles still cries, *Excellent !*  
 'Tis Nestor right ! *Now play him me, Patroclus,*  
*Arming to answer in a night alarm.*  
 And then, forsooth, the faint defects of age  
 Must be the scene of mirth ; to cough and spit,  
 And with a palsy-fumbling on his gorget,

Shake in and out the rivet:—and at this sport,  
 Sir Valor dies; cries, *O!—enough*, Patroclus;—  
*Or give me ribs of steel! I shall split all*  
*In pleasure of my spleen.* And in this fashion,  
 All our abilities, gifts, natures, shapes,  
 Severals and generals of grace exact,  
 Achievements, plots, orders, preventions,  
 Excitements to the field, or speech for truce,  
 Success, or loss, what is, or is not, serves  
 As stuff for these two to make paradoxes.

*Nestor*—

And in the imitation of these twain,  
 (Whom, as Ulysses says, opinion crowns  
 With an imperial voice,) many are infect.  
 Ajax is grown self-willed; and bears his head  
 In such a rein, in full as proud a place  
 As broad Achilles: keeps his tent like him;  
 Makes factious feasts; rails on our state of war,  
 Bold as an oracle: and sets Thersites  
 (A slave, whose gall coins slanders like a mint)  
 To match us in comparisons with dirt;  
 To weaken and discredit our exposure,  
 How rank soever rounded in with danger.

*Ulysses*—

They tax our policy, and call it cowardice;  
 Count wisdom as no member of the war;  
 Forestall prescience, and esteem no act  
 But that of hand: the still and mental parts,—  
 That do contrive how many hands shall strike,  
 When fitness calls them on; and know, by measure  
 Of their observant toil, the enemies' weight,—  
 Why, this hath not a finger's dignity:  
 They call this—bed work, mappery, closet war:  
 So that the ram, that batters down the wall,  
 For the great swing and rudeness of his poize,  
 They place before his hand that made the engine:  
 Or those, that with the fineness of their souls  
 By reason guide his execution.

*Nestor*—

Let this be granted, and Achilles' horse  
 Makes many Thetis' sons. [Trumpet sounded.

*Agamemnon*—

What trumpet? look, Menelaus.

*Enter ÆNEAS.*

*Menelaus* —

From Troy.

*Agamemnon* — What would you 'fore our tent?

*Æneas* — Is this

Great Agamemnon's tent, I pray?

*Agamemnon* — Even this.

*Æneas* —

May one that is a herald, and a prince,

Do a fair message to his kingly ears?

*Agamemnon* —

With surety stronger than Achilles' arm

'Fore all the Greekish heads, which with one voice

Call Agamemnon head and general.

*Æneas* —

Fair leave and large security. How may

A stranger to those most imperial looks

Know them from eyes of other mortals?

*Agamemnon* — How?

*Æneas* —

Ay;

I ask that I might waken reverence,

And bid the cheek be ready with a blush

Modest as morning when she coldly eyes

The youthful Phœbus:

Which is that god in office, guiding men?

Which is the high and mighty Agamemnon?

*Agamemnon* —

This Trojan scorns us; or the men of Troy

Are ceremonious courtiers.

*Æneas* —

Courtiers as free, as debonair, unarmed,

As bending angels; that's their fame in peace:

But when they would seem soldiers, they have galls,

Good arms, strong joints, true swords; and, Jove's accord,

Nothing so full of heart. But peace, Æneas,

Peace, Trojan; lay thy finger on thy lips!

The worthiness of praise disdains his worth,

If that the praised himself bring the praise forth:

But what the repining enemy commends,

That breath fame follows; that praise, sole pure, transcends.

*Agamemnon* —

Sir, you of Troy, call you yourself Æneas?

*Æneas* —

Ay, Greek, that is my name.

*Agamemnon* —

What's your affair, I pray you?



*Æneas* —

Sir, pardon; 'tis for Agamemnon's ears.

*Agamemnon* —

He hears nought privately, that comes from Troy.

*Æneas* —

Nor I from Troy come not to whisper him :  
I bring a trumpet to awake his ear :  
To set his sense on the attentive bent,  
And then to speak.

*Agamemnon* —

Speak frankly, as the wind ;

It is not Agamemnon's sleeping hour :  
That thou shalt know, Trojan, he is awake,  
He tells thee so himself.

*Æneas* —

Trumpet, blow loud,

Send thy brass voice through all these lazy tents ; —  
And every Greek of mettle, let him know,  
What Troy means fairly, shall be spoke aloud.

[*Trumpet sounds.*]

We have, great Agamemnon, here in Troy  
A prince called Hector, (Priam is his father,)  
Who in this dull and long-continued truce  
Is rusty grown : he bade me take a trumpet,  
And to this purpose speak. Kings, princes, lords !  
If there be one among the fair'st of Greece,  
That holds his honor higher than his ease ;  
That seeks his praise more than he fears his peril ;  
That knows his valor, and knows not his fear ;  
That loves his mistress more than in confession,  
(With truant vows to her own lips he loves,)  
And dare avow her beauty and her worth,  
In other arms than hers, — to him this challenge.  
Hector, in view of Trojans and of Greeks,  
Shall make it good, or do his best to do it,  
He hath a lady, wiser, fairer, truer,  
Than ever Greek did compass in his arms ;  
And will to-morrow with his trumpet call,  
Midway between your tents and walls of Troy,  
To rouse a Grecian that is true in love :  
If any come, Hector shall honor him ;  
If none, he'll say in Troy, when he retires.  
The Grecian dames are sunburned, and not worth  
The splinter of a lance. Even so much.

*Agamemnon* —

This shall be told our lovers, lord *Æneas* ;  
If none of them have soul in such a kind,

We left them all at home : But we are soldiers ;  
 And may that soldier a mere recreant prove,  
 That means not, hath not, or is not in love.  
 If then one is, or hath, or means to be,  
 That one meets Hector ; if none else, I am he.

*Nestor* —

Tell him of Nestor, one that was a man  
 When Hector's grandsire sucked : he is old now ;  
 But, if there be not in our Grecian host  
 One noble man, that hath one spark of fire  
 To answer for his love, tell him from me, —  
 I'll hide my silver beard in a gold beaver,  
 And in my vantbrace put this withered brawn ;  
 And, meeting him, will tell him, That my lady  
 Was fairer than his grandame, and as chaste  
 As may be in the world : His youth in flood,  
 I'll prove this truth with my three drops of blood.

*Æneas* —

Now heaven forbid such scarcity of youth !

*Ulysses* —

Amen.

*Agamemnon* —

Fair lord Æneas, let me touch your hand ;  
 To our pavilion shall I lead you, sir.  
 Achilles shall have word of this intent ;  
 So shall each lord of Greece, from tent to tent :  
 Yourself shall feast with us before you go,  
 And find the welcome of a noble foe.

[*Exeunt all but ULYSSES and NESTOR*]

*Ulysses* —

Nestor, —

*Nestor* —

What says Ulysses ?

*Ulysses* —

I have a young conception in my brain,  
 Be you my time to bring it to some shape.

*Nestor* —

What is't ?

*Ulysses* —

This 'tis :  
 Blunt wedges rive hard knots : The seeded pride  
 That hath to this maturity blown up  
 In rank Achilles, must or now be cropped,  
 Or, shedding, breed a nursery of like evil,  
 To overbulk us all.

*Nestor* — Well, and how ?

*Ulysses* —  
This challenge that the gallant Hector sends,  
However it is spread in general name,  
Relates in purpose only to Achilles.

*Nestor* —  
The purpose is perspicuous even as substance,  
Whose grossness little characters sum up :  
And, in the publication, make no strain,  
But that Achilles, were his brain as barren  
As banks of Lybia, — though, Apollo knows,  
'Tis dry enough, — will with great speed of judgment,  
Ay, with celerity, find Hector's purpose  
Pointing on him.

*Ulysses* —  
And wake him to the answer, think you ?

*Nestor* — Yes,  
It is most meet : Whom may you else oppose,  
That can from Hector bring those honors off,  
If not Achilles ? Though't be a sportful combat,  
Yet in the trial much opinion dwells ;  
For here the Trojans taste our dear'st repute  
With their fin'st palate : And trust to me, Ulysses,  
Our imputation shall be oddly poised  
In this wild action : for the success,  
Although particular, shall give a scantling  
Of good or bad unto the general ;  
And in such indexes, although small pricks  
To their subséquent volumes, there is seen  
The baby figure of the giant mass  
Of things to come at large. It is supposed,  
He, that meets Hector, issues from our choice :  
And choice, being mutual act of all our souls,  
Makes merit her election ; and doth boil,  
As 'twere from forth us all, a man distilled  
Out of her virtues ; Who miscarrying,  
What heart receives from hence a conquering part,  
To steel a strong opinion to themselves ?  
Which entertained, limbs are his instruments,  
In no less working, than are swords and bows  
Directive by the limbs.

*Ulysses* —  
Give pardon to my speech ; —  
Therefore 'tis meet Achilles meet not Hector.  
Let us, like merchants, show our foulest wares.

And think, perchance, they'll sell; if not,  
 The luster of the better shall exceed,  
 By showing the worst first. Do not consent,  
 That ever Hector and Achilles meet;  
 For both our honor and our shame, in this,  
 Are dogged with two strange followers.

*Nestor*—

I see them not with my old eyes; what are they?

*Ulysses*—

What glory our Achilles shares from Hector,  
 Were he not proud, we all should share with him:  
 But he already is too insolent;  
 And we were better parch in Afric's sun,  
 Than in the pride and salt scorn of his eyes,  
 Should he 'scape Hector fair: if he were foiled,  
 Why, then we did our main opinion crush  
 In taint of our best man. No, make a lottery;  
 And, by device, let blockish Ajax draw  
 The sort to fight with Hector: Among ourselves,  
 Give him allowance for the better man,  
 For that will physic the great Myrmidon,  
 Who broils in loud applause; and make him fall  
 His crest, that prouder than blue Iris bends.  
 If the dull brainless Ajax come safe off,  
 We'll dress him up in voices: If he fail,  
 Yet go we under our opinion still  
 That we have better men. But, hit or miss,  
 Our project's life this shape of sense assumes,—  
 Ajax, employed, plucks down Achilles' plumes.

*Nestor*—

Ulysses,  
 Now I begin to relish thy advice;  
 And I will give a taste of it forthwith  
 To Agamemnon: go we to him straight.  
 Two curs shall tame each other; Pride alone  
 Must tarre the mastiffs on, as 'twere their bone. [*Exeunt.*]

*Scene: The Grecian Camp. Enter AGAMEMNON, ULYSSES, DIO-  
 MEDES, NESTOR, AJAX, MENELAUS, and CALCHAS.*

*Agamemnon*—

What wouldst thou of us, Trojan? make demand.

*Calchas*—

You have a Trojan prisoner called Antenor,  
 Yesterday took; Troy holds him very dear,

Oft have you (often have you thanks therefore)  
 Desired my Cressid in right great exchange,  
 Whom Troy hath still denied: But this Antenor,  
 I know, is such a wrest in their affairs,  
 That their negotiations all must slack,  
 Wanting his manage; and they will almost  
 Give us a prince of blood, a son of Priam,  
 In change of him: let him be sent, great princes,  
 And he shall buy my daughter: and her presence  
 Shall quite strike off all service I have done,  
 In most accepted pain.

*Agamemnon* —                    Let Diomedes bear him  
 And bring us Cressid hither; Calchas shall have  
 What he requests of us. — Good Diomed,  
 Furnish you fairly for this interchange:  
 Withal, bring word — if Hector will to-morrow  
 Be answered in his challenge: Ajax is ready.

*Diomedes* —

This shall I undertake; and 'tis a burden  
 Which I am proud to bear.

[*Exeunt* DIOMEDES and CALCHAS.]

*Enter* ACHILLES and PATROCLUS, before their tent.

*Ulysses* —

Achilles stands i' the entrance of his tent: —  
 Please it our general to pass strangely by him,  
 As if he were forgot; and princes all,  
 Lay negligent and loose regard upon him:  
 I will come last: 'Tis like, he'll question me,  
 Why such unplausive eyes are bent, why turned on him:  
 If so, I have derision med'cinable,  
 To use between your strangeness and his pride,  
 Which his own will shall have desire to drink;  
 It may do good: pride hath no other glass  
 To show itself, but pride; for supple knees  
 Feed arrogance, and are the proud man's fees.

*Agamemnon* —

We'll execute your purpose, and put on  
 A form of strangeness as we pass along; —  
 So do each lord; and either greet him not,  
 Or else disdainfully, which shall shake him more  
 Than if not looked on. I will lead the way.

*Achilles* —

What, comes the general to speak with me?  
 You know my mind, I'll fight no more 'gainst Troy.

*Agamemnon* —

What says Achilles? would he aught with us?

*Nestor* —

Would you, my lord, aught with the general?

*Achilles* —

No.

*Nestor* —

Nothing, my lord.

*Agamemnon* —

The better.

[*Exeunt* AGAMEMNON and NESTOR.]

*Achilles* —

Good day, good day.

*Menelaus* —

How do you? how do you?

[*Exit* MENELAUS.]

*Achilles* —

What, does the cuckold scorn me?

*Ajax* —

How now, Patroclus?

*Achilles* —

Good morrow, Ajax.

*Ajax* —

Ha?

*Achilles* —

Good morrow.

*Ajax* —

Ay, and good next day, too.

[*Exit* AJAX.]

*Achilles* —

What mean these fellows? Know they not Achilles?

*Patroclus* —

They pass by strangely: they were used to bend,

To send their smiles before them to Achilles:

To come as humbly as they used to creep

To holy altars.

*Achilles* —

What, am I poor of late?

'Tis certain, greatness, once fallen out with fortune,

Must fall out with men too: What the declined is,

He shall as soon read in the eyes of others,

As feel in his own fall: for men, like butterflies,

Show not their mealy wings but to the summer;

And not a man, for being simply man,

Hath any honor; but honor for those honors

That are without him, as place, riches, favor,

Prizes of accident as oft as merit:

Which when they fall, as being slippery standers,

The love that leaned on them as slippery too,

Do one pluck down another, and together

Die in the fall. But 'tis not so with me:

Fortune and I are friends; I do enjoy

At ample point all that I did possess,

Save these men's looks; who do, methinks, find out

Something not worth in me such rich beholding

As they have often given. Here is Ulysses;  
 I'll interrupt his reading. —  
 How now, Ulysses?

*Ulysses* — Now, great Thetis' son?

*Achilles* —  
 What are you reading?

*Ulysses* — A strange fellow here  
 Writes me, that man — how dearly ever parted,  
 How much in having, or without, or in, —  
 Cannot make boast to have that which he hath,  
 Nor feels not what he owes, but by reflection;  
 As when his virtues shining upon others  
 Heat them, and they retort that heat again  
 To the first giver.

*Achilles* — This is not strange, Ulysses.  
 The beauty that is borne here in the face  
 The bearer knows not, but commends itself  
 To others' eyes: nor doth the eye itself  
 (That most pure spirit of sense) behold itself,  
 Not going from itself; but eye to eye opposed  
 Salutes each other with each other's form.  
 For speculation turns not to itself,  
 Till it hath traveled, and is married there  
 Where it may see itself: this is not strange at all.

*Ulysses* —  
 I do not strain at the position,  
 It is familiar; but at the author's drift:  
 Who, in his circumstance, expressly proves —  
 That no man is the lord of anything,  
 (Though in and of him there be much consisting,)  
 Till he communicate his parts to others:  
 Nor doth he of himself know them for aught  
 Till he behold them formed in the applause  
 Where they are extended, which, like an arch, reverberates  
 The voice again; or like a gate of steel  
 Fronting the sun, receives and renders back  
 His figure and his heat. I was much rapt in this;  
 And apprehended here immediately  
 The unknown Ajax.  
 Heavens, what a man is there! a very horse;  
 That has he knows not what. Nature, what things there are  
 Most abject in regard, and dear in use!  
 What things again most dear in the esteem,  
 And poor in worth! now shall we see to-morrow,  
 An act that very chance doth throw upon him,

Ajax renowned. O heavens, what some men do,  
 While some men leave to do!  
 How some men creep in skittish fortune's hall,  
 Whiles others play the idiots in her eyes!  
 How one man eats into another's pride,  
 While pride is fasting in his wantonness!  
 To see these Grecian lords! — why, even already  
 They clap the lubber Ajax on the shoulder;  
 As if his foot were on brave Hector's breast,  
 And great Troy shrinking.

*Achilles* —

I do believe it: for they passed by me,  
 As misers do by beggars; neither gave to me  
 Good word, nor look: What, are my deeds forgot?

*Ulysses* —

Time hath, my lord, a wallet at his back,  
 Wherein he puts alms for oblivion,  
 A great-sized monster of ingritudes:  
 Those scraps are good deeds past: which are devoured  
 As fast as they are made, forgot as soon  
 As done: *Perséverance*, dear my lord,  
 Keeps honor bright: To have done is to hang  
 Quite out of fashion, like a rusty mail  
 In monumental mockery. Take the instant way;  
 For honor travels in a strait so narrow,  
 Where one but goes abreast: keep then the path;  
 For emulation hath a thousand sons,  
 That one by one pursue: if you give way,  
 Or hedge aside from the direct forthright,  
 Like to an entered tide they all rush by,  
 And leave you hindmost; —  
 Or, like a gallant horse fallen in first rank,  
 Lie there for pavement to the abject rear,  
 O'errun and trampled on: Then what they do in present,  
 Though less than yours in past, must o'ertop yours:  
 For time is like a fashionable host,  
 That slightly shakes his parting guest by the hand;  
 And with his arms outstretched, as he would fly,  
 Grasps in the comer: Welcome ever smiles,  
 And farewell goes out sighing. O, let not virtue seek  
 Remuneration for the thing it was;  
 For beauty, wit,  
 High birth, vigor of bone, desert in service,  
 Love, friendship, charity, are subjects all  
 To envious and calumniating time.



One touch of nature makes the whole world kin,—  
That all, with one consent, praise new-born gawds,  
Though they are made and molded of things past;  
And give to dust, that is a little gilt,  
More laud than gilt o'er-dusted.

The present eye praises the present object:  
Then marvel not, thou great and cômplete man,  
That all the Greeks begin to worship Ajax;  
Since things in motion sooner catch the eye,  
Than what not stirs. The cry went once on thee,  
And still it might; and yet it may again,  
If thou wouldst not entomb thyself alive,  
And case thy reputation in thy tent;  
Whose glorious deeds, but in these fields of late,  
Made emulous missions 'mongst the gods themselves,  
And drave great Mars to faction.

*Achilles* — Of this my privacy  
I have strong reasons.

*Ulysses* — But 'gainst your privacy  
The reasons are more potent and heroical:  
'Tis known, Achilles, that you are in love  
With one of Priam's daughters.

*Achilles* — Ha! known!

*Ulysses* —  
Is that a wonder?  
The providence that's in a watchful state,  
Knows almost every grain of Plutus' gold;  
Finds bottom in the uncomprehensive deeps;  
Keeps place with thought, and almost like the gods,  
Does thoughts unveil in their dumb cradles.  
There is a mystery (with whom relation  
Durst never meddle) in the soul of state;  
Which hath an operation more divine,  
Than breath, or pen, can give expressure to:  
All the commérce that you have had with Troy,  
As perfectly is ours, as yours, my lord;  
And better would it fit Achilles much,  
To throw down Hector, than Polyxena:  
But it must grieve young Pyrrhus now at home,  
When fame shall in our islands sound her trump;  
And all the Greekish girls shall tripping sing,—  
*Great Hector's sister did Achilles win;*  
*But our great Ajax bravely beat down him.*  
Farewell, my lord: I as your lover speak;  
The fool slides o'er the ice that you should break. [*Exit.*]



out; and so there is; but it lies as coldly in him as fire in a flint, which will not show without knocking. The man's undone forever; for if Hector break not his neck i' the combat, he'll break it himself in vain glory. He knows not me: I said, *Good morrow, Ajax*; and he replies, *Thanks, Agamemnon*. What think you of this man, that takes me for the general? He has grown a very land fish, languageless, a monster. A plague of opinion! a man may wear it on both sides, like a leather jerkin.

*Achilles* — Thou must be my ambassador to him, *Thersites*.

*Thersites* — Who, I? why, he'll answer nobody; he professes not answering; speaking is for beggars; he wears his tongue in his arms. I will **put** on his presence; let *Patroclus* make demands to me, you shall see the pageant of *Ajax*.

*Achilles* — To him, *Patroclus*: tell him, — I humbly desire the valiant *Ajax* to invite the most valorous *Hector* to come unarmed to my tent; and to procure safe conduct for his person, of the magnanimous, and most illustrious, six-or-seven-times honored captain general of the Grecian army, *Agamemnon*. Do this.

*Patroclus* — Jove bless great *Ajax*!

*Thersites* — Humph!

*Patroclus* — I come from the worthy *Achilles*, —

*Thersites* — Ha!

*Patroclus* — Who most humbly desires you to invite *Hector* to his tent, —

*Thersites* — Humph!

*Patroclus* — And to procure safe conduct from *Agamemnon*.

*Thersites* — *Agamemnon*?

*Patroclus* — Ay, my lord.

*Thersites* — Ha!

*Patroclus* — What say you to't?

*Thersites* — God be wi' you, with all my heart.

*Patroclus* — Your answer, sir.

*Thersites* — If to-morrow be a fair day, by eleven o'clock it will go one way or other; howsoever, he shall pay for me ere he has me.

*Patroclus* — Your answer, sir.

*Thersites* — Fare you well, with all my heart.

*Achilles* — Why, but he is not in this tune, is he?

*Thersites* — No, but he's out o' tune thus. What music will be in him when *Hector* has knocked out his brains, I know not: but, I am sure, none; unless the fiddler *Apollo* get his sinews to make catlings on.

*Achilles* — Come, thou shalt bear a letter to him straight.

*Thersites* — Let me bear another to his horse; for that's the more capable creature.

*Achilles* — My mind is troubled, like a fountain stirred; and I myself see not the bottom of it. [Exit *ACHILLES* and *PATROCLUS*.]

*Thersites* — 'Would the fountain of your mind were clear again, that I might water an ass at it! I had rather be a tick in a sheep, than such a valiant ignorance. [Exit.

*Scene: Troy. A Street. Enter, at one side, ÆNEAS and Servant, with a Torch; at the other, PARIS, DEIPHOBUS, ANTENOR, DIOMEDES, and others, with Torches.*

*Paris* —

See, ho! who's that there?

*Deiphobus* —

'Tis the lord Æneas.

*Æneas* —

Is the prince there in person? —

Had I so good occasion to lie long,

As you, Prince Paris, nothing but heavenly business

Should rob my bed mate of my company.

*Diomedes* —

That's my mind too. — Good morrow, lord Æneas.

*Paris* —

A valiant Greek, Æneas; take his hand:

Witness the process of your speech, wherein

You told — how Diomed, a whole week by days,

Did haunt you in the field.

*Æneas* —

Health to you, valiant sir,

During all question of the gentle truce:

But when I meet you armed, as black defiance,

As heart can think, or courage execute.

*Diomedes* —

The one and other Diomed embraces.

Our bloods are now in calm; and, so long, health:

But when contention and occasion meet,

By Jove, I'll play the hunter for thy life,

With all my force, pursuit, and policy.

*Æneas* —

And thou shalt hunt a lion that will fly

With his face backward. — In humane gentleness,

Welcome to Troy! now, by Anchises' life,

Welcome, indeed! by Venus' hand I swear,

No man alive can love, in such a sort,

The thing he means to kill, more excellently.

*Diomedes* —

We sympathize: — Jove, let Æneas live,

If to my sword his fate be not the glory,

A thousand complete courses of the sun!

But, in mine emulous honor, let him die,

With every joint a wound: and that to-morrow!

*Æneas* —

We know each other well.

*Diomedes* —

We do ; and long to know each other worse.

*Paris* —

This is the most spiteful gentle greeting,  
The noblest hateful love, that e'er I heard of. —  
What business, lord, so early ?

*Æneas* —

I was sent for to the king ; but why, I know not.

*Paris* —

His purpose meets you : 'twas to bring this Greek  
To Calchas' house ; and there to render him,  
For the enfreed Antenor, the fair Cressid :  
Let's have your company : or, if you please,  
Haste there before us : I constantly do think,  
(Or, rather, call my thought a certain knowledge,)  
My brother Troilus lodges there to-night ;  
Rouse him, and give him note of our approach.  
With the whole quality wherefore : I fear  
We shall be much unwelcome.

*Æneas* —

That I assure you ;

Troilus had rather Troy were borne to Greece,  
Than Cressid borne from Troy.

*Paris* —

There is no help ;

The bitter disposition of the time  
Will have it so. On, lord ; we'll follow you.

*Æneas* — Good morrow, all.

[*Exit.*]



## TWO ROYAL MISTRESSES.

### DIALOGUE BETWEEN HELEN AND MADAME DE MAINTENON.

BY ANNA LETITIA BARBAULD.

[ANNA LETITIA AIRIN: An English miscellaneous writer ; born in 1743 ; married Rochemont Barbauld, a Huguenot refugee, in 1774. A volume of "Miscellaneous Pieces," written with her brother, — but the best of them hers, — gave her reputation. She wrote "Hymns in Prose for Children," "Devotional Pieces," "Early Lessons," etc. She died in 1825.]

*Helen* — Whence comes it, my dear Madame Maintenon, that beauty, which in the age I lived in produced such extraordinary effects, has now lost almost all its power ?

*Maintenon* — I should wish first to be convinced of the fact, before I offer to give you a reason for it.

*Helen* — That will be very easy ; for there is no occasion to

go any further than our own histories and experience to prove what I advance. You were beautiful, accomplished, and fortunate; endowed with every talent and every grace to bend the heart of man and mold it to your wish: and your schemes were successful; for you raised yourself from obscurity and dependence to be the wife of a great monarch. — But what is this to the influence my beauty had over sovereigns and nations! I occasioned a long ten years' war between the most celebrated heroes of antiquity; contending kingdoms disputed the honor of placing me on their respective thrones; my story is recorded by the father of verse; and my charms make a figure even in the annals of mankind. You were, it is true, the wife of Louis XIV., and respected in his court: but you occasioned no wars; you are not spoken of in the history of France, though you furnished materials for the memoirs of a court. Are the love and admiration that were paid you merely as an amiable woman to be compared with the enthusiasm I inspired, and the boundless empire I obtained over all that was celebrated, great, or powerful in the age I lived in?

*Maintenon* — All this, my dear Helen, has a splendid appearance, and sounds well in a heroic poem; but you greatly deceive yourself if you impute it all to your personal merit. Do you imagine that half the chiefs concerned in the war of Troy were at all influenced by your beauty, or troubled their heads what became of you, provided they came off with honor? Believe me, love had very little to do in the affair. Menelaus sought to revenge the affront he had received; Agamemnon was flattered with the supreme command; some came to share the glory, others the plunder; some because they had bad wives at home, some in hopes of getting Trojan mistresses abroad: and Homer thought the story extremely proper for the subject of the best poem in the world. Thus you became famous; your elopement was made a national quarrel; the animosities of both nations were kindled by frequent battles: and the object was not the restoring of Helen to Menelaus, but the destruction of Troy by the Greeks. — My triumphs, on the other hand, were all owing to myself and to the influence of personal merit and charms over the heart of man. My birth was obscure; my fortunes low; I had passed the bloom of youth, and was advancing to that period at which the generality of our sex lose all importance with the other. I had to do with a man of gallantry and intrigue, a monarch who had been

long familiarized with beauty, and accustomed to every refinement of pleasure which the most splendid court in Europe could afford: Love and Beauty seemed to have exhausted all their powers of pleasing for him in vain. Yet this man I captivated, I fixed; and far from being content, as other beauties had been, with the honor of possessing his heart, I brought him to make me his wife, and gained an honorable title to his tenderest affection. — The infatuation of Paris reflected little honor upon you. A thoughtless youth, gay, tender, and impressible, struck with your beauty, in violation of all the most sacred laws of hospitality carries you off, and obstinately refuses to restore you to your husband. You seduced Paris from his duty, I recovered Louis from vice; you were the mistress of the Trojan prince, I was the companion of the French monarch.

*Helen* — I grant you were the wife of Louis, but not the queen of France. Your great object was ambition, and in that you met with a partial success: my ruling star was love, and I gave up everything for it. But tell me, did not I show my influence over Menelaus in his taking me again after the destruction of Troy?

*Maintenon* — That circumstance alone is sufficient to show that he did not love you with any delicacy. He took you as a possession that was restored to him, as a booty that he had recovered; and he had not sentiment enough to care whether he had your heart or not. The heroes of your age were capable of admiring beauty, and often fought for the possession of it; but they had not refinement enough to be capable of any pure, sentimental attachment or delicate passion. Was that period the triumph of love and gallantry, when a fine woman and a tripod were placed together for prizes at a wrestling bout, and the tripod esteemed the more valuable reward of the two? No: it is our Clelia, our Cassandra and Princess of Cleves, that have polished mankind and taught them how to love.

*Helen* — Rather say you have lost sight of nature and passion, between bombast on one hand and conceit on the other. Shall one of the cold temperament of France teach a Greek how to love? Greece, the parent of fair forms and soft desires, the nurse of poetry, whose soft climate and tempered skies disposed to every gentler feeling, and tuned the heart to harmony and love! — was Greece a land of barbarians? But recollect, if you can, an incident which showed the power of beauty in stronger

colors — that when the grave old counselors of Priam on my appearance were struck with fond admiration, and could not bring themselves to blame the cause of a war that had almost ruined their country; you see I charmed the old as well as seduced the young.

*Maintenon* — But I, after I was grown old, charmed the young; I was idolized in a capital where taste, luxury, and magnificence were at the height; I was celebrated by the greatest wits of my time, and my letters have been carefully handed down to posterity.

*Helen* — Tell me now, sincerely, were you happy in your elevated fortune?

*Maintenon* — Alas! Heaven knows I was far otherwise; a thousand times did I wish for my dear Scarron again. He was a very ugly fellow, it is true, and had but little money; but the most easy, entertaining companion in the world: we danced, laughed, and sung; I spoke without fear or anxiety, and was sure to please. With Louis all was gloom, constraint, and a painful solicitude to please — which seldom produces its effect: the king's temper had been soured in the latter part of life by frequent disappointments; and I was forced continually to endeavor to procure him that cheerfulness which I had not myself. Louis was accustomed to the most delicate flatteries; and though I had a good share of wit, my faculties were continually on the stretch to entertain him, — a state of mind little consistent with happiness or ease; I was afraid to advance my friends or punish my enemies. My pupils at St. Cyr were not more secluded from the world in a cloister than I was in the bosom of the court; a secret disgust and weariness consumed me. I had no relief but in my work and books of devotion; with these alone I had a gleam of happiness.

*Helen* — Alas! one need not have married a great monarch for that.

*Maintenon* — But deign to inform me, Helen, if you were really as beautiful as fame reports; for, to say truth, I cannot in your shade see the beauty which for nine long years had set the world in arms.

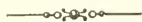
*Helen* — Honestly, no. I was rather low, and something sunburnt: but I had the good fortune to please; that was all. I was greatly obliged to Homer.

*Maintenon* — And did you live tolerably with Menelaus after all your adventures?



*Helen* — As well as possible. Menelaus was a good-natured, domestic man, and was glad to sit down and end his days in quiet. I persuaded him that Venus and the Fates were the cause of all my irregularities, which he complaisantly believed. Besides, I was not sorry to return home: for, to tell you a secret, Paris had been unfaithful to me long before his death, and was fond of a little Trojan brunette whose office it was to hold up my train; but it was thought dishonorable to give me up. I began to think love a very foolish thing: I became a great housekeeper, worked the battles of Troy in tapestry, and spun with my maids by the side of Menelaus, who was so satisfied with my conduct, and behaved, good man, with so much fondness, that I verily think this was the happiest period of my life.

*Maintenon* — Nothing more likely; but the most obscure wife in Greece could rival you there. Adieu! You have convinced me how little fame and greatness conduce to happiness.



## THE BATTLE OF THE FROGS AND MICE.

(Translation of Parnell, corrected by Pope.)

[This delightful burlesque on the Iliad was anciently and most absurdly attributed to Homer himself. It cannot be earlier than the sixth century, and there was a tradition that the author was Pigres, brother of Queen Artemisia, who fought at Salamis, B.C. 480. — The translation is a loose paraphrase from a very inaccurate text, but is still the most spirited and entertaining yet made, and gives the mock-heroic tone perfectly. We have corrected the spelling of the names.]

### *Names of the Mice.*

PSICHARPAX, Crumb-stealer.  
 TROXARTES, Gnaw-bread.  
 LICHOMYLE, Lick-meal.  
 PTERNOTROCTES, Bacon-guawer.  
 LICHOPINAX, Lick-plate.  
 EMBASICHTROS, Go-in-the-pot.  
 LICHENOR, Lickman.  
 TROGLODYTES, Hole-dweller.  
 ARTOPHAGUS, Bread-eater.  
 TYROPHAGUS, Cheese-eater.  
 PTERNOGLYPHUS, Bacon-tearer.  
 CNISODIOCTES, Fat-hunter.  
 SITOPHAGUS, Wheat-eater.  
 MERIDARPAX, Scrap-stealer.

### *Names of the Frogs.*

PHYSIGNATHUS, Puff-cheek.  
 PELEUS, PELION, PELUSIUS, Clay-born  
 HYDROMEDUSE, Water-Queen.  
 HYPSEBOAS, Loud Bawler.  
 SEUTLEUS, Beet-born.  
 POLYPHONUS, Chatterbox.  
 LIMNOCHARIS, Marsh-Grace.  
 CRAMBOPHAGUS, Cabbage-eater.  
 LIMNISIUS, Marsh-born.  
 CALAMINTHIUS, Mint-born.  
 HYDROCHARIS, Water-Grace.  
 BORBOROCETES, Mud-nester.  
 PRASSOPHAGUS, Leek-eater.  
 PELOBATES, Clay-goer.  
 PRASS.EUS, Leek-green.  
 CRAUGASIDES, Croakerson.

## BOOK I.

To fill my rising song with sacred fire,  
 Ye tuneful Nine, ye sweet celestial quire,  
 From Helicon's imbrow'ring height repair,  
 Attend my labors, and reward my prayer.  
 The dreadful toils of raging Mars I write,  
 The springs of contest, and the fields of fight;  
 How threat'ning mice advanced with warlike grace,  
 And waged dire combats with the croaking race.  
 Not louder tumults shook Olympus' towers,  
 When earth-born giants dared immortal powers.  
 These equal acts an equal glory claim,  
 And thus the Muse records the tale of fame.

Once on a time, fatigued and out of breath,  
 And just escaped the stretching claws of death,  
 A gentle mouse, whom cats pursued in vain,  
 Flies swift of foot across the neighboring plain,  
 Hangs o'er a brink his eager thirst to cool,  
 And dips his whiskers in the standing pool;  
 When near a courteous frog advanced his head,  
 And from the waters, hoarse resounding, said:

“What art thou, stranger? what the line you boast?  
 What chance hath cast thee panting on our coast?  
 With strictest truth let all thy words agree,  
 Nor let me find a faithless mouse in thee.  
 If worthy friendship, proffered friendship take,  
 And entering view the pleasurable lake:  
 Range o'er my palace, in my bounty share,  
 And glad return from hospitable fare.  
 This silver realm extends beneath my sway,  
 And me their monarch, all its frogs obey.  
 Great Physignathus I, from Peleus' race,  
 Begot in fair Hydromeduse' embrace,  
 Where by the nuptial bank that paints his side,  
 The swift Eridanus delights to glide.  
 Thee too thy form, thy strength, and port proclaim  
 A sceptered king; a son of martial fame:  
 Then trace thy line, and aid my guessing eyes.”  
 Thus ceased the frog, and thus the mouse replies:

“Known to the gods, the men, the birds that fly  
 Through wild expanses of the midway sky,  
 My name resounds; and if unknown to thee,  
 The soul of great Psicharpax lives in me.  
 Of brave Troxartes' line, whose sleeky down  
 In love compressed Lichomyle the brown.

My mother she, and princess of the plains  
 Where'er her father P'ternotroctes reigns :  
 Born where a cabin lifts its airy shed,  
 With figs, with nuts, with varied dainties fed.  
 But since our natures naught in common know,  
 From what foundation can a friendship grow ?  
 These curling waters o'er thy palace roll ;  
 But man's high food supports my princely soul.  
 In vain the circled loaves attempt to lie  
 Concealed in flaskets from my curious eye ;  
 In vain the tripe that boasts the whitest hue,  
 In vain the gilded bacon shuns my view ;  
 In vain the cheeses, offspring of the pail,  
 Or honeyed cakes which gods themselves regale.  
 And as in arts I shine, in arms I fight,  
 Mixed with the bravest, and unknown to flight.  
 Though large to mine the human form appear,  
 Not man himself can smite my soul with fear ;  
 Sly to the bed with silent steps I go,  
 Attempt his finger, or attack his toe,  
 And fix indented wounds with dexterous skill ;  
 Sleeping he feels, and only seems to feel.  
 Yet have we foes which direful dangers cause,  
 Grim owls with talons armed, and cats with claws !  
 And that false trap, the den of silent fate,  
 Where death his ambush plants around the bait ;  
 All dreaded these, and dreadful o'er the rest  
 The potent warriors of the tabby vest :  
 If to the dark we fly, the dark they trace,  
 And rend our heroes of the nibbling race.  
 But me, nor stalks nor wat'rish herbs delight,  
 Nor can the crimson radish charm my sight,  
 The lake-resounding frogs' selected fare,  
 Which not a mouse of any taste can bear."

As thus the downy princee his mind expressed,  
 His answer thus the croaking king addressed :

"Thy words luxuriant on thy dainties rove ;  
 And, stranger, we can boast of bounteous Jove :  
 We sport in water, or we dance on land,  
 And, born amphibious, food from both command.  
 But trust thyself where wonders ask thy view,  
 And safely tempt those seas I'll bear thee through :  
 Ascend my shoulders, firmly keep thy seat,  
 And reach my marshy court, and feast in state."

He said, and lent his back ; with nimble bound  
 Leaps the light mouse, and clasps his arms around,

Then wond'ring floats, and sees with glad survey  
 The winding banks dissemble ports at sea.  
 But when aloft the curling water rides,  
 And wets with azure wave his downy sides,  
 His thoughts grow conscious of approaching woe,  
 His idle tears with vain repentance flow.  
 His locks he rends, his trembling feet he rears,  
 Thick beats his heart with unaccustomed fears;  
 He sighs, and, chilled with danger, longs for shore;  
 His tail, extended, forms a fruitless oar.  
 Half drenched in liquid death, his prayers he spake,  
 And thus bemoaned him from the dreadful lake:

“So passed Europa through the rapid sea,  
 Trembling and fainting all the vent'rous way;  
 With oary feet the bull triumphant rode,  
 And safe in Crete deposed his lovely load.  
 Ah, safe at last may thus the frog support  
 My trembling limbs to reach his ample court!”

As thus he sorrows, death ambiguous grows:  
 Lo! from the deep a water hydra rose:  
 He rolls his sanguined eyes, his bosom heaves,  
 And darts with active rage along the waves.  
 Confused, the monarch sees his hissing foe,  
 And dives to shun the sable fates below.  
 Forgetful frog! the friend thy shoulders bore,  
 Unskilled in swimming, floats remote from shore  
 He grasps with fruitless hands to find relief,  
 Supinely falls, and grinds his teeth with grief;  
 Plunging he sinks, and struggling mounts again,  
 And sinks, and strives, but strives with fate in vain.  
 The weighty moisture clogs his hairy vest,  
 And thus the prince his dying rage expressed:

“Nor thou that fling'st me flound'ring from thy back,  
 As from hard rocks rebounds the shattering wrack,  
 Nor thou shalt 'scape thy due, perfidious king!  
 Pursued by vengeance on the swiftest wing:  
 At land thy strength could never equal mine,  
 At sea to conquer, and by craft, was thine.  
 But Heaven has gods, and gods have searching eyes:  
 Ye mice, ye mice, my great avengers, rise!”

This said, he sighing gasped, and gasping died.  
 His death the young Lichopinax espied,  
 As on the flowery brink he passed the day,  
 Basked in the beam, and loitered life away.  
 Loud shrieks the mouse, his shrieks the shores repeat!  
 The nibbling nation learn their hero's fate;

Grief, dismal grief, ensues; deep murmurs sound,  
 And shriller fury fills the deafened ground;  
 From lodge to lodge the sacred heralds run,  
 To fix their council with the rising sun;  
 Where great Troxartes, crowned in glory, reigns,  
 And winds his lengthening court beneath the plains:  
 Psicharpax' father, father now no more!  
 For poor Psicharpax lies remote from shore:  
 Supine he lies! the silent waters stand,  
 And no kind billow wafts the dead to land!

## BOOK II.

When rosy-fingered morn had tinged the clouds,  
 Around their monarch mouse the nation crowds.  
 Slow rose the monarch, heaved his anxious breast,  
 And thus the council, filled with rage, addressed:  
 "For lost Psicharpax much my soul endures;  
 'Tis mine the private grief, the public, yours:  
 Three warlike sons adorned my nuptial bed,  
 Three sons, alas, before their father dead!  
 Our eldest perished by the rav'ning cat,  
 As near my court the prince unheedful sat.  
 Our next, an engine fraught with danger drew,  
 The portal gaped, the bait was hung in view,  
 Dire arts assist the trap, the fates decoy,  
 And men unpitied killed my gallant boy.  
 The last, his country's hope, his parent's pride,  
 Plunged in the lake by Physignathus died.  
 Rouse all the war, my friends! avenge the deed,  
 And bleed that monarch, and his nation bleed."

His words in every breast inspired alarms,  
 And careful Mars supplied their host with arms.  
 In verdant hulls despoiled of all their beans,  
 The buskined warriors stalked along the plains;  
 Quills aptly bound their bracing corselet made,  
 Faced with the plunder of a cat they flayed;  
 The lamp's round boss affords their ample shield,  
 Large shells of nuts their covering helmet yield;  
 And o'er the region, with reflected rays,  
 Tall groves of needles for their lances blaze.  
 Dreadful in arms the marching mice appear:  
 The wond'ring frogs perceive the tumult near,  
 Forsake the waters, thick'ning form a ring,  
 And ask, and hearken, whence the noises spring,  
 When near the crowd, disclosed to public view,  
 The valiant chief Embasichytros drew:

The sacred herald's scepter graced his hand,  
 And thus his words expressed his king's command:  
 "Ye frogs! the mice, with vengeance fired, advance,  
 And decked in armor shake the shining lance;  
 Their hapless prince, by Physignathus slain,  
 Extends incumbent on the watery plain.  
 Then arm your host, the doubtful battle try;  
 Lead forth those frogs that have the soul to die."

The chief retires; the crowd the challenge hear,  
 And proudly swelling, yet perplexed appear:  
 Much they resent, yet much their monarch blame,  
 Who, rising, spoke to clear his tainted fame:

"O friends! I never forced the mouse to death,  
 Nor saw the gaspings of his latest breath.  
 He, vain of youth, our art of swimming tried,  
 And venturous in the lake the wanton died;  
 To vengeance now by false appearance led,  
 They point their anger at my guiltless head.  
 But wage the rising war by deep device,  
 And turn its fury on the crafty mice.  
 Your king directs the way; my thoughts, elate  
 With hopes of conquest, form designs of fate.  
 Where high the banks their verdant surface heave,  
 And the steep sides confine the sleeping wave,  
 There, near the margin, and in armor bright,  
 Sustain the first impetuous shocks of fight;  
 Then, where the dancing feather joins the crest,  
 Let each brave frog his obvious mouse arrest;  
 Each strongly grasping headlong plunge a foe,  
 Till countless circles whirl the lake below;  
 Down sink the mice in yielding waters drowned;  
 Loud flash the waters, echoing shores resound:  
 The frogs triumphant tread the conquered plain,  
 And raise their glorious trophies of the slain."

He spake no more, his prudent scheme imparts  
 Redoubling ardor to the boldest hearts.  
 Green was the suit his arming heroes chose,  
 Around their legs the greaves of mallows chose;  
 Green were the beets about their shoulders laid,  
 And green the colewort which the target made;  
 Formed of the varied shells the waters yield,  
 Their glossy helmets glistened o'er the field;  
 And tapering sea reeds for the polished spear,  
 With upright order pierce the ambient air:  
 Thus dressed for war, they take th' appointed height,  
 Poise the long arms, and urge the promised fight.

But, now, where Jove's irradiate spires arise,  
With stars surrounded in ethereal skies,  
(A solemn council called,) the brazen gates  
Unbar; the gods assume their golden seats:  
The sire superior leans, and points to show  
What wondrous combats mortals wage below:  
How strong, how large, the numerous heroes stride;  
What length of lance they shake with warlike pride;  
What eager fire their rapid march reveals!  
So the fierce Centaurs ravaged o'er the dales;  
And so confirmed the daring Titans rose,  
Heaped hills on hills, and bade the gods be foes.

This seen, the power his sacred visage rears;  
He casts a pitying smile on worldly cares,  
And asks what heavenly guardians take the list,  
Or who the mice, or who the frogs assist?  
Then thus to Pallas: "If my daughter's mind  
Have joined the mice, why stays she still behind?  
Drawn forth by savory steams, they wind their way,  
And sure attendance round thine altar pay,  
Where, while the victims gratify their taste,  
They sport to please the goddess of the feast."

Thus spake the ruler of the spacious skies;  
When thus, resolved, the blue-eyed maid replies:  
"In vain, my father! all their dangers plead;  
To such, thy Pallas never grants her aid.  
My flowery wreaths they petulantly spoil,  
And rob my crystal lamps of feeding oil  
(Ills following ill); but what afflicts me more,  
My veil that idle race profanely tore.  
The web was curious, wrought with art divine;  
Relentless wretches! all the work was mine:  
Along the loom the purple warp I spread,  
Cast the light shoot, and crossed the silver thread.  
In this their teeth a thousand breaches tear;  
The thousand breaches skillful hands repair;  
For which, vile earthly duns thy daughter grieve;  
But gods, that use no coin, have none to give;  
And learning's goddess never less can owe;  
Neglected learning gets no wealth below.  
Nor let the frogs to gain my succor sue,  
Those clam'rous fools have lost my favor too.  
For late, when all the conflict ceased at night,  
When my stretched sinews ached with eager fight;  
When spent with glorious toil I left the field,  
And sunk for slumber on my swelling shield;

Lo, from the deep, repelling sweet repose,  
 With noisy croakings half the nation rose :  
 Devoid of rest, with aching brows I lay  
 Till cocks proclaimed the crimson dawn of day.  
 Let all, like me, from either host forbear,  
 Nor tempt the flying furies of the spear.  
 Let heavenly blood (or what for blood may flow)  
 Adorn the conquest of a nobler foe,  
 Who, wildly rushing, meet the wondrous odds,  
 Though gods oppose, and brave the wounded gods.  
 O'er gilded clouds reclined, the danger view,  
 And be the wars of mortals scenes for you."

So moved the blue-eyed queen, her words persuade ;  
 Great Jove assented, and the rest obeyed.

### Book III.

Now front to front the marching armies shine,  
 Halt ere they meet, and form the length'ning line ;  
 The chiefs, conspicuous seen, and heard afar,  
 Give the loud sign to loose the rushing war ;  
 Their dreadful trumpets deep-mouthed hornets sound,  
 The sounded charge remurmurs o'er the ground ;  
 Ev'n Jove proclaims a field of horror nigh,  
 And rolls low thunder through the troubled sky.

First to the fight the large Hypsiboas flew,  
 And brave Lichenor with a javelin slew ;  
 The luckless warrior, filled with gen'rous flame,  
 Stood foremost glitt'ring in the post of fame,  
 When, in his liver struck, the javelin hung ;  
 The mouse fell thundering, and the target rung :  
 Prone to the ground he sinks his closing eye,  
 And, soiled in dust, his lovely tresses lie.  
 A spear at Pelion, Troglodytes cast ;  
 The missive spear within the bosom passed ;  
 Death's sable shades the fainting frog surround,  
 And life's red tide runs ebbing from the wound.  
 Embasichytros felt Sentlæus' dart  
 Transfix, and quiver in his panting heart ;  
 But great Artophagus avenged the slain,  
 And big Sentlæus tumbling loads the plain.  
 And Polyphonus dies, a frog renowned  
 For boastful speech, and turbulence of sound ;  
 Deep through the belly pierced, supine he lay,  
 And breathed his soul against the face of day.



The strong Limnocharis, who viewed with ire  
 A victor triumph, and a friend expire ;  
 With heaving arms a rocky fragment caught,  
 And fiercely flung where Troglodytes fought,  
 A warrior versed in arts of sure retreat,  
 Yet arts in vain elude impending fate:  
 Full on his sinewy neck the fragment fell,  
 And o'er his eyelids clouds eternal dwell.  
 Lichenor (second of the glorious name)  
 Striding advanced, and took no wandering aim,  
 Through all the frog the shining javelin flies,  
 And near the vanquished mouse the victor dies.  
 The dreadful stroke Crambophagus affrights,  
 Long bred to banquets, less inured to fights ;  
 Heedless he runs, and stumbles o'er the steep,  
 And wildly floundering, flashes up the deep:  
 Lichenor, following, with a downward blow  
 Reached, in the lake, his unrecovered foe ;  
 Gasping he rolls, a purple stream of blood  
 Distains the surface of the silver flood ;  
 Through the wide wound the rushing entrails throng,  
 And slow the breathless carcass floats along.

Limnisius good Tyrophagus assails,  
 Prince of the mice that haunt the flowery vales ;  
 Lost to the milky fares and rural seat,  
 He came to perish on the bank of fate.  
 The dread Pternoglyphus demands the fight,  
 Which tender Calaminthius shuns by flight,  
 Drops the green target, springing quits the foe,  
 Glides through the lake, and safely dives below.  
 The dire Pternophagus divides his way  
 Through breaking ranks, and leads the dreadful day ;  
 No nibbling prince excelled in fierceness more ;  
 His parents fed him on the savage boar :  
 But where his lance the field with blood imbued,  
 Swift as he moved Hydrocharis pursued,  
 Till fallen in death he lies ; a shattering stone  
 Sounds on the neck, and crushes all the bone ;  
 His blood pollutes the verdure of the plain,  
 And from his nostrils bursts the gushing brain.

Liehopinax with Borborocœtes fights,  
 A blameless frog, whom humbler life delights ;  
 The fatal javelin unrelenting flies,  
 And darkness seals the gentle croaker's eyes.  
 Incensed Prassophagus, with sprightly bound,  
 Bears Cnisiodictes off the rising ground ;

Then drags him o'er the lake, deprived of breath ;  
 And downward plunging, sinks his soul to death.  
 But now the great Psicharpax shines afar  
 (Scarce he so great whose loss provoked the war).  
 Swift to revenge his fatal javelin fled,  
 And through the liver struck Pelusius [Prassophagus] dead ;  
 His freckled corse before the victor fell,  
 His soul indignant sought the shades of hell.  
 This saw Pelobates, and from the flood  
 Lifts with both hands a monstrous mass of mud :  
 The cloud obscene o'er all the warrior flies,  
 Dishonors his brown face, and blots his eyes.  
 Enraged, and wildly sputtering from the shore,  
 A stone immense of size the warrior bore,  
 A load for laboring earth, whose bulk to raise,  
 Asks ten degenerate mice of modern days :  
 Full to the leg arrives the crushing wound ;  
 The frog, supportless, writhes upon the ground.

Thus flushed, the victor wars with matchless force,  
 Till loud Craugasides arrests his course :  
 Hoarse croaking threats precede ; with fatal speed  
 Deep through the belly runs the pointed reed,  
 Then, strongly tugged, returned imbrued with gore,  
 And on the pile his reeking entrails bore.  
 The lame Sitophagus, oppressed with pain,  
 Creeps from the desperate dangers of the plain :  
 And where the ditches rising weeds supply,  
 To spread the lowly shades beneath the sky ;  
 There lurks the silent mouse, relieved of heat,  
 And, safe embowered, avoids the chance of fate.

But here Troxartes, Physignathus there,  
 Whirl the dire furies of the pointed spear :  
 Then where the foot around its ankle plies,  
 Troxartes wounds, and Physignathus flies,  
 Halts to the pool, a safe retreat to find,  
 And trails a dangling length of leg behind.  
 The mouse still urges, still the frog retires,  
 And half in anguish of the flight expires.  
 Then pious ardor young Prassæus brings,  
 Betwixt the fortunes of contending kings :  
 Lank, harmless frog ! with forces hardly grow ,  
 He darts the reed in combats not his own,  
 Which faintly tinkling on Troxartes' shield,  
 Hangs at the point, and drops upon the field.

Now nobly towering o'er the rest appears  
 A gallant prince that far transcends his years,

Pride of his sire, and glory of his house,  
 And more a Mars in combat than a mouse:  
 His action bold, robust his ample frame,  
 And Meridarpax his resounding name.  
 The warrior, singled from the fighting crowd,  
 Boasts the dire honors of his arms aloud;  
 Then strutting near the lake, with looks elate,  
 Threats all its nations with approaching fate.  
 And such his strength, the silver lakes around  
 Might roll their waters o'er unpeopled ground,  
 But powerful Jove, who shows no less his grace  
 To frogs that perish than to human race,  
 Felt soft compassion rising in his soul,  
 And shook his sacred head, that shook the pole.  
 Then thus to all the gazing powers began  
 The sire of gods, and frogs, and mouse, and man :  
 "What seas of blood I view, what worlds of slain!  
 An Iliad rising from a day's campaign!  
 How fierce his javelin, o'er the trembling lakes,  
 The black furred hero, Meridarpax, shakes!  
 Unless some favoring deity descend,  
 Soon will the frogs' loquacious empire end.  
 Let dreadful Pallas winged with pity fly,  
 And make her ægis blaze before his eye:  
 While Mars, refulgent on his rattling car,  
 Arrests his raging rival of the war."

He ceased, reclining with attending head,  
 When thus the glorious god of combats said:  
 "Not Pallas, Jove! though Pallas take the field,  
 With all the terrors of her hissing shield;  
 Nor Mars himself, though Mars in armor bright  
 Ascends his car, and wheel amidst the fight:  
 Not these can drive the desperate mouse afar,  
 And change the fortunes of the bleeding war.  
 Let all go forth, all heaven in arms arise;  
 Or launch thy own red thunder from the skies;  
 Such ardent bolts as flew that wondrous day,  
 When heaps of Titans mixed with mountains lay  
 When all the giant race enormous fell;  
 And huge Enceladus was hurled to hell."

'Twas thus th' armipotent advised the gods,  
 When from his throne the cloud compeller nods;  
 Deep-lengthening thunders run from pole to pole,  
 Olympus trembles as the thunders roll.  
 Then swift he whirls the brandished bolt around,  
 And headlong darts it at the distant ground;

The bolt discharged, inwrapped with lightning flies,  
 And rends its flaming passage through the skies :  
 The earth's inhabitants, the nibblers, shake ;  
 And frogs, the dwellers in the waters, quake.  
 Yet still the mice advance their dread design,  
 And the last danger threatens the croaking line ;  
 Till Jove, that inly mourned the loss they bore,  
 With strange assistance filled the frightened shore.

Poured from the neighboring strand, deformed to view,  
 They march, a sudden unexpected crew.  
 Strong suits of armor round their bodies close,  
 Which like thick anvils blunt the force of blows ;  
 In wheeling marches turned, oblique they go ;  
 With harpy claws their limbs divide below ;  
 Fell shears the passage to their mouth command ;  
 From out the flesh the bones by nature stand ;  
 Broad spread their backs, their shining shoulders rise,  
 Unnumbered joints distort their lengthened thighs ;  
 With nervous cords their hands are firmly braced,  
 Their round black eyeballs in their bosom placed ;  
 On eight long feet the wondrous warriors tread,  
 And either hand alike supplies a head.  
 These to call crabs mere mortal wits agree ;  
 But gods have other names for things than we.

Now, where the jointures from their loins depend,  
 The heroes' tails with severing grasps they rend.  
 Here, short of feet, deprived the power to fly ;  
 There, without hands, upon the field they lie.  
 Wrenched from their holds, and scattered all around,  
 The blended lances heap the cumbered ground.  
 Helpless amazement, fear pursuing fear,  
 And mad confusion through their host appear.  
 O'er the wild waste with headlong flight they go,  
 Or creep concealed in vaulted holes below.

But down Olympus, to the western seas,  
 Far-shooting Phœbus drove with fainter rays :  
 And a whole war (so Jove ordained) begun,  
 Was fought, and ceased, in one revolving sun.

## NO FINAL TRANSLATION OF HOMER POSSIBLE.

BY BUTCHER AND LANG.

THERE would have been less controversy about the proper method of Homeric translation, if critics had recognized that the question is a purely relative one, that of Homer there can be no final translation. The taste and the literary habits of each age demand different qualities in poetry, and therefore a different sort of rendering of Homer. To the men of the time of Elizabeth, Homer would have appeared bald, it seems, and lacking in ingenuity, if he had been presented in his antique simplicity. For the Elizabethan age, Chapman supplied what was then necessary, and the mannerisms that were then deemed of the essence of poetry, — namely, daring and luxurious conceits. Thus in Chapman's verse Troy must "shed her towers for tears of overthrow"; and when the winds toss Odysseus about, their sport must be called "the horrid tennis."

In the age of Anne, "dignity" and "correctness" had to be given to Homer, and Pope gave them by aid of his dazzling rhetoric, his antitheses, his *netteté*, his command of every conventional and favorite artifice. Without Chapman's conceits, Homer's poems would hardly have been what the Elizabethans took for poetry; without Pope's smoothness, and Pope's points, the Iliad and Odyssey would have seemed tame, rude, and harsh in the age of Anne. These great translations must always live as English poems. As transcripts of Homer they are like pictures drawn from a lost point of view. Again, when Europe woke to a sense, an almost exaggerated and certainly uncritical sense, of the value of her songs of the people, of all the ballads that Herder, Scott, Lönnrot, and the rest collected, it was commonly said that Homer was a ballad minstrel; that the translator must imitate the simplicity, and even adopt the formulæ, of the ballad. Hence came the renderings of Maginn, the experiments of Mr. Gladstone, and others. There was some excuse for the error of critics who asked for a Homer in ballad rhyme. The epic poet, the poet of gods and heroes, did indeed inherit some of the *formulæ* of the earlier *Volks-lied*. Homer, like the author of "The Song of Roland," like the singers of the "Kalevala," uses constantly recurring epithets, and

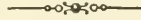
repeats, word for word, certain emphatic passages, messages, and so on. That custom is essential in the ballad; it is an accident, not the essence, of the epic. The epic is a poem of consummate and supreme art; but it still bears some birth-marks, some signs of the early popular chant, out of which it sprung, as the garden rose springs from the wild stock. When this is recognized, the demand for balladlike simplicity and "ballad slang" ceases to exist, and then all Homeric translations in the ballad manner cease to represent our conception of Homer. After the belief in the ballad manner follows the recognition of the romantic vein in Homer; and as a result came Mr. Worsley's admirable *Odyssey*. This masterly translation does all that can be done for the *Odyssey* in the romantic style. The liquid lapses of the verse, the wonderful closeness to the original, reproduce all of Homer, in music and in meaning, that can be rendered in English verse. There still, however, seems an aspect of the Homeric poems, and a demand in connection with Homer, to be recognized and to be satisfied.

Sainte-Beuve says, with reference probably to M. Leconte de Lisle's prose version of the epics, that some people treat the epics too much as if they were sagas. Now the Homeric epics are sagas; but then they are the sagas of the divine heroic age of Greece, and thus are told with an art which is not the art of the Northern poets. The epics are stories about the adventures of men living in most respects like the men of our own race who dwelt in Iceland, Norway, Denmark, and Sweden. The epics are, in a way, and as far as manners and institutions are concerned, historical documents. Whoever regards them in this way must wish to read them exactly as they have reached us, without modern ornament, with nothing added or omitted. He must recognize, with Mr. Matthew Arnold, that what he now wants — namely, the simple truth about the matter of the poem — can only be given in prose, "for in a verse translation no original work is any longer recognizable." It is for this reason that we have attempted to tell once more, in simple prose, the story of *Odysseus*. We have tried to transfer, not all the truth about the poem, but the historical truth, into English. In this process Homer must lose at least half his charm: his bright and equable speed, the musical current of that narrative, which, like the river of Egypt, flows from an undiscoverable source, and mirrors the temples and the palaces of unforgotten gods and kings. Without this music of verse, only a half truth about

Homer can be told; but then it is that half of the truth which at this moment it seems most necessary to tell. This is the half of the truth that the translators who use verse cannot easily tell. They *must* be adding to Homer, talking with Pope about "tracing the mazy lev'ret o'er the lawn," or with Mr. Worsley about the islands that are "stars of the blue Ægæan," or with Dr. Hawtrey about "the earth's soft arms," when Homer says nothing at all about the "mazy lev'ret," or the "stars of the blue Ægæan," or the "soft arms" of earth. It would be impertinent indeed to blame any of these translations in their place. They give that which the romantic reader of poetry, or the student of the age of Anne, looks for in verse; and without tags of this sort, a translation of Homer in verse cannot well be made to hold together.

There can be then, it appears, no final English translation of Homer. In each there must be, in addition to what is Greek and eternal, the element of what is modern, personal, and fleeting. Thus we trust that there may be room for "the pale and far-off shadow of a prose translation," of which the aim is limited and humble. A prose translation cannot give the movement and the fire of a successful translation in verse; it only gathers, as it were, the crumbs which fall from the richer table, only tells the story without the song. Yet to a prose translation is permitted, perhaps, that close adherence to the archaisms of the epic, which in verse become mere oddities. The double epithets, the recurring epithets of Homer, if rendered into verse, delay and puzzle the reader, as the Greek does not delay nor puzzle him. In prose he may endure them, or even care to study them as the survivals of a stage of taste which is found in its prime in the sagas. These double and recurring epithets of Homer are a softer form of the quaint Northern periphrases, which make the sea the "swan's bath," gold the "dragon's hoard," men the "ring givers," and so on. We do not know whether it is necessary to defend our choice of a somewhat antiquated prose. Homer has no ideas which cannot be expressed in words that are "old and plain"; and to words that are old and plain, and as a rule, to such terms as, being used by the translators of the Bible, are still not unfamiliar, we have tried to restrict ourselves. It may be objected, that the employment of language which does not come spontaneously to the lips is an affectation out of place in a version of the *Odyssey*. To this we may answer that the Greek Epic dialect, like the English of

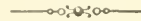
our Bible, was a thing of slow growth and composite nature; that it was never a spoken language, nor, except for certain poetical purposes, a written language. Thus the Biblical English seems as nearly analogous to the Æolic Greek, as anything that our tongue has to offer.



## THE ODYSSEY.

By ANDREW LANG.

As one that for a weary space has lain  
 Lulled by the song of Circe and her wine  
 In gardens near the pale of Proserpine,  
 Where that Ææan isle forgets the main,  
 And only the low lutes of love complain,  
 And only shadows of wan lovers pine,  
 As such an one were glad to know the brine  
 Salt on his lips, and the large air again,  
 So gladly, from the songs of modern speech  
 Men turn, and see the stars, and feel the free  
 Shrill wind beyond the close of heavy flowers;  
 And through the music of the languid hours,  
 They hear like ocean on a western beach  
 The surge and thunder of the Odyssey.



## CALYPSO.

(From the *Odyssey* of Homer: translated by S. H. Butcher and Andrew Lang.)

[ANDREW LANG: English man of letters; born in Scotland, March 31, 1844; educated at St. Andrews and at Balliol College. His writings have been of immense variety: best known are those on folklore and kindred subjects, as "Custom and Myth," "Cock Lane and Common Sense," his collections of "Fairy Books," etc.; his prose translations (with collaborators) of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*; and his poems, in "Ballades in Blue China" and many other places.]

### I.

Now the Dawn arose from her couch, from the side of the lordly Tithonus, to bear light to the immortals and to mortal



men. And lo, the gods were gathering to session, and among them Zeus, that thunders on high, whose might is above all. And Athene told them the tale of the many woes of Odysseus, recalling them to mind; for near her heart was he that then abode in the dwelling of the nymph:—

“Father Zeus, and all ye other blessed gods that live forever, henceforth let not any sceptered king be kind and gentle with all his heart, nor minded to do righteously, but let him always be a hard man and work unrighteousness, for behold, there is none that remembereth divine Odysseus of the people whose lord he was, and was gentle as a father. Howbeit, as for him he lieth in an island suffering strong pains, in the halls of the nymph Calypso, who holdeth him perforce; so he may not reach his own country, for he hath no ships by him with oars, and no companions to send him on his way over the broad back of the sea. And now, again, they are set on slaying his beloved son on his homeward way, for he is gone to fair Pylos and to goodly Lacedæmon, to seek tidings of his father.”

And Zeus, gatherer of the clouds, answered and spake unto her: “My child, what word hath escaped the door of thy lips? Nay, didst thou not thyself plan this device, that Odysseus may assuredly take vengeance on those men at his coming? As for Telemachus, do thou guide him by thine art, as well thou mayest, that so he may come to his own country all unharmed, and the wooers may return in their ship with their labor all in vain.”

Therewith he spake to Hermes, his dear son: “Hermes, forasmuch as even in all else thou art our herald, tell unto the nymph of the braided tresses my unerring counsel, even the return of the patient Odysseus, how he is to come to his home, with no furtherance of gods or of mortal men. Nay, he shall sail on a well-bound raft, in sore distress, and on the twentieth day arrive at fertile Scheria, even at the land of the Phæacians, who are near of kin to the gods. And they shall give him all worship heartily as to a god, and send him on his way in a ship to his own dear country, with gifts of bronze and gold, and raiment in plenty, much store, such as never would Odysseus have won for himself out of Troy, yea, though he had returned unhurt with the share of the spoil that fell to him. On such wise is he fated to see his friends, and come to his high-roofed home and his own country.”

So spake he, nor heedless was the messenger, the slayer of

Argos. Straightway he bound beneath his feet his lovely golden sandals, that wax not old, that bare him alike over the wet sea and over the limitless land, swift as the breath of the wind. And he took the wand wherewith he lulls the eyes of whomso he will, while others again he even wakes from out of sleep. With this rod in his hand flew the strong slayer of Argos. Above Pieria he passed and leapt from the upper air into the deep. Then he sped along the wave like the cormorant, that chaseth the fishes through the perilous gulfs of the unharvested sea, and wetteth his thick plumage in the brine. Such like did Hermes ride upon the press of the waves. But when he had now reached that far-off isle, he went forth from the sea of violet blue to get him up into the land, till he came to a great cave, wherein dwelt the nymph of the braided tresses: and he found her within. And on the hearth there was a great fire burning, and from afar through the isle was smelt the fragrance of cleft cedar blazing, and of sandalwood. And the nymph within was singing with a sweet voice as she fared to and fro before the loom, and wove with a shuttle of gold. And round about the cave there was a wood blossoming, alder and poplar and sweet-smelling cypress. And therein roosted birds long of wing, owls and falcons and chattering sea crows, which have their business in the waters. And lo, there about the hollow cave trailed a gadding garden vine, all rich with clusters. And fountains four set orderly were running with clear water, hard by one another, turned each to his own course. And all around soft meadows bloomed of violets and parsley, yea, even a deathless god who came thither might wonder at the sight and be glad at heart. There the messenger, the slayer of Argos, stood and wondered. Now when he had gazed at all with wonder, anon he went into the wide cave; nor did Calypso, that fair goddess, fail to know him, when she saw him face to face; for the gods use not to be strange one to another, the immortals, not though one have his habitation far away. But he found not Odysseus, the great-hearted, within the cave, who sat weeping on the shore even as aforetime, straining his soul with tears and groans and griefs, and as he wept he looked wistfully over the unharvested deep. And Calypso, that fair goddess, questioned Hermes, when she had made him sit on a bright shining seat: —

“ Wherefore, I pray thee, Hermes, of the golden wand, hast thou come hither, worshipful and welcome, whereas as of old

thou wert not wont to visit me? Tell me all thy thought; my heart is set on fulfilling it, if fulfill it I may, and if it hath been fulfilled in the counsel of fate. But now follow me further, that I may set before thee the entertainment of strangers."

Therewith the goddess spread a table with ambrosia and set it by him, and mixed the ruddy nectar. So the messenger, the slayer of Argos, did eat and drink. Now after he had supped and comforted his soul with food, at the last he answered, and spake to her on this wise:—

"Thou makest question of me on my coming, a goddess of a god, and I will tell thee this my saying truly, at thy command. 'Twas Zeus that bade me come hither, by no will of mine; nay, who of his free will would speed over such a wondrous space of brine, whereby is no city of mortals that do sacrifice to the gods, and offer choice hecatombs? But surely it is in no wise possible for another god to go beyond or to make void the purpose of Zeus, lord of the ægis. He saith that thou hast with thee a man most wretched beyond his fellows, beyond those men that round the burg of Priam for nine years fought, and in the tenth year sacked the city and departed homeward. Yet on the way they sinned against Athene, and she raised upon them an evil blast and long waves of the sea. Then all the rest of his good company was lost, but it came to pass that the wind bare and the wave brought him hither. And now Zeus biddeth thee send him hence with what speed thou mayest, for it is not ordained that he die away from his friends, but rather it is his fate to look on them even yet, and to come to his high-roofed home and his own country."

So spake he, and Calypso, that fair goddess, shuddered and uttered her voice, and spake unto him winged words: "Hard are ye gods and jealous exceeding, who ever grudge goddesses openly to mate with men, if any make a mortal her dear bed-fellow. Even so when rosy-fingered Dawn took Orion for her lover, ye gods that live at ease were jealous thereof, till chaste Artemis, of the golden throne, slew him in Ortygia with the visitation of her gentle shafts. So too when fair-tressed Demeter yielded to her love, and lay with Iasion in the thrice-plowed fallow field, Zeus was not long without tidings thereof, and cast at him with his white bolt and slew him. So again ye gods now grudge that a mortal man should dwell with me. Him I saved as he went all alone bestriding the keel of a bark, for that Zeus had crushed and cleft his swift ship with a white

bolt in the midst of the wine-dark deep. There all the rest of his good company was lost, but it came to pass that the wind bare and the wave brought him hither. And him have I loved and cherished, and I said that I would make him to know not death and age forever. Yet forasmuch as it is in no wise possible for another god to go beyond, or make void the purpose of Zeus, lord of the ægis, let him away over the unharvested seas, if the summons and the bidding be of Zeus. But I will give him no dispatch, not I, for I have no ships by me with oars, nor company to bare him on his way over the broad back of the sea. Yet will I be forward to put this in his mind, and will hide naught, that all unharmed he may come to his own country."

Then the messenger, the slayer of Argos, answered her: "Yea, speed him now upon his path and have regard unto the wrath of Zeus, lest haply he be angered and bear hard on thee hereafter."

## II.

Therewith the great slayer of Argos departed, but the lady nymph went on her way to the great-hearted Odysseus, when she had heard the message of Zeus. And there she found him sitting on the shore, and his eyes were never dry of tears, and his sweet life was ebbing away as he mourned for his return; for the nymph no more found favor in his sight. Howsoever by night he would sleep by her, as needs he must, in the hollow caves, unwilling lover by a willing lady. And in the daytime he would sit on the rocks and on the beach, straining his soul with tears, and groans, and griefs, and through his tears he would look wistfully over the unharvested deep. So standing near him that fair goddess spake to him: —

"Hapless man, sorrow no more I pray thee in this isle, nor let thy good life waste away, for even now will I send thee hence with all my heart. Nay, arise and cut long beams, and fashion a wide raft with the ax, and lay deckings high thereupon, that it may bear thee over the misty deep. And I will place therein bread and water, and red wine to thy heart's desire, to keep hunger far away. And I will put raiment upon thee, and send a fair gale in thy wake, that so thou mayest come all unharmed to thine own country, if indeed it be the good pleasure of the gods who hold wide heaven, who are stronger than I am both to will and to do."

So she spake, and the steadfast goodly Odysseus shuddered,

and uttering his voice spake to her winged words : “ Herein, goddess, thou hast plainly some other thought, and in no wise my furtherance, for that thou biddest me to cross in a raft the great gulf of the sea so dread and difficult, which not even the swift gallant ships pass over rejoicing in the breeze of Zeus. Nor would I go aboard a raft to displeasure thee, unless thou wilt deign, O goddess, to swear a great oath not to plan any hidden guile to mine own hurt.”

So spake he, and Calypso, the fair goddess, smiled and caressed him with her hand, and spake and hailed him : —

“ Knavish thou art, and no weakling in wit, thou that hast conceived and spoken such a word. Let earth be now witness hereto, and the wide heaven above, and that water of the Styx that flows below, the greatest oath and the most terrible to the blessed gods, that I will not plan any hidden guile to thine own hurt. Nay, but my thoughts are such, and such will be my counsel, as I would devise for myself, if ever so sore a need came over me. For I too have a righteous mind, and my heart within me is not of iron, but pitiful even as thine.”

Therewith the fair goddess led the way quickly, and he followed hard in the steps of the goddess. And they reached the hollow cave, the goddess and the man ; so he sat him down upon the chair whence Hermes had arisen, and the nymph placed by him all manner of food to eat and drink, such as is meat for men. As for her she sat over against divine Odysseus, and the handmaids placed by her ambrosia and nectar. So they put forth their hands upon the good cheer set before them. But after they had taken their fill of meat and drink, Calypso, the fair goddess, spake first and said : —

“ Son of Laertes, of the seed of Zeus, Odysseus of many devices, so it is indeed thy wish to get thee home to thine own dear country even in this hour? Good fortune go with thee even so ! Yet didst thou know in thine heart what a measure of suffering thou art ordained to fulfill, or ever thou reach thine own country, here, even here, thou wouldst abide with me and keep this house, and wouldst never taste of death, though thou longest to see thy wife, for whom thou hast ever a desire day by day. Not in sooth that I avow me to be less noble than she in form or fashion, for it is in no wise meet that mortal women should match them with immortals, in shape and comeliness.”

And Odysseus of many counsels answered, and spake unto

her: "Be not wroth with me hereat, goddess and queen. Myself I know it well, how wise Penelope is meaner to look upon than thou, in comeliness and stature. But she is mortal and thou knowest not age nor death. Yet even so, I wish and long day by day to fare homeward and see the day of my returning. Yea, and if some god shall wreck me in the wine-dark deep, even so I will endure, with a heart within me patient of affliction. For already have I suffered full much, and much have I toiled in perils of waves and war; let this be added to the tale of those."

So spake he, and the sun sank and darkness came on. Then they twain went into the chamber of the hollow rock, and had their delight of love, abiding each by other.

So soon as early Dawn shone forth, the rosy-fingered, anon Odysseus put on him a mantle and doublet, and the nymph clad her in a great shining robe, light of woof and gracious, and about her waist she cast a fair golden girdle, and a veil withal upon her head. Then she considered of the sending of Odysseus, the great-hearted. She gave him a great ax, fitted to his grasp, an ax of bronze double-edged, and with a goodly handle of olive wood fastened well. Next she gave him a polished adz, and she led the way to the border of the isle where tall trees grew, alder and poplar, and pine that reacheth unto heaven, seasoned long since and sere, that might lightly float for him. Now after she had shown him where the tall trees grew, Calypso, the fair goddess, departed homeward. And he set to cutting timber, and his work went busily. Twenty trees in all he felled, and then trimmed them with the ax of bronze, and deftly smoothed them, and over them made straight the line. Meanwhile Calypso, the fair goddess, brought him augers; so he bored each piece and jointed them together, and then made all fast with treenails and dowels. Wide as is the floor of a broad ship of burden, which some men well skilled in carpentry may trace him out, of such beam did Odysseus fashion his broad raft. And thereat he wrought, and set up the deckings, fitting them to the close-set uprights, and finished them off with long gunwales, and therein he set a mast, and a yardarm fitted thereto, and moreover he made him a rudder to guide the craft. And he fenced it with wattled osier withies from stem to stern, to be a bulwark against the wave, and piled up wood to back them. Meanwhile Calypso, the fair goddess, brought him web of cloth to make him sails; and these too

he fashioned very skillfully. And he made fast therein braces and halyards and sheets, and at last he pushed the raft with levers down to the fair salt sea.

### III.

It was the fourth day when he had accomplished all. And, lo, on the fifth, the fair Calypso sent him on his way from the island, when she had bathed him and clad him in fragrant attire. Moreover, the goddess placed on board the ship two skins, one of dark wine, and another, a great one, of water, and corn too in a wallet, and she set therein a store of dainties to his heart's desire, and sent forth a warm and gentle wind to blow. And goodly Odysseus rejoiced as he set his sails to the breeze. So he sat and cunningly guided the craft with the helm, nor did sleep fall upon his eyelids, as he viewed the Pleiads and Boötes, that setteth late, and the Bear, which they likewise call the Wain, which turneth ever in one place, and keepeth watch upon Orion, and alone hath no part in the baths of Ocean. This star, Calypso, the fair goddess, bade him to keep ever on the left as he traversed the deep. Ten days and seven he sailed traversing the deep, and on the eighteenth day appeared the shadowy hills of the land of the Phæacians, at the point where it lay nearest to him; and it showed like a shield in the misty deep.

Now the lord, the shaker of the earth, on his way from the Ethiopians espied him afar off from the mountains of the Solymi: even thence he saw Odysseus as he sailed over the deep; and he was yet more angered in spirit, and wagging his head he communed with his own heart. "Lo now, it must be that the gods at the last have changed their purpose concerning Odysseus, while I was away among the Ethiopians. And now he is nigh to the Phæacian land, where it is ordained that he escape the great issues of the woe which hath come upon him. But, methinks, that even yet I will drive him far enough in the path of suffering."

With that he gathered the clouds and troubled the waters of the deep, grasping his trident in his hands; and he roused all storms of all manner of winds, and shrouded in clouds the land and sea: and down sped night from heaven. The East Wind and the South Wind clashed, and the stormy West, and the North, that is born in the bright air, rolling onward a great

wave. Then were the knees of Odysseus loosened and his heart melted, and heavily he spake to his own great spirit:—

“Oh, wretched man that I am! what is to befall me at the last? I fear that indeed the goddess spake all things truly, who said that I should fill up the measure of sorrow on the deep, or ever I came to mine own country; and lo, all these things have an end. In such wise doth Zeus crown the wide heaven with clouds, and hath troubled the deep, and the blasts rush on of all the winds; yea, now is utter doom assured me. Thrice blessed those Danaans, yea, four times blessed, who perished on a time in wide Troy-land, doing a pleasure to the sons of Atreus! Would to God that I too had died, and met my fate on that day when the press of Trojans east their bronze-shod spears upon me, fighting for the body of the son of Peleus! So should I have gotten my dues of burial, and the Achæans would have spread my fame; but now it is my fate to be overtaken by a pitiful death.”

Even as he spake, the great wave smote down upon him, driving on in terrible wise, that the raft reeled again. And far therefrom he fell, and lost the helm from his hand; and the fierce blast of the jostling winds came and brake his mast in the midst, and sail and yardarm fell afar into the deep. Long time the water kept him under, nor could he speedily rise from beneath the rush of the mighty wave: for the garments hung heavy which fair Calypso gave him. But late and at length he came up, and spat forth from his mouth the bitter salt water, which ran down in streams from his head. Yet even so forgot he not his raft, for all his wretched plight, but made a spring after it in the waves, and clutched it to him, and sat in the midst thereof, avoiding the issues of death; and the great wave swept it hither and thither along the stream. And as the North Wind in the harvest tide sweeps the thistle down along the plain, and close the tufts cling each to other, even so the winds bare the raft hither and thither along the main. Now the South would toss it to the North to carry, and now again the East would yield it to the West to chase.

But the daughter of Cadmus marked him, Ino of the fair ankles, Leucothea, who in time past was a maiden of mortal speech, but now in the depths of the salt sea she had gotten her share of worship from the gods. She took pity on Odysseus in his wandering and travail, and she rose, like a sea gull



on the wing, from the depth of the mere, and sat upon the well-bound raft and spake, saying : —

“Hapless one, wherefore was Poseidon, shaker of the earth, so wondrous wroth with thee, seeing that he soweth for thee the seeds of many evils? Yet shall he not make a full end of thee, for all his desire. But do even as I tell thee, and methinks thou art not witless. Cast off these garments, and leave the raft to drift before the winds, but do thou swim with thine hands and strive to win a footing on the coast of the Phæacians, where it is decreed that thou eescape. Here, take this veil immortal and wind it about thy breast; so is there no fear that thou suffer aught or perish. But when thou hast laid hold of the mainland with thy hands, loose it from off thee and cast it into the wine-dark deep far from the land, and thyself turn away.”

With that the goddess gave the veil, and for her part dived back into the heaving deep, like a sea gull : and the dark wave closed over her. But the steadfast goodly Odysseus pondered, and heavily he spake to his own brave spirit : —

“Ah, woe is me ! Can it be that some one of the immortals is weaving a new snare for me, that she bids me quit my raft? Nay verily, I will not yet obey, for I had sight of the shore yet a long way off, where she told me that I might escape. I am resolved what I will do ; —and methinks on this wise it is best. So long as the timbers abide in the dowels, so long will I endure steadfast in affliction, but so soon as the wave hath shattered my raft asunder, I will swim, for meanwhile no better counsel may be.”

While yet he pondered these things in his heart and soul, Poseidon, shaker of the earth, stirred against him a great wave, terrible and grievous, and vaulted from the crest, and therewith smote him. And as when a great tempestuous wind tosseth a heap of parched husks, and scatters them this way and that, even so did the wave scatter the long beams of the raft. But Odysseus bestrode a single beam, as one rideth on a courser, and stript him of the garments which fair Calypso gave him. And presently he wound the veil beneath his breast, and fell prone into the sea, outstretching his hands as one eager to swim. And the lord, the shaker of the earth, saw him and wagged his head, and communed with his own soul. “Even so, after all thy sufferings, go wandering over the deep, till thou shalt come among a people, the fosterlings

of Zeus. Yet for all that I deem not that thou shalt think thyself too lightly afflicted." Therewith he lashed his steeds of the flowing manes, and came to Ægæ, where is his lordly home.

But Athene, daughter of Zeus, turned to new thoughts. Behold, she bound up the courses of the other winds, and charged them all to cease and be still; but she roused the swift North and brake the waves before him, that so Odysseus, of the seed of Zeus, might mingle with the Phæacians, lovers of the oar, avoiding death and the fates.

So for two nights and two days he was wandering in the swell of the sea, and much his heart boded of death. But when at last the fair-tressed Dawn brought the full light of the third day, thereafter the breeze fell, and lo, there was a breathless calm, and with a quick glance ahead (he being upborne on a great wave), he saw the land very near. And even as when most welcome to his children is the sight of a father's life, who lies in sickness and strong pains long wasting away, some angry god assailing him; and to their delight the gods have loosed him from his trouble; so welcome to Odysseus showed land and wood; and he swam onward, being eager to set foot on the strand. But when he was within ear-shot of the shore, and heard now the thunder of the sea against the reefs—for the great wave crashed against the dry land belching in terrible wise, and all was covered with foam of the sea,—for there were no harbors for ships nor shelters, but jutting headlands and reefs and cliffs; then at last the knees of Odysseus were loosened and his heart melted, and in heaviness he spake to his own brave spirit:—

“Ah me! now that beyond all hope Zeus hath given me sight of land, and withal I have cloven my way through this gulf of the sea, here there is no place to land on from out of the gray water. For without are sharp crags, and round them the wave roars surging, and sheer the smooth rock rises, and the sea is deep thereby, so that in no wise may I find firm foothold and escape my bane, for as I fain would go ashore, the great wave may haply snatch and dash me on the jagged rock—and a wretched endeavor that would be. But if I swim yet further along the coast to find, if I may, spits that take the waves aslant and havens of the sea, I fear lest the stormwinds catch me again and bear me over the teeming deep, making heavy moan; or else some god may even send

forth against me a monster from out of the shore water ; and many such pastureth the renowned Amphitrite. For I know how wroth against me hath been the great Shaker of the Earth."

Whilst yet he pondered these things in his heart and mind, a great wave bore him to the rugged shore. There would he have been stript of his skin and all his bones been broken, but that the goddess, gray-eyed Athene, put a thought into his heart. He rushed in, and with both his hands clutched the rock, whereto he clung till the great wave went by. So he escaped that peril, but again with backward wash it leapt on him and smote him and cast him forth into the deep. And as when the cuttlefish is dragged forth from his chamber, the many pebbles clinging to his suckers, even so was the skin stript from his strong hand against the rocks, and the great wave closed over him. There of a truth would luckless Odysseus have perished beyond that which was ordained, had not gray-eyed Athene given him sure counsel. He rose from the line of the breakers that belch upon the shore, and swam outside, ever looking landwards, to find, if he might, spits that take the waves aslant, and havens of the sea. But when he came in his swimming over against the mouth of a fair-flowing river, whereby the place seemed best in his eyes, smooth of rocks, and withal there was a covert from the wind, Odysseus felt the river running, and prayed to him in his heart : —

"Hear me, O king, whosoever thou art ; unto thee am I come, as to one to whom prayer is made, while I flee the rebukes of Poseidon from the deep. Yea, reverend even to the deathless gods is that man who comes as a wanderer, even as I now have come to thy stream and to thy knees after much travail. Nay pity me, O king ; for I avow myself thy suppliant."

So spake he, and the god straightway stayed his stream and withheld his waves, and made the water smooth before him, and brought him safely to the mouths of the river. And his knees bowed and his stout hands fell, for his heart was broken by the brine. And his flesh was all swollen and a great stream of sea water gushed up through his mouth and nostrils. So he lay without breath or speech, swooning, such terrible weariness came upon him. But when now his breath returned and his spirit came to him again, he loosed from off him the veil of the goddess, and let it fall into the salt

flowing river. And the great wave bare it back down the stream, and lightly Ino caught it in her hands. Then Odysseus turned from the river, and fell back in the reeds, and kissed earth, the grain giver, and heavily he spake unto his own brave spirit : —

“ Ah, woe is me ! what is to betide me ? what shall happen unto me at the last ? If I watch in the river bed all through the careful night, I fear that the bitter frost and fresh dew may overcome me, and I breathe forth my life for faintness, for the river breeze blows cold betimes in the morning. But if I climb the hillside up to the shady wood, and there take rest in the thickets, though perchance the cold and weariness leave hold of me, and sweet sleep may come over me, I fear lest of wild beasts I become the spoil and prey.”

So as he thought thereon this seemed to him the better way. He went up to the wood, and found it nigh the water in a place of wide prospect. So he crept beneath twin bushes that grew from one stem, both olive trees, one of them wild olive. Through these the force of the wet winds blew never, neither did the bright sun light on it with his rays, nor could the rain pierce through, so close were they twined either to other ; and thereunder crept Odysseus, and anon he heaped together with his hands a broad couch ; for of fallen leaves there was great plenty, enough to cover two or three men in winter time, however hard the weather. And the steadfast goodly Odysseus beheld it and rejoiced, and he laid him in the midst thereof and flung over him the fallen leaves. And as when a man hath hidden away a brand in the black embers at an upland farm, one that hath no neighbors nigh, and so saveth the seed of fire, that he may not have to seek a light elsewhere, even so did Odysseus cover him with the leaves. And Athene shed sleep upon his eyes, that so it might soon release him from his weary travail, overshadowing his eyelids.

## THE SONG OF PHÆACIA.

By ANDREW LANG.

THE languid sunset, mother of roses,  
 Lingers a light on the magic seas,  
 The wide fire flames, as a flower uncloses,  
 Heavy with odor, and loose to the breeze.

The red rose clouds, without law or leader,  
 Gather and float in the airy plain;  
 The nightingale sings to the dewy cedar,  
 The cedar scatters his scent to the main.

The strange flowers' perfume turns to singing,  
 Heard afar over moonlit seas:  
 The Siren's song, grown faint in winging,  
 Falls in scent on the cedar trees.

As waifs, blown out of the sunset, flying,  
 Purple and rosy and gray, the birds  
 Brighten the air with their wings; their crying  
 Wakens a moment the weary herds.

Butterflies flit from the fairy garden,  
 Living blossoms of flying flowers;  
 Never the nights with winter harden,  
 Nor moons wax keen in this land of ours.

Great fruits, fragrant, green and golden,  
 Gleam in the green, and droop and fall;  
 Blossom and bud and flower unfold  
 Swing and cling to the garden wall.

Deep in the woods as twilight darkens,  
 Glades are red with the scented fire;  
 Far in the dells the white maid hearkens  
 Song and sigh of the heart's desire.



## THE STORY OF NAUSICAA.

(From the *Odyssey* of Homer: translated by S. H. Butcher and Andrew Lang.)

## I.

So there he lay asleep, the steadfast goodly Odysseus, for-  
 done with toil and drowsiness. Meanwhile Athene went to

the land and the city of the Phæacians, who of old, upon a time, dwelt in spacious Hypereia; near the Cyclopes they dwelt, men exceeding proud, who harried them continually, being mightier than they. Thence the godlike Nausithous made them depart, and he carried them away, and planted them in Scheria, far off from men that live by bread. And he drew a wall around the town, and builded houses and made temples for the gods and meted out the fields. Howbeit ere this had he been stricken by fate, and had gone down to the house of Hades, and now Alcinous was reigning, with wisdom granted by the gods. To his house went the goddess, gray-eyed Athene, devising a return for the great-hearted Odysseus. She betook her to the rich-wrought bower, wherein was sleeping a maiden like to the gods in form and comeliness, Nausicaa, the daughter of Alcinous, high of heart. Beside her on either hand of the pillars of the door were two handmaids, dowered with beauty from the Graces, and the shining doors were shut.

But the goddess, fleet as the breath of the wind, swept towards the couch of the maiden, and stood above her head, and spake to her in the semblance of the daughter of a famous seafarer, Dymas, a girl of like age with Nausicaa, who had found grace in her sight. In her shape the gray-eyed Athene spake to the princess, saying:—

“Nausicaa, how hath thy mother so heedless a maiden to her daughter? Lo, thou hast shining raiment that lies by thee uncared for, and thy marriage day is near at hand, when thou thyself must needs go beautifully clad, and have garments to give to them who shall lead thee to the house of the bridegroom! And, behold, these are the things whence a good report goes abroad among men, wherein a father and lady mother take delight. But come, let us arise and go a washing with the breaking of the day, and I will follow with thee to be thy mate in the toil, that without delay thou mayst get thee ready, since truly thou art not long to be a maiden. Lo, already they are wooing thee, the noblest youths of all the Phæacians, among that people whence thou thyself dost draw thy lineage. So come, beseech thy noble father betimes in the morning to furnish thee with mules and a wain to carry the men’s raiment, and the robes, and the shining coverlets. Yea and for thyself it is seemlier far to go thus than on foot, for the places where we must wash are a great way off the town.”

So spake the gray-eyed Athene, and departed to Olympus,

where, as they say, is the seat of the gods that standeth fast forever. Not by winds is it shaken, nor ever wet with rain, nor doth the snow come nigh thereto, but most clear air is spread about it cloudless, and the white light floats over it. Therein the blessed gods are glad for all their days, and thither Athene went when she had shown forth all to the maiden.

## II.

Anon came the throned Dawn, and awakened Nausicaa of the fair robes, who straightway marveled on the dream, and went through the halls to tell her parents, her father dear and her mother. And she found them within, her mother sitting by the hearth with the women her handmaids, spinning yarn of sea-purple stain, but her father she met as he was going forth to the renowned kings in their council, whither the noble Phæacians called him. Standing close by her dear father she spake, saying: "Father, dear, couldst thou not lend me a high wagon with strong wheels, that I may take the goodly raiment to the river to wash, so much as I have lying soiled? Yea and it is seemly that thou thyself, when thou art with the princes in council, should have fresh raiment to wear. Also, there are five dear sons of thine in the halls, two married, but three are lusty bachelors, and these are always eager for new-washen garments wherein to go to the dances; for all these things have I taken thought."

This she said, because she was ashamed to speak of glad marriage to her father; but he saw all and answered, saying:—

"Neither the mules nor aught else do I grudge thee, my child. Go thy ways, and the thralls shall get thee ready a high wagon with good wheels, and fitted with an upper frame."

Therewith he called to his men, and they gave ear, and without the palace they made ready the smooth-running mule wain, and led the mules beneath the yoke, and harnessed them under the car, while the maiden brought forth from her bower the shining raiment. This she stored in the polished car, and her mother filled a basket with all manner of food to the heart's desire, dainties too she set therein, and she poured wine into a goat-skin bottle, while Nausicaa climbed into the wain. And her mother gave her soft olive oil also in a golden cruse, that she and her maidens might anoint themselves after the bath.

Then Nausicaa took the whip and the shining reins, and touched the mules to start them ; then there was a clatter of hoofs, and on they strained without flagging, with their load of the raiment and the maiden. Not alone did she go, for her attendants followed with her.

Now when they were come to the beautiful stream of the river, where truly were the unfailing cisterns, and bright water welled up free from beneath, and flowed past, enough to wash the foulest garments clean, there the girls unharnessed the mules from under the chariot, and turning them loose they drove them along the banks of the eddying river to graze on the honey-sweet clover. Then they took the garments from the wain, in their hands, and bore them to the black water, and briskly trod them down in the trenches, in busy rivalry. Now when they had washed and cleansed all the stains, they spread all out in order along the shore of the deep, even where the sea, in beating on the coast, washed the pebbles clean. Then having bathed and anointed them well with olive oil, they took their midday meal on the river's banks, waiting till the clothes should dry in the brightness of the sun. Anon, when they were satisfied with food, the maidens and the princess, they fell to playing at ball, casting away their tires, and among them Nausicaa of the white arms began the song. And even as Artemis, the archer, moveth down the mountain, either along the ridges of lofty Taygetus or Erymanthus, taking her pastime in the chase of boars and swift deer, and with her the wild wood nymphs disport them, the daughters of Zeus, lord of the ægis, and Leto is glad at heart, while high over all she rears her head and brows, and easily may she be known,—but all are fair ; even so the girl unwed outshone her maiden company.

### III.

But when now she was about going homewards, after yoking the mules and folding up the goodly raiment, then gray-eyed Athene turned to other thoughts, that so Odysseus might awake, and see the lovely maiden, who should be his guide to the city of the Phæacian men. So then the princess threw the ball at one of her company ; she missed the girl, and cast the ball into the deep eddying current, whereat they all raised a piercing cry. Then the goodly Odysseus awoke and sat up, pondering in his heart and spirit : —



“Woe is me! to what men’s land am I come now? say, are they froward, and wild, and unjust, or are they hospitable, and of God-fearing mind? How shrill a cry of maidens rings round me, of the nymphs that hold the steep hilltops, and the river springs, and the grassy water meadows! It must be, methinks, that I am near men of human speech. Go to, I myself will make trial and see.”

Therewith the goodly Odysseus crept out from under the coppice, having broken with his strong hand a leafy bough from the thick wood, to hold athwart his body, that it might hide his nakedness withal. And forth he sallied like a lion mountain-bred, trusting in his strength, who fares out blown and rained upon, with flaming eyes; amid the kine he goes or amid the sheep or in the track of the wild deer; yea, his belly bids him to make assay upon the flocks, even within a close-penned fold. Even so Odysseus was fain to draw nigh to the fair-tressed maidens, all naked as he was, such need had come upon him. But he was terrible in their eyes, being marred with the salt sea foam, and they fled cowering here and there about the jutting spits of shore. And the daughter of Alcinous alone stood firm, for Athene gave her courage of heart, and took all trembling from her limbs. So she halted and stood over against him, and Odysseus considered whether he should clasp the knees of the lovely maiden, and so make his prayer, or should stand as he was, apart, and beseech her with smooth words, if haply she might show him the town, and give him raiment. And as he thought within himself, it seemed better to stand apart, and beseech her with smooth words, lest the maiden should be angered with him if he touched her knees: so straightway he spake a sweet and cunning word:—

“I supplicate thee, O queen, whether thou art a goddess or a mortal! If indeed thou art a goddess of them that keep the wide heaven; to Artemis, then, the daughter of great Zeus, I mainly liken thee, for beauty and stature and shapeliness. But if thou art one of the daughters of men who dwell on earth, thrice blessed are thy father and thy lady mother, and thrice blessed thy brethren. Surely their souls ever glow with gladness for thy sake, each time they see thee entering the dance, so fair a flower of maidens. But he is of heart the most blessed beyond all other who shall prevail with gifts of wooing, and lead thee to his home. Never have mine eyes beheld such an one among mortals, neither man nor woman; great awe comes

upon me as I look on thee. Yet in Delos once I saw as goodly a thing : a young sapling of a palm tree springing by the altar of Apollo. For thither too I went, and much people with me, on that path where my sore troubles were to be. Yea, and when I looked thereupon, long time I marveled in spirit, — for never grew there yet so goodly a shoot from ground, — even in such wise as I wonder at thee, lady, and am astonied and do greatly fear to touch thy knees, though grievous sorrow is upon me. Yesterday, on the twentieth day, I escaped from the wine-dark deep, but all that time continually the wave bare me, and the vehement winds drave, from the isle Ogygia. And now some god has cast me on this shore, that here too, methinks, some evil may betide me ; for I trow not that trouble will cease ; the gods ere that time will yet bring many a thing to pass. But, queen, have pity on me, for after many trials and sore to thee first of all am I come, and of the other folk, who hold this city and land, I know no man. Nay show me the town, give me an old garment to cast about me, if thou hadst, when thou camest here, any wrap for the linen. And may the gods grant thee all thy heart's desire : a husband and a home, and a mind at one with his may they give — a good gift, for there is nothing mightier and nobler than when man and wife are of one heart and mind in a house, a grief to their foes, and to their friends great joy, but their own hearts know it best."

Then Nausicaa of the white arms answered him, and said : "Stranger, forasmuch as thou seemest no evil man nor foolish — and it is Olympian Zeus himself that giveth weal to men, to the good and to the evil, to each one as he will, and this thy lot doubtless is of him, and so thou must in any wise endure it : — and now, since thou hast come to our city and our land, thou shalt not lack raiment, nor aught else that is the due of a hapless suppliant, when he has met them who can befriend him. And I will show thee the town, and name the name of the people. The Phæacians hold this city and land, and I am the daughter of Alcinous, great of heart, on whom all the might and force of the Phæacians depend."

Thus she spake, and called to her maidens of the fair tresses : "Halt, my maidens ; whither flee ye at the sight of a man ? Ye surely do not take him for an enemy ? That mortal breathes not, and never will be born, who shall come with war to the land of the Phæacians, for they are very dear to the gods. Far apart we live in the wash of the waves, the outermost of

men, and no other mortals are conversant with us. Nay, but this man is some helpless one come hither in his wanderings, whom now we must kindly entreat, for all strangers and beggars are from Zeus, and a little gift is dear. So, my maidens, give the stranger meat and drink, and bathe him in the river, where withal is a shelter from the winds."

So she spake, but they had halted and called each to the other, and they brought Odysseus to the sheltered place, and made him sit down, as Nausicaa bade them, the daughter of Alcinous, high of heart. Beside him they laid a mantle, and a doublet for raiment, and gave him soft olive oil in the golden cruse, and bade him wash in the streams of the river. Then goodly Odysseus spake among the maidens, saying: "I pray you stand thus apart, while I myself wash the brine from my shoulders, and anoint me with olive oil, for truly oil is long a stranger to my skin. But in your sight I will not bathe, for I am ashamed to make me naked in the company of fair-tressed maidens."

Then they went apart and told all to their lady. But with the river water the goodly Odysseus washed from his skin the salt scurf that covered his back and broad shoulders, and from his head he wiped the crusted brine of the barren sea. But when he had washed his whole body, and anointed him with olive oil, and had clad himself in the raiment that the unwedded maiden gave him, then Athene, the daughter of Zeus, made him greater and more mighty to behold, and from his head caused deep curling locks to flow, like the hyacinth flower. And as when some skillful man overlays gold upon silver—one that Hephæstus and Pallas Athene have taught all manner of craft, and full of grace is his handiwork—even so did Athene shed grace about his head and shoulders.

Then to the shore of the sea went Odysseus apart, and sat down, glowing in beauty and grace, and the princess marveled at him, and spake among her fair-tressed maidens, saying:—

"Listen, my white-armed maidens, and I will say somewhat. Not without the will of all the gods who hold Olympus hath this man come among the godlike Phæacians. Erewhile he seemed to me uncomely, but now he is like the gods that keep the wide heaven. Would that such an one might be called my husband, dwelling here, and that it might please him here to abide! But come, my maidens, give the stranger meat and drink."

Thus she spake, and they gave ready ear and hearkened, and set beside Odysseus meat and drink, and the steadfast goodly Odysseus did eat and drink eagerly, for it was long since he had tasted food.

#### IV.

Now Nausicaa of the white arms had another thought. She folded the raiment and stored it in the goodly wain, and yoked the mules strong of hoof, and herself climbed into the car. Then she called on Odyæus, and spake and hailed him: "Up now, stranger, and rouse thee to go to the city, that I may convey thee to the house of my wise father, where, I promise thee, thou shalt get knowledge of all the noblest of the Phæacians. But do thou even as I tell thee, and thou seemest a discreet man enough. So long as we are passing along the fields and farms of men, do thou fare quickly with the maidens behind the mules and the chariot, and I will lead the way. But when we set foot within the city, — whereby goes a high wall with towers, and there is a fair haven on either side of the town, and narrow is the entrance, and curved ships are drawn up on either hand of the mole, for all the folk have stations for their vessels, each man one for himself. And there is the place of assembly about the goodly temple of Poseidon, furnished with heavy stones, deep bedded in the earth. There men look to the gear of the black ships, hawsers and sails, and there they fine down the oars. For the Phæacians care not for bow nor quiver, but for masts, and oars of ships, and gallant barks, wherein rejoicing they cross the gray sea. Their ungracious speech it is that I would avoid, lest some man afterward rebuke me, and there are but too many insolent folk among the people. And some one of the baser sort might meet me and say: 'Who is this that goes with Nausicaa, this tall and goodly stranger? Where found she him? Her husband he will be, her very own. Either she has taken in some shipwrecked wanderer of strange men, — for no men dwell near us; or some god has come in answer to her instant prayer; from heaven has he descended, and will have her to wife for evermore. Better so, if herself she has ranged abroad and found a lord from a strange land, for verily she holds in no regard the Phæacians here in this country, the many men and noble who are her wooers.' So will they speak, and this would turn to my reproach. Yea, and I myself would think it blame of another maiden who did such things in despite

of her friends, her father and mother being still alive, and was conversant with men before the day of open wedlock. But, stranger, heed well what I say, that as soon as may be thou mayest gain at my father's hands an escort and a safe return. Thou shalt find a fair grove of Athene, a poplar grove near the road, and a spring wells forth therein, and a meadow lies all around. There is my father's demesne, and his fruitful close, within the sound of a man's shout from the city. Sit thee down there and wait until such time as we may have come into the city, and reached the house of my father. But when thou deemest that we are got to the palace, then go up to the city of the Phæacians, and ask for the house of my father Alcinous, high of heart. It is easily known, and a young child could be thy guide, for nowise like it are builded the houses of the Phæacians, so goodly is the palace of the hero Alcinous. But when thou art within the shadow of the halls and the court, pass quickly through the great chamber, till thou comest to my mother, who sits at the hearth in the light of the fire, weaving yarn of sea-purple stain, a wonder to behold. Her chair is leaned against a pillar, and her maidens sit behind her. And there my father's throne leans close to hers, wherein he sits and drinks his wine, like an immortal. Pass thou by him, and cast thy hands about my mother's knees, that thou mayest see quickly and with joy the day of thy returning, even if thou art from a very far country. If but her heart be kindly disposed toward thee, then is there hope that thou shalt see thy friends, and come to thy well-builded house, and to thine own country."

She spake, and smote the mules with the shining whip, and quickly they left behind them the streams of the river. And well they trotted and well they paced, and she took heed to drive in such wise that the maidens and Odysseus might follow on foot, and cunningly she plied the lash. Then the sun set, and they came to the famous grove, the sacred place of Athene; so there the goodly Odysseus sat him down. Then straightway he prayed to the daughter of mighty Zeus: "Listen to me, child of Zeus, lord of the ægis, unwearied maiden; hear me even now, since before thou heardest not when I was smitten on the sea, when the renowned Earth Shaker smote me. Grant me to come to the Phæacians as one dear, and worthy of pity."

So he spake in prayer, and Pallas Athene heard him; but she did not yet appear to him face to face, for she had regard

unto her father's brother, who furiously raged against the god-like Odysseus, till he should come to his own country.

## V.

So he prayed there, the steadfast goodly Odysseus, while the two strong mules bare the princess to the town. And when she had now come to the famous palace of her father, she halted at the gateway, and round her gathered her brothers, men like to the immortals, and they loosed the mules from under the car, and carried the raiment within. But the maiden betook her to her chamber; and an aged dame from *Aperæa* kindled the fire for her, *Eurymedusa*, the handmaid of the chamber, whom the curved ships upon a time had brought from *Aperæa*; and men chose her as a prize for *Alcinous*, seeing that he bare rule over all the *Phæacians*, and the people hearkened to him as to a god. She waited on the white-armed *Nausicaa* in the palace halls; she was wont to kindle the fire and prepare the supper in the inner chamber.

At that same hour *Odysseus* roused him to go to the city, and *Athene* shed a deep mist about *Odysseus* for the favor that she bare him, lest any of the *Phæacians*, high of heart, should meet him and mock him in sharp speech, and ask him who he was. But when he was now about to enter the pleasant city, then the goddess, gray-eyed *Athene*, met him, in the fashion of a young maiden carrying a pitcher, and she stood over against him, and goodly *Odysseus* inquired of her:—

“My child, couldst thou not lead me to the palace of the lord *Alcinous*, who bears sway among this people? Lo, I am come here, a stranger travel worn from afar, from a distant land; wherefore of the folk who possess this city and country I know not any man.”

Then the goddess, gray-eyed *Athene*, answered him, saying: “Yea now, father and stranger, I will show thee the house that thou bidst me declare, for it lies near the palace of my noble father; behold, be silent as thou goest, and I will lead the way. And look on no man, nor question any. For these men do not gladly suffer strangers, nor lovingly entreat whoso cometh from a strange land. They trust to the speed of their swift ships, wherewith they cross the great gulf, for the Earth Shaker hath vouchsafed them this power. Their ships are swift as the flight of a bird, or as a thought.”

Therewith Pallas Athene led the way swiftly, and he followed hard in the footsteps of the goddess. And it came to pass that the Phæacians, mariners renowned, marked him not as he went down the city through their midst, for the fair-tressed Athene suffered it not, that awful goddess, who shed a wondrous mist about him, for the favor that she bare him in her heart. And Odysseus marveled at the havens and the gallant ships, yea and the places of assembly of the heroes, and the long high walls crowned with palisades, a marvel to behold. But when they had now come to the famous palace of the king, the goddess, gray-eyed Athene, spake first and said:—

“Lo, here, father and stranger, is the house that thou wouldst have me show thee: and thou shalt find kings at the feast, the fosterlings of Zeus; enter then, and fear not in thine heart, for the dauntless man is the best in every adventure, even though he come from a strange land. Thou shalt find the queen first in the halls: Arete is the name whereby men call her, and she came even of those that begat the king Alcinous. First Nausithous was son of Poseidon, the Earth Shaker, and of Peribœa, the comeliest of women, youngest daughter of great-hearted Eurymedon, who once was king among the haughty Giants. Howbeit, he destroyed his infatuate people, and was himself destroyed; but Poseidon lay with Peribœa and begat a son, proud Nausithous, who sometime was prince among the Phæacians; and Nausithous begat Rhexenor and Alcinous. While Rhexenor had as yet no son, Apollo of the silver bow smote him, a groom new wed, leaving in his halls one only child Arete; and Alcinous took her to wife, and honored her as no other woman in the world is honored, of all that nowadays keep house under the hand of their lords. Thus she hath, and hath ever had, all worship heartily from her dear children and from her lord Alcinous and from all the folk, who look on her as on a goddess, and greet her with reverend speech, when she goes about the town. Yea, for she too hath no lack of understanding. To whomso she shows favor, even if they be men, she ends their feuds. If but her heart be kindly disposed to thee, then is there good hope that thou mayest see thy friends, and come to thy high-roofed home and thine own country.”

## VI.

Therewith gray-eyed Athene departed over the unharvested seas, and left pleasant Scheria, and came to Marathon and wide-wayed Athens, and entered the good house of Erechtheus. Meanwhile Odysseus went to the famous palace of Alcinous, and his heart was full of many thoughts as he stood there or ever he had reached the threshold of bronze. For there was a gleam as it were of sun or moon through the high-roofed hall of great-hearted Alcinous. Brazen were the walls which ran this way and that from the threshold to the inmost chamber, and round them was a frieze of blue, and golden were the doors that closed in the good house. Silver were the doorposts that were set on the brazen threshold, and silver the lintel thereupon, and the hook of the door was of gold. And on either side stood golden hounds and silver, which Hephæstus wrought by his cunning, to guard the palace of great-hearted Alcinous, being free from death and age all their days. And within were seats arrayed against the wall this way and that, from the threshold even to the inmost chamber, and thereon were spread light coverings finely woven, the handiwork of women. There the Phæacian chieftains were wont to sit eating and drinking, for they had continual store. Yea, and there were youths fashioned in gold, standing on firm-set bases, with flaming torches in their hands, giving light through the night to the feasters in the palace. And he had fifty handmaids in the house, and some grind the yellow grain on the millstone, and others weave webs and turn the yarn as they sit, restless as the leaves of the tall poplar tree : and the soft olive oil drops off that linen, so closely is it woven. For as the Phæacian men are skilled beyond all others in driving a swift ship upon the deep, even so are the women the most cunning at the loom, for Athene hath given them notable wisdom in all fair handiwork and cunning wit. And without the courtyard hard by the door is a great garden, of four plowgates, and a hedge runs round on either side. And there grow tall trees blossoming, pear trees and pomegranates, and apple trees with bright fruit, and sweet figs, and olives in their bloom. The fruit of these trees never perisheth, neither faileth, winter or summer, enduring through all the year. Evermore the West Wind blowing brings some fruits to birth and ripens others. Pear upon pear waxes old, and apple on apple, yea and cluster ripens upon



cluster of the grape, and fig upon fig. There too hath he a fruitful vineyard planted, whereof the one part is being dried by the heat, a sunny plot on level ground, while other grapes men are gathering, and yet others they are treading in the wine press. In the foremost row are unripe grapes that cast the blossom, and others there be that are growing black to vintaging. There too, skirting the furthest line, are all manner of garden beds, planted trimly, that are perpetually fresh, and therein are two fountains of water, whereof one scatters his streams all about the garden, and the other runs over against it beneath the threshold of the courtyard, and issues by the lofty house, and thence did the townfolk draw water. These were the splendid gifts of the gods in the palace of Alcinous.

## VII.

There the steadfast goodly Odysseus stood and gazed. But when he had gazed at all and wondered, he passed quickly over the threshold within the house. And he found the captains and the counselors of the Phæacians pouring forth wine to the keen-sighted god, the slayer of Argos ; for to him they poured the last cup when they were minded to take rest. Now the steadfast goodly Odysseus went through the house, clad in a thick mist, which Athene shed around him, till he came to Arete and the king Alcinous. And Odysseus cast his hands about the knees of Arete, and then it was that the wondrous mist melted from off him, and a silence fell on them that were within the house at the sight of him, and they marveled as they beheld him. Then Odysseus began his prayer : —

“Arete, daughter of godlike Rhexenor, after many toils am I come to thy husband and to thy knees and to these guests, and may the gods vouchsafe them a happy life, and may each one leave to his children after him his substance in his halls and whatever dues of honor the people have rendered unto him. But speed, I pray you, my parting right quickly, that I may come to mine own country, for already too long do I suffer affliction far from my friends.”

Therewith he sat him down by the hearth in the ashes at the fire, and behold, a dead silence fell on all. And at the last the ancient lord Echeneus spake among them, an elder of the Phæacians, excellent in speech and skilled in much wisdom of

old time. With good will he made harangue and spake among them : —

“ Alcinous, this truly is not the more seemly way, nor is it fitting that the stranger should sit upon the ground in the ashes by the hearth, while these men refrain them, waiting thy word. Nay come, bid the stranger arise, and set him on a chair inlaid with silver, and command the henchmen to mix the wine, that we may pour forth likewise before Zeus, whose joy is in the thunder, who attendeth upon reverend suppliants. And let the housewife give supper to the stranger out of such stores as be within.”

Now when the mighty king Alcinous heard this saying, he took Odysseus, the wise and crafty, by the hand, and raised him from the hearth, and set him on a shining chair, whence he bade his son give place, valiant Laodamas, who sat next him and was his dearest. And a handmaid bare water for the hands in a goodly golden ewer, and poured it forth over a silver basin to wash withal, and drew to his side a polished table. And a grave dame bare wheaten bread and set it by him and laid upon the board many dainties, giving freely of such things as she had by her. So the steadfast goodly Odysseus did eat and drink ; and then the mighty king Alcinous spake unto the henchman : —

“ Pontonous, mix the bowl and serve out the wine to all in the hall, that we may pour forth likewise before Zeus, whose joy is in the thunder, who attendeth upon reverend suppliants.”

So spake he, and Pontonous mixed the honey-hearted wine, and served it out to all, when he had poured for libation into each cup in turn.

### VIII.

Thus they spake one to the other. And white-armed Arete bade her handmaids set out bedsteads beneath the corridor, and cast fair purple blankets over them, and spread coverlets above, and thereon lay thick mantles to be a clothing over all. So they went from the hall with torch in hand. But when they had busied them and spread the good bedstead, they stood by Odysseus and called unto him, saying : —

“ Up now, stranger, and get thee to sleep, thy bed is made.”

So spake they, and it seemed to him that rest was wondrous good. So he slept there, the steadfast goodly Odysseus, on the jointed bedstead, beneath the echoing corridor. But Alcinous

laid him down in the innermost chamber of the high house, and by him the lady his wife arrayed bedstead and bedding.

Now when early Dawn shone forth, the rosy-fingered, then the mighty king Alcinous gat him up from his bed; and Odysseus, of the seed of Zeus, likewise uprose, the waster of cities. And the mighty king Alcinous led the way to the assembly place of the Phæacians, which they had stablished hard by the ships. So when they had come thither, and sat them down on the polished stones close by each other, Pallas Athene went on her way through the town, in the semblance of the herald of wise Alcinous, devising a return for the great-hearted Odysseus. Then standing by each man she spake, saying:—

“Hither now get ye to the assembly, ye captains and counselors of the Phæacians, that ye may learn concerning the stranger, who hath lately come to the palace of wise Alcinous, in his wanderings over the deep, and his form is like the deathless gods.”

Therewith she aroused the spirit and desire of each one, and speedily the meeting places and seats were filled with men that came to the gathering: yea, and many an one marveled at the sight of the wise son of Laertes, for wondrous was the grace Athene poured upon his head and shoulders, and she made him greater and more mighty to behold, that he might win love and worship and honor among all the Phæacians, and that he might accomplish many feats, wherein the Phæacians made trial of Odysseus. Now when they were gathered and come together, Alcinous made harangue and spake among them:—

“Hearken, ye captains and counselors of the Phæacians, and I will say that which my spirit within me bids me utter. This stranger, I know not who he is, hath come to my house in his wandering, whether from the men of the dawning or the westward, and he presses for a convoy, and prays that it be assured to him. So let us, as in time past, speed on the convoy. For never, nay never, doth any man who cometh to my house, abide here long in sorrow for want of help upon his way. Nay, come let us draw down a black ship to the fair salt sea, for her first voyage, and let them choose fifty and two noble youths throughout the township, who have been proved heretofore the best. And when ye have made fast the oars upon the benches, step all ashore, and thereafter come to our house, and quickly fall to feasting; and I will make good provision for all. To the noble youths I give this commandment;

but ye others, sceptered kings, come to my fair dwelling, that we may entertain the stranger in the halls, and let no man make excuse. Moreover, bid hither the divine minstrel, Demodocus, for the god hath given minstrelsy to him as to none other, to make men glad in what way soever his spirit stirs him to sing."

He spake and led the way, and the sceptered kings accompanied him, while the henchman went for the divine minstrel. And chosen youths, fifty and two, departed at his command, to the shore of the unharvested sea. But after they had gone down to the ship and to the sea, first of all they drew the ship down to the deep water, and placed the mast and sails in the black ship, and fixed the oars in leathern loops, all orderly, and spread forth the white sails. And they moored her high out in the shore water, and thereafter went on their way to the great palace of the wise Alcinous. Now the corridors and the courts and the rooms were thronged with men that came to the gathering, for there were many, young and old. Then Alcinous sacrificed twelve sheep among them, and eight boars with flashing tusks, and two oxen with trailing feet. These they flayed and made ready, and dressed a goodly feast.

## IX.

Then the henchman drew near, leading with him the beloved minstrel, whom the muse loved dearly, and she gave him both good and evil; of his sight she reft him, but granted him sweet song. Then Pontonous, the henchman, set for him a high chair inlaid with silver, in the midst of the guests, leaning it against the tall pillar, and he hung the loud lyre on a pin, close above his head, and showed him how to lay his hands on it. And close by him he placed a basket, and a fair table, and a goblet of wine by his side, to drink when his spirit bade him. So they stretched forth their hands upon the good cheer spread before them. But after they had put from them the desire of meat and drink, the muse stirred the minstrel to sing the songs of famous men, even that lay whereof the fame had then reached the wide heaven, namely, the quarrel between Odysseus and Achilles, son of Pelcus; how once on a time they contended in fierce words at a rich festival of the gods, but Agamemnon, king of men, was inly glad when the noblest of the Achæans fell at variance. For so Phœbus Apollo in his sooth-

saying had told him that it must be, in goodly Pytho, what time he crossed the threshold of stone, to seek to the oracle. For in those days the first wave of woe was rolling on Trojans and Danaans through the counsel of great Zeus.

This song it was that the famous minstrel sang; but Odysseus caught his great purple cloak with his stalwart hands, and drew it down over his head, and hid his comely face, for he was ashamed to shed tears beneath his brows in presence of the Phæacians. Yea, and oft as the divine minstrel paused in his song, Odysseus would wipe away the tears, and draw the cloak from off his head, and take the double goblet and pour forth before the gods. But whensoever he began again, and the chiefs of the Phæacians stirred him to sing, in delight at the lay, again would Odysseus cover up his head and make moan. Now none of all the company marked him weeping, but Alcinous alone noted it and was ware thereof as he sat by him and heard him groaning heavily. And presently he spake among the Phæacians, masters of the oar:—

“Hearken, ye captains and counselors of the Phæacians, now have our souls been satisfied with the good feast, and with the lyre, which is the mate of the rich banquet. Let us go forth anon, and make trial of divers games, that the stranger may tell his friends, when home he returneth, how greatly we excel all men in boxing, and wrestling, and leaping, and speed of foot.”

He spake, and led the way, and they went with him. And the henchman hung the loud lyre on the pin, and took the hand of Demodocus, and led him forth from the hall, and guided him by the same way whereby those others, the chiefs of the Phæacians, had gone to gaze upon the games. So they went on their way to the place of assembly, and with them a great company innumerable; and many a noble youth stood up to play. There rose Acronus, and Ocyalus, and Elatreus, and Nauteus, and Prymneus, and Anchialus, and Eretmeus, and Ponteus, and Proreus, Thoon, and Anabesineus, and Amphialus, son of Polyneus, son of Tekton, and likewise Euryalus, the peer of murderous Ares, the son of Naubolus, who in face and form was goodliest of all the Phæacians next to noble Laodamas. And there stood up the three sons of noble Alcinous, Laodamas, and Halius, and godlike Clytoneus. And behold, these all first tried the issue in the foot race. From the very start they strained at utmost speed: and all together they flew

forward swiftly, raising the dust along the plain. And noble Clytoneus was far the swiftest of them all in running, and by the length of the furrow that mules cleave in a fallow field, so far did he shoot to the front, and came to the crowd by the lists, while those other were left behind. Then they made trial of strong wrestling, and here in turn Euryalus excelled all the best. And in leaping Amphialus was far the foremost, and Elatreus in weight throwing, and in boxing Laodamas, the good son of Alcinous. Now when they had all taken their pleasure in the games, Laodamas, son of Alcinous, spake among them : —

“Come, my friends, let us ask the stranger whether he is skilled or practiced in any sport. Ill fashioned, at least, he is not in his thighs and sinewy legs and hands withal, and his stalwart neck and mighty strength : yea and he lacks not youth, but is crushed by many troubles. For I tell thee there is naught else worse than the sea to confound a man, how hardy soever he may be.”

And Euryalus in turn made answer, and said : “Laodamas, verily thou hast spoken this word in season. Go now thyself and challenge him, and declare thy saying.”

Now when the good son of Alcinous heard this, he went and stood in the midst, and spake unto Odysseus : “Come, do thou too, father and stranger, try thy skill in the sports, if haply thou art practiced in any ; and thou art like to have knowledge of games, for there is no greater glory for a man while yet he lives, than that which he achieves by hand and foot. Come, then, make essay, and cast away care from thy soul : thy journey shall not now be long delayed ; lo, thy ship is even now drawn down to the sea, and the men of thy company are ready.”

And Odysseus of many counsels answered him, saying : “Laodamas, wherefore do ye mock me, requiring this thing of me ? Sorrow is far nearer my heart than sports, for much have I endured and labored sorely in time past, and now I sit in this your gathering, craving my return, and making my prayer to the king and all the people.”

And Euryalus answered, and rebuked him to his face : “No, truly, stranger, nor do I think thee at all like one that is skilled in games, whereof there are many among men ; rather art thou such an one as comes and goes in a benched ship, a master of sailors that are merchantmen, one with a memory for his freight,

or that hath the charge of a cargo homeward bound, and of greedily gotten gains; thou seemest not a man of thy hands."

Then Odysseus of many counsels looked askance and spake unto him: "Stranger, thou hast not spoken well; thou art like a man presumptuous. So true it is that the gods do not give every gracious gift to all, neither shapeliness, nor wisdom, nor skilled speech. For one man is feebler than another in presence, yet the god crowns his words with beauty, and men behold him and rejoice, and his speech runs surely on his way with a sweet modesty, and he shines forth among the gathering of his people, and as he passes through the town men gaze on him as a god. Another again is like the deathless gods for beauty, but his words have no crown of grace about them; even as thou art in comeliness preëminent, nor could a god himself fashion thee for the better, but in wit thou art a weakling. Yea, thou hast stirred my spirit in my breast by speaking thus amiss. I am not all unversed in sports, as thy words go, but methinks I was among the foremost while as yet I trusted in my youth and my hands, but now am I holden in misery and pains: for I have endured much in passing through the wars of men and the grievous waves of the sea. Yet even so, for all my affliction, I will essay the games, for thy word hath bitten to the quick, and thou hast roused me with thy saying."

He spake, and clad even as he was in his mantle leaped to his feet, and caught up a weight larger than the rest, a huge weight heavier far than those wherewith the Phæacians contended in casting. With one whirl he sent it from his stout hand, and the stone flew hurtling: and the Phæacians, of the long oars, those mariners renowned, crouched to earth beneath the rushing of the stone. Beyond all the marks it flew, so lightly it sped from his hand, and Athene in the fashion of a man marked the place, and spake and hailed him:—

"Yea, even a blind man, stranger, might discern that token if he groped for it, for it is in no wise lost among the throng of the others, but is far the first; for this bout then take heart: not one of the Phæacians shall attain thereunto or overpass it."

So spake she; and the steadfast goodly Odysseus rejoiced and was glad, for that he saw a true friend in the lists.

\* \* \* \* \*

## X.

Then Alcinous bade Halius and Laodamas dance alone. for none ever contended with them. So when they had taken in their hands the goodly ball of purple hue, that cunning Polybus had wrought for them, the one would bend backwards, and throw it towards the shadowy clouds; and the other would leap upward from the earth, and catch it lightly in his turn, before his feet touched the ground. Now after they had made trial of throwing the ball straight up, the twain set to dance upon the bounteous earth, tossing the ball from hand to hand, and the other youths stood by the lists and beat time, and a great din uprose.

Then it was that goodly Odysseus spake unto Alcinous: "My lord Alcinous, most notable among all the people, thou didst boast thy dancers to be the best in the world, and lo, thy words are fulfilled; I wonder as I look on them."

So spake he, and the mighty king Alcinous rejoiced and spake at once among the Phæacians, masters of the oar:—

"Hearken ye, captains and counselors of the Phæacians, this stranger seems to me a wise man enough. Come then, let us give him a stranger's gift, as is meet. Behold, there are twelve glorious princes who rule among this people and bear sway, and I myself am the thirteenth. Now each man among you bring a fresh robe and a doublet, and a talent of fine gold, and let us speedily carry all these gifts together, that the stranger may take them in his hands, and go to supper with a glad heart. As for Euryalus let him yield amends to the man himself with soft speech and with a gift, for his was no gentle saying."

So spake he, and they all assented thereto, and would have it so. And each one sent forth his henchman to fetch his gift, and Euryalus answered the king and spake, saying:—

"My lord Alcinous, most notable among all the people, I will make atonement to thy guest according to thy word. I will give him a hanger all of bronze, with a silver hilt thereto, and a sheath of fresh-sawn ivory covers it about, and it shall be to him a thing of price."

Therewith he puts into his hands the hanger dight with silver, and uttering his voice spake to him winged words: "Hail, stranger and father; and if aught grievous hath been spoken, may the stormwinds soon snatch and bear it away.



But may the gods grant thee to see thy wife and to come to thine own country, for all too long hast thou endured affliction away from thy friends."

And Odysseus of many counsels answered him saying: "Thou too, my friend, all hail; and may the gods vouchsafe thee happiness, and mayst thou never miss this sword which thou hast given me, thou that with soft speech hast yielded me amends."

He spake and hung about his shoulders the silver-studded sword. And the sun sank, and the noble gifts were brought him. Then the proud henchmen bare them to the palace of Alcinous, and the sons of noble Alcinous took the fair gifts, and set them by their reverend mother. And the mighty king Alcinous led the way, and they came in and sat them down on the high seats. And the mighty Alcinous spake unto Arete:

"Bring me hither, my lady, a choice coffer, the best thou hast, and thyself place therein a fresh robe and a doublet, and heat for our guest a caldron on the fire, and warm water, that after the bath the stranger may see all the gifts duly arrayed which the noble Phæacians bare hither, and that he may have joy in the feast, and in hearing the song of the minstrelsy. Also I will give him a beautiful golden chalice of mine own, that he may be mindful of me all the days of his life when he poureth the drink offering to Zeus and to the other gods."

So spake he, and Arete bade her handmaids to set a great caldron on the fire with what speed they might. And they set the caldron for the filling of the bath on the blazing fire, and poured water therein, and took fagots and kindled them beneath. So the fire began to circle round the belly of the caldron, and the water waxed hot. Meanwhile Arete brought forth for her guest the beautiful coffer from the treasure chamber, and bestowed fair gifts therein, raiment and gold, which the Phæacians gave him. And with her own hands she placed therein a robe and goodly doublet, and uttering her voice spake to him winged words:—

"Do thou now look to the lid, and quickly tie the knot, lest any man spoil thy goods by the way, when presently thou fallest on sweet sleep traveling in thy black ship."

Now when the steadfast goodly Odysseus heard this saying, forthwith he fixed on the lid, and quickly tied the curious knot, which the lady Circe on a time had taught him. Then straightway the housewife bade him go to the bath and bathe him: and he saw the warm water and was glad, for he was not wont

to be so cared for, from the day that he left the house of fair-tressed Calypso, but all that while he had comfort continually as a god.

Now after the maids had bathed him and anointed him with olive oil, and had cast a fair mantle and a doublet upon him, he stept forth from the bath, and went to be with the chiefs at their wine. And Nausicaa, dowered with beauty by the gods, stood by the doorpost of the well-built hall, and marveled at Odysseus, beholding him before her eyes, and she uttered her voice and spake to him winged words:—

“Farewell, stranger, and even in thine own country bethink thee of me upon a time, for that to me first thou owest the ransom of life.”

And Odysseus of many counsels answered her, saying: “Nausicaa, daughter of great-hearted Alcinous, yea, may Zeus, the thunderer, the lord of Here, grant me to reach my home and see the day of my returning; so would I, even there, do thee worship as to a god, all my days for evermore, for thou, lady, hast given me my life.”

He spake and sat him in the high seat by king Alcinous. And now they were serving out the portions and mixing the wine. Then the henchman drew nigh leading the sweet minstrel, Demodocus, that was had in honor of the people. So he set him in the midst of the feasters, and made him lean against a tall column. Then to the henchman spake Odysseus of many counsels, for he had cut off a portion of the chine of a white-toothed boar, whereon yet more was left, with rich fat on either side:—

“Lo, henchman, take this mess, and hand it to Demodocus, that he may eat, and I will bid him hail, despite my sorrow. For minstrels of all men on earth get their meed of honor and worship; inasmuch as the muse teacheth them the paths of song, and loveth the tribe of minstrels.”

## XI.

So spake he, and dead silence fell on all, and they were spell-bound throughout the shadowy halls. Thereupon Alcinous answered him, and spake, saying:—

“Odysseus, now that thou hast come to my high house with floor of bronze, never, methinks, shalt thou be driven from thy way ere thou returnest, though thou hast been sore afflicted. And for each man among you, that in these halls of mine drink

evermore the dark wine of the elders, and hearken to the minstrel, this is my word and command. Garments for the stranger are already laid up in a polished coffer, with gold curiously wrought, and all other such gifts as the counselors of the Phæacians bare hither. Come now, let us each of us give him a great tripod and a caldron, and we in turn will gather goods among the people and get us recompense; for it were hard that one man should give without return."

So spake Alcinous, and the saying pleased them well. Then they went each one to his house to lay him down to rest; but so soon as early Dawn shone forth, the rosy-fingered, they hasted to the ship and bare the bronze, the joy of men. And the mighty king Alcinous himself went about the ship and diligently bestowed the gifts beneath the benches, that they might not hinder any of the crew in their rowing, when they labored at their oars. Then they betook them to the house of Alcinous and fell to feasting. And the mighty king Alcinous sacrificed before them an ox to Zeus, the son of Cronos, that dwells in the dark clouds, who is lord of all. And when they had burnt the pieces of the thighs, they shared the glorious feast and made merry, and among them harped the divine minstrel Demodocus, whom the people honored. But Odysseus would ever turn his head toward the splendor of the sun, being fain to hasten his setting: for verily he was most eager to return. And as when a man longs for his supper, for whom all day long two dark oxen drag through the fallow field the jointed plow, yea and welcome to such an one the sunlight sinketh, that so he may get him to supper, for his knees wax faint by the way, even so welcome was the sinking of the sunlight to Odysseus. Then straight he spake among the Phæacians, masters of the oar, and to Alcinous in chief he made known his word, saying:—

"My lord Alcinous, most notable of all the people, pour ye the drink offering, and send me safe upon my way, and as for you, fare ye well. For now have I all that my heart desired, an escort and loving gifts. May the gods of heaven give me good fortune with them, and may I find my noble wife in my home with my friends unharmed, while ye, for your part, abide here and make glad your gentle wives and children; and may the gods vouchsafe all manner of good, and may no evil come nigh the people!"

So spake he, and they all consented thereto and bade send the stranger on his way, in that he had spoken aright. Then

the mighty king Alcinous spake to the henchman : " Pontonous, mix the bowl and serve out the wine to all in the hall, that we may pray to Father Zeus, and send the stranger on his way to his own country."

So spake he, and Pontonous mixed the honey-hearted wine, and served it to all in turn. And they poured forth before the blessed gods that keep wide heaven, even there as they sat. Then goodly Odysseus uprose, and placed in Arete's hand the double cup, and uttering his voice spake to her winged words : —

" Fare thee well, O queen, all the days of thy life, till old age come and death, that visit all mankind. But I go homeward, and do thou in this thy house rejoice in thy children and thy people and Alcinous the king."

Therewith goodly Odysseus stept over the threshold. And with him the mighty Alcinous sent forth a henchman to guide him to the swift ship and the sea banks. And Arete sent in his train certain maidens of her household, one bearing a fresh robe and a doublet, and another she joined to them to carry the strong coffer, and yet another bare bread and red wine. Now when they had come down to the ship and to the sea, straightway the good men of the escort took these things and laid them by in the hollow ship, even all the meat and drink. Then they strewed for Odysseus a rug and a sheet of linen, on the decks of the hollow ship in the hinder part thereof, that he might sleep sound. Then he too climbed aboard and laid him down in silence, while they sat upon the benches, every man in order, and unbound the hawser from the pierced stone. So soon as they leant backwards and tossed the sea water with the oar blade, a deep sleep fell upon his eyelids, a sound sleep, very sweet, and next akin to death. And even as on a plain a yoke of four stallions comes springing all together beneath the lash, leaping high and speedily accomplishing the way, so leaped the stern of that ship, and the dark wave of the sounding sea rushed mightily in the wake, and she ran ever surely on her way, nor could a circling hawk keep pace with her, of winged things the swiftest. Even thus she lightly sped and cleft the waves of the sea, bearing a man whose counsel was as the counsel of the gods, one that erewhile had suffered much sorrow of heart, in passing through the wars of men, and the grievous waves ; but for that time he slept in peace, forgetful of all that he had suffered.

## XII.

So when the star came up, that is brightest of all, and goes ever heralding the light of early Dawn, even then did the seafaring ship draw nigh the island. There is in the land of Ithaca a certain haven of Phorcys, the ancient one of the sea, and thereby are two headlands of sheer cliff, which slope to the sea on the haven's side and break the mighty wave that ill winds roll without, but within, the decked ships ride unmoored when once they have attained to that landing place. Now at the harbor's head is a long-leaved olive tree, and hard by is a pleasant cave and shadowy, sacred to the nymphs, that are called the Naiads. And therein are mixing bowls and jars of stone, and there moreover do bees hive. And there are great looms of stone, whereon the nymphs weave raiment of purple stain, a marvel to behold, and therein are waters welling evermore. Two gates there are to the cave, the one set toward the North Wind whereby men may go down, but the portals toward the South pertain rather to the gods, whereby men may not enter: it is the way of the immortals.

Thither they, as having knowledge of that place, let drive their ship; and now the vessel in full course ran ashore, half her keel's length high; so well was she sped by the hands of the oarsmen. Then they alighted from the benched ship upon the land, and first they lifted Odysseus from out the hollow ship, all as he was in the sheet of linen and the bright rug, and laid him yet heavy with slumber on the sand. And they took forth the goods which the lordly Phæacians had given him on his homeward way by grace of the great-hearted Athene. These they set in a heap by the trunk of the olive tree, a little aside from the road, lest some wayfaring man, before Odysseus awakened, should come and spoil them. Then themselves departed homeward again.

\* \* \* \* \*

Even then the goodly Odysseus awoke where he slept on his native land; nor knew he the same again, having now been long afar, for around him the goddess had shed a mist, even Pallas Athene, daughter of Zeus, to the end that she might make him undiscovered for that he was, and might expound to him all things, that so his wife should not know him, neither his townsmen and kinsfolk, ere the wooers had paid for all

their transgressions. Wherefore each thing showed strange to the lord of the land, the long paths and the sheltering havens and the steep rocks and the trees in their bloom. So he started up, and stood and looked upon his native land, and then he made moan withal, and smote on both his thighs with the down stroke of his hands, and making lament, he spake, saying:—

“ Oh, woe is me, unto what mortals’ land am I now come? Say, are they froward, and wild, and unjust, or hospitable and of a god-fearing mind? Whither shall I bear all this wealth? Yea where shall I myself go wandering? Oh! that it had abided with the Phæacians where it was, and that I had gone to some other of the mighty princes, who would have entreated me kindly and sent me on my way. But now I know not where to bestow my treasure, and yet I will not leave it here behind, lest haply other men make spoil of it. Lo now, they were not wholly wise or just, the princes and counselors of the Phæacians, who carried me to a strange land. Verily they promised to bring me to clear-seen Ithaca, but they performed it not. May Zeus requite them, the god of suppliants, seeing that he watches over all men and punishes the transgressor! But come, I will reckon up these goods and look to them, lest the men be gone, and have taken back of their gifts upon their hollow ship.”

Therewith he set to number the fair tripods and the caldrons and the gold and the goodly woven raiment; and of all these he lacked not aught, but he bewailed him for his own country, as he walked downeast by the shore of the sounding sea, and made sore lament. Then Athene came nigh him in the guise of a young man, the herdsman of a flock, a young man most delicate, such as are the sons of kings. And she had a well-wrought mantle that fell in two folds about her shoulders, and beneath her smooth feet she had sandals bound, and a javelin in her hands. And Odysseus rejoiced as he saw her, and came over against her, and uttering his voice spake to her winged words:—

“ Friend, since thou art the first that I have chanced on in this land, hail to thee, and with no ill will mayest thou meet me! Nay, save this my substance and save me too, for to thee as to a god I make prayer, and to thy dear knees have I come. And herein tell me true, that I may surely know. What land, what people is this? what men dwell herein? Is it, perchance,

some clear-seen isle, or a shore of the rich mainland that lies and leans upon the deep?"

Then the goddess, gray-eyed Athene, spake to him again: "Thou art witless, stranger, or thou art come from afar, if indeed thou askest of this land; nay, it is not so very nameless but that many men know it, both all those who dwell toward the dawning and the sun, and they that abide over against the light toward the shadowy west. Verily it is rough and not fit for the driving of horses, yet is it not a very sorry isle, though narrow withal. For herein is corn past telling, and herein too wine is found, and the rain is on it evermore, and the fresh dew. And it is good for feeding goats and feeding kine; all manner of wood is here, and watering places unfailing are herein. Wherefore, stranger, the name of Ithaca hath reached even unto Troy-land, which men say is far from this Achæan shore."

So spake she, and the steadfast goodly Odysseus was glad, and had joy in his own country, according to the word of Pallas Athene, daughter of Zeus, lord of the ægis. And he uttered his voice and spake unto her winged words; yet he did not speak the truth, but wrested the word into guile, for he had a gainful and a nimble wit within his breast: —

"Of Ithaca have I heard tell, even in broad Crete, far over the seas; and now have I come hither myself with these my goods. And I left as much again to my children, when I turned outlaw for the slaying of the dear son of Idomeneus, Orsilochus, swift of foot, who in wide Crete was the swiftest of all men that live by bread. Now he would have despoiled me of all that booty of Troy, for the which I had endured pain of heart, in passing through the wars of men, and the grievous waves of the sea, for this cause that I would not do a favor to his father, and make me his squire in the land of the Trojans, but commanded other fellowship of mine own. So I smote him with a bronze-shod spear as he came home from the field, lying in ambush for him by the wayside, with one of my companions. And dark midnight held the heavens, and no man marked us, but privily I took his life away. Now after I had slain him with the sharp spear, straightway I went to a ship and besought the lordly Phœnicians, and gave them spoil to their hearts' desire. I charged them to take me on board, and land me at Pylos or at goodly Elis where the Epeans bear rule. Howbeit of a truth, the might of the wind drave them out of

their course, sore against their will, nor did they willfully play me false. Thence we were driven wandering, and came hither by night. And with much ado we rowed onward into harbor, nor took we any thought of supper, though we stood sore in need thereof, but even as we were we stept ashore and all lay down. Then over me there came sweet slumber in my weariness, but they took forth my goods from the hollow ship, and set them by me where I myself lay upon the sands. Then they went on board, and departed for the fair-lying land of Sidon; while as for me I was left stricken at heart."

So spake he, and the goddess, gray-eyed Athene, smiled, and caressed him with her hand; and straightway she changed to the semblance of a woman, fair and tall, and skilled in splendid handiwork. And uttering her voice she spake unto him winged words:—

"Crafty must he be and knavish, who would outdo thee in all manner of guile, even if it were a god encountered thee. Hardy man, subtle of wit, of guile insatiate, so thou wast not even in thine own country to cease from thy sleights and knavish words, which thou lovest from the bottom of thine heart! But come, no more let us tell of these things, being both of us practiced in deceits, for that thou art of all men far the first in counsel and in discourse, and I in the company of all the gods win renown for my wit and wile. Yet thou knewest not me, Pallas Athene, daughter of Zeus, who am always by thee and guard thee in all adventures. Yea, and I made thee to be beloved of all the Phæacians. And now am I come hither to contrive a plot with thee and to hide away the goods, that by my counsel and design the noble Phæacians gave thee on thy homeward way. And I would tell thee how great a measure of trouble thou art ordained to fulfill within thy well-built house. But do thou harden thy heart, for so it must be, and tell none neither man nor woman of all the folk, that thou hast indeed returned from wandering, but in silence endure much sorrow, submitting thee to the despite of men."

And Odysseus of many counsels answered her, saying: "Hard is it, goddess, for a mortal man that meets thee to discern thee, howsoever wise he be; for thou takest upon thee every shape. But this I know well, that of old thou wast kindly to me, so long as we sons of the Achæans made war in Troy. But so soon as we had sacked the steep city of



Priam and had gone on board our ships, and the god had scattered the Achæans, thereafter I have never beheld thee, daughter of Zeus, nor seen thee coming on board my ship, to ward off sorrow from me. But I wandered evermore with a stricken heart, till the gods delivered me from my evil case, even till the day when, within the fat land of the men of Phæacia, thou didst comfort me with thy words, and thyself didst lead me to their city. And now I beseech thee in thy father's name to tell me: for I deem not that I am come to clear-seen Ithaca, but I roam over some other land, and methinks that thou speakest thus to mock me and beguile my mind. Tell me whether in very deed I am come to mine own dear country."

Then the goddess, gray-eyed Athene, answered him: "Yea, such a thought as this is ever in thy breast. Wherefore I may in no wise leave thee in all thy grief, so wary art thou, so ready of wit and so prudent. Right gladly would any other man on his return from wandering have hastened to behold his children and his wife in his halls; but thou hast no will to learn or to hear aught, till thou hast furthermore made trial of thy wife, who sits as ever in her halls, and wearily for her the nights wane always and the days, in shedding of tears. But of this I never doubted, but ever knew it in my heart that thou wouldest come home with the loss of all thy company. Yet, I tell thee, I had no mind to be at strife with Poseidon, my own father's brother, who laid up wrath in his heart against thee, being angered at the blinding of his dear son. But come, and I will show thee the place of the dwelling of Ithaca, that thou mayst be assured. Lo, here is the haven of Phœreys, the ancient one of the sea, and here at the haven's head is the olive tree with spreading leaves, and hard by it is the pleasant cave and shadowy, sacred to the nymphs that are called the Naiads. Yonder, behold, is the roofed cavern, where thou offeredst many an acceptable sacrifice of hecatombs to the nymphs; and lo, this hill is Neriton, all clothed in forest."

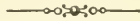
Therewith the goddess scattered the mist, and the land appeared. Then the steadfast goodly Odysseus was glad, rejoicing in his own land, and he kissed the earth, the grain giver. And anon he prayed to the nymphs, and lifted up his hands, saying:—

"Ye Naiad nymphs, daughters of Zeus, never did I think to look on you again, but now be ye greeted in my loving

prayers : yea and gifts as aforetime I will give, if the daughter of Zeus, driver of the spoil, suffer me of her grace myself to live, and bring my dear son to manhood."

Then the goddess, gray-eyed Athene, spake to him again : "Be of good courage, and let not thy heart be careful about these things. But come, let us straightway set thy goods in the secret place of the wondrous cave, that there they may abide for thee safe. And let us for ourselves advise us how all may be for the very best."

Therewith the goddess plunged into the shadowy cave, searching out the chambers of the cavern. Meanwhile Odysseus brought up his treasure, the gold and the unyielding bronze and fair woven raiment, which the Phæacians gave him. And these things he laid by with care, and Pallas Athene, daughter of Zeus, lord of the ægis, set a stone against the door of the cave. Then they twain sat down by the trunk of the sacred olive tree, and devised death for the froward wooers.



## GLAUCUS AND CIRCE.

By JOHN KEATS.

(From "Endymion.")

[JOHN KEATS: An English poet, sometimes called "The Poets' Poet"; born at Moorsfield, London, October 31, 1795; died at Rome, Italy, February 23, 1821. His first poem, "Endymion," was issued when he was twenty-three. It has beautiful passages, but the story is very difficult to follow, and is mainly a vehicle for luscious verbal music. Its promise was more than fulfilled in his second volume, published in 1820, and containing many noble sonnets, the immortal "Ode on a Grecian Urn," "The Eve of St. Agnes," etc. His highest flight was reached in the sublime "Hyperion," but he had no constructive imagination and let it drop after the first canto. He had enormous effect on the coming poets of his time, and Tennyson was his thoroughgoing disciple. The "Love Letters to Fanny Brawne" appeared in 1878; his "Letters to his Family and Friends" in 1891.]

And, Scylla fair!

Why did poor Glaucus ever — ever dare  
To sue thee to his heart? Kind stranger youth!  
I loved her to the very white of truth,  
And she would not conceive it. Timid thing!  
She fled me swift as sea bird on the wing,  
Round every isle, and point, and promontory,  
From where large Hercules wound up his story

Far as Egyptian Nile. My passion grew  
 The more, the more I saw her dainty hue  
 Gleam delicately through the azure clear:  
 Until 'twas too fierce agony to bear;  
 And in that agony, across my grief  
 It flashed, that Circe might find some relief—  
 Cruel enchantress! So above the water  
 I reared my head, and looked for Phœbus' daughter.  
 Ææa's isle was wondering at the moon:—  
 It seemed to whirl around me, and a swoon  
 Left **me** dead drifting to that fatal power.

When I awoke, 'twas in a twilight bower;  
 Just when the light of morn, with hum of bees,  
 Stole through its verdurous matting of fresh trees.  
 How sweet, and sweeter! for I heard a lyre,  
 And over it a sighing voice expire.  
 It ceased—I caught light footsteps; and anon  
 The fairest face that morn e'er looked upon  
 Pushed through a screen of roses. Starry Jove!  
 With tears, and smiles, and honey words she wove  
 A net whose thralldom was more bliss than all  
 The range of flowered Elysium. Thus did fall  
 The dew of her rich speech:

“Ah! Art awake?

O let me hear thee speak, for Cupid's sake!  
 I am so oppressed with joy! Why, I have shed  
 An urn of tears, as though thou wert cold dead;  
 And now I find thee living, I will pour  
 From these devoted eyes their silver store,  
 Until exhausted of the latest drop,  
 So it will pleasure thee, and force thee stop  
 Here, that I too may live: but if beyond  
 Such cool and sorrowful offerings, thou art fond  
 Of soothing warmth, of dalliance supreme;  
 If thou art ripe to taste a long love dream;  
 If smiles, if dimples, tongues for ardor mute,  
 Hang in thy vision like a tempting fruit,  
 O let me pluck it for thee.”

Thus she linked  
 Her charming syllables, till indistinct  
 Their music came to my o'er-sweetened soul;  
 And then she hovered over me, and stole  
 So near, that if no nearer it had been  
 This furrowed visage thou hadst never seen

Young man of Latmus! thus particular  
 Am I, that thou may'st plainly see how far  
 This fierce temptation went: and thou mayst not  
 Exclaim, How then, was Scylla quite forgot?

Who could resist? Who in this universe?  
 She did so breathe ambrosia; so immerse  
 My fine existence in a golden clime.  
 She took me like a child of suckling time,  
 And cradled me in roses. Thus condemned,  
 The current of my former life was stemmed,  
 And to this arbitrary queen of sense  
 I bowed a tranced vassal; nor would thence  
 Have moved, even though Amphion's harp had wooed  
 Me back to Scylla o'er the billows rude.  
 For as Apollo each eve doth devise  
 A new appareling for western skies;  
 So every eve, nay every spendthrift hour  
 Shed balmy consciousness within that bower.  
 And I was free of haunts umbrageous;  
 Could wander in the mazy forest house  
 Of squirrels, foxes shy, and antlered deer,  
 And birds from coverts innermost and drear  
 Warbling for very joy mellifluous sorrow —  
 To me new-born delights!

Now let me borrow,  
 For moments few, a temperament as stern  
 As Pluto's scepter, that my words not burn  
 These uttering lips, while I in calm speech tell  
 How specious heaven was changed to real hell.

One morn she left me sleeping: half awake  
 I sought for her smooth arms and lips, to slake  
 My greedy thirst with nectarous camel draughts;  
 But she was gone. Whereat the barbed shafts  
 Of disappointment stuck in me so sore  
 That out I ran and searched the forest o'er.  
 Wandering about in pine and cedar gloom  
 Damp awe assailed me; for there 'gan to boom  
 A sound of moan, an agony of sound,  
 Sepulchral from the distance all around.  
 Then came a conquering earth thunder, and rumbled  
 That fierce complain to silence: while I stumbled  
 Down a precipitous path, as if impelled.  
 I came to a dark valley.

Groanings swelled

Poisonous about my ears, and louder grew,  
 The nearer I approached a flame's gaunt blue,  
 That glared before me through a thorny brake.  
 This fire, like the eye of gordian snake,  
 Bewitched me towards; and I soon was near  
 A sight too fearful for the feel of fear:  
 In thicket hid I cursed the haggard scene—  
 The banquet of my arms, my arbor queen,  
 Seated upon an uptorn forest root;  
 And all around her shapes, wizard and brute,  
 Laughing, and wailing, groveling, serpentine,  
 Showing tooth, tusk, and venom bag, and sting!  
 O such deformities! Old Charon's self,  
 Should he give up awhile his penny pelf,  
 And take a dream 'mong rushes Stygian,  
 It could not be so phantasied. Fierce, wan,  
 And tyrannizing was the lady's look,  
 As over them a gnarled staff she shook.  
 Ofttimes upon the sudden she laughed out,  
 And from a basket emptied to the rout  
 Clusters of grapes, the which they ravened quick  
 And roared for more; with many a hungry lick  
 About their shaggy jaws. Avenging, slow,  
 Anon she took a branch of mistletoe,  
 And emptied on't a black dull-gurgling phial:  
 Groaned one and all, as if some piercing trial  
 Was sharpening for their pitiable bones.  
 She lifted up the charm: appealing groans  
 From their poor breasts went suing to her ear  
 In vain; remorseless as an infant's bier  
 She whisked against their eyes the sooty oil.  
 Whereat was heard a noise of painful toil,  
 Increasing gradual to a tempest rage,  
 Shrieks, yells, and groans of torture pilgrimage;  
 Until their grieved bodies 'gan to bloat  
 And puff from the tail's end to stifled throat:  
 Then was appalling silence: then a sight  
 More wildering than all that hoarse affright;  
 For the whole herd, as by a whirlwind writen,  
 Went through the dismal air like one huge Python  
 Antagonizing Boreas,—and so vanished.  
 Yet there was not a breath of wind: she banished  
 These phantoms with a nod. Lo! from the dark  
 Come waggish fauns, and nymphs, and satyrs stark,

With dancing and loud revelry, — and went  
 Swifter than centaurs after rapine bent. —  
 Sighing, an elephant appeared and bowed  
 Before the fierce witch, speaking thus aloud  
 In human accent: “Potent goddess! chief  
 Of pains resistless! make my being brief,  
 Or let me from this heavy prison fly:  
 Or give me to the air, or let me die!  
 I sue not for my happy crown again;  
 I sue not for my phalanx on the plain;  
 I sue not for my lone, my widowed wife;  
 I sue not for my ruddy drops of life,  
 My children fair, my lovely girls and boys!  
 I will forget them; I will pass these joys;  
 Ask naught so heavenward, so too—too high:  
 Only I pray, as fairest boon, to die,  
 Or be delivered from this cumbrous flesh,  
 From this gross, detestable, filthy mesh,  
 And merely given to the cold, bleak air.  
 Have mercy, goddess! Circe, feel my prayer!”<sup>25</sup>

That curst magician’s name fell icy numb  
 Upon my wild conjecturing: truth had come  
 Naked and saberlike against my heart.  
 I saw a fury whetting a death dart;  
 And my slain spirit, overwrought with fright,  
 Fainted away in that dark lair of night.  
 Think, my deliverer, how desolate  
 My waking must have been! disgust, and hate,  
 And terrors manifold divided me  
 A spoil amongst them. I prepared to flee  
 Into the dungeon core of that wild wood:  
 I fled three days — when lo! before me stood  
 Glaring the angry witch. O Dis, even now,  
 A clammy dew is bending on my brow,  
 At mere remembering her pale laugh, and curse  
 “Ha! ha! Sir Dainty! there must be a nurse  
 Made of rose leaves and thistledown, express,  
 To cradle thee, my sweet, and lull thee: yes,  
 I am too flinty-hard for thy nice touch:  
 My tenderest squeeze is but a giant’s clutch.  
 So, fairy thing, it shall have lullabies  
 Unheard of yet; and it shall still its cries  
 Upon some breast more lily feminine.  
 Oh, no — it shall not pine, and pine, and pine

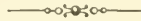
More than one pretty, trifling thousand years ;  
 And then 'twere pity, but fate's gentle shears  
 Cut short its immortality. Sea flirt!  
 Young dove of the waters! truly I'll not hurt  
 One hair of thine : see how I weep and sigh,  
 That our heart-broken parting is so nigh.  
 And must we part ? Ah, yes, it must be so.  
 Yet, ere thou leavest me in utter woe,  
 Let me sob over thee my last adieus,  
 And speak a blessing. Mark me ! Thou hast thews  
 Immortal, for thou art of heavenly race ;  
 But such a love is mine, that here I chase  
 Eternally away from thee all bloom  
 Of youth, and destine thee towards a tomb.  
 Hence shalt thou quickly to the watery vast ;  
 And there, ere many days be overpast,  
 Disabled age shall seize thee ; and even then  
 Thou shalt not go the way of aged men ;  
 But live and wither, cripple and still breathe  
 Ten hundred years ; which gone, I then bequeath  
 Thy fragile bones to unknown burial.  
 Adieu, sweet love, adieu ! ”

As shot stars fall,

She fled ere I could groan for mercy. Stung  
 And poisoned was my spirit : despair sung  
 A war song of defiance 'gainst all hell.  
 A hand was at my shoulder to compel  
 My sullen steps ; another 'fore my eyes  
 Moved on with pointed finger. In this guise  
 Enforced, at the last by ocean's foam  
 I found me ; by my fresh, my native home.  
 Its tempering coolness, to my life akin,  
 Came salutary as I waded in ;  
 And, with a blind, voluptuous rage, I gave  
 Battle to the swollen billow ridge, and drave  
 Large froth before me, while there yet remained  
 Hale strength, nor from my bones all marrow drained.

Young lover, I must weep — such hellish spite  
 With dry cheek who can tell ? While thus my might  
 Proving upon this element, dismayed,  
 Upon a dead thing's face my hand I laid ;  
 I looked — 'twas Scylla ! Cursed, cursed Circe !  
 O vulture witch, hast never heard of mercy ?

Could not thy harshest vengeance be content,  
 But thou must nip this tender innocent  
 Because I loved her? — Cold, O cold indeed  
 Were her fair limbs, and like a common weed  
 The sea swell took her hair. Dead as she was  
 I clung about her waist, nor ceased to pass  
 Fleet as an arrow through unfathomed brine,  
 Until there shone a fabric crystalline,  
 Ribbed and inlaid with coral, pebble, and pearl.  
 Headlong I darted; at one eager swirl  
 Gained its bright portal, entered, and behold!  
 'Twas vast, and desolate, and icy cold;  
 And all around — But wherefore this to thee,  
 Who, in few minutes more, thyself shalt see? —  
 I left poor Scylla in a niche and fled.  
 My fevered parchings up, my scathing dread  
 Met palsy halfway; soon these limbs became  
 Gaunt, withered, sapless, feeble, cramped, and lame.



## THE STRAYED REVELER.

BY MATTHEW ARNOLD.

[For biographical sketch, see Principles of Homeric Translation.]

*Scene: The Portico of Circe's Palace. Evening. Present: A YOUTH, CIRCE.*

*The Youth* — Faster, faster,  
 O Circe, Goddess,  
 Let the wild, thronging train,  
 The bright procession  
 Of eddying forms,  
 Sweep through my soul!

Thou standest, smiling  
 Down on me! thy right arm,  
 Leaned up against the column there,  
 Props thy soft cheek;  
 Thy left holds, hanging loosely,  
 The deep cup, ivy-inctured,  
 I held but now.



Is it then evening  
 So soon? I see, the night dew,  
 Clustered in thick beads, dim  
 The agate brooch stones  
 On thy white shoulder;  
 The cool night wind, too,  
 Blows through the portico,  
 Stirs thy hair, Goddess,  
 Waves thy white robe!

*Circe* — Whence art thou, sleeper?

*The Youth* — When the white dawn first  
 Through the rough fir planks  
 Of my hut, by the chestnuts,  
 Up at the valley head,  
 Came breaking, Goddess!  
 I sprang up, I threw round me  
 My dappled fawn skin;  
 Passing out, from the wet turf,  
 Where they lay, by the hut door,  
 I snatched up my vine crown, my fir staff,  
 All drenched in dew —  
 Came swift down to join  
 The rout early gathered  
 In the town, round the temple,  
 Iacchus' white fane  
 On yonder hill.

Quick I passed, following  
 The woodcutters' cart track  
 Down the dark valley; — I saw  
 On my left, through the beeches,  
 Thy palace, Goddess,  
 Smokeless, empty!  
 Trembling, I entered; beheld  
 The court all silent,  
 The lions sleeping,  
 On the altar this bowl.  
 I drank, Goddess!  
 And sank down here, sleeping,  
 On the steps of thy portico.

*Circe* — Foolish boy! Why tremblest thou?  
 Thou lovest it, then, my wine?  
 Wouldst more of it? See, how glows,

Through the delicate, flushed marble,  
 The red, creaming liquor,  
 Strown with dark seeds!  
 Drink, then! I chide thee not,  
 Deny thee not my bowl.  
 Come, stretch forth thy hand, then — so!  
 Drink — drink again!

*The Youth* — Thanks, gracious one! —  
 Ah, the sweet fumes again!  
 More soft, ah me,  
 More subtle-winding  
 Than Pan's flute music!  
 Faint — faint! Ah me,  
 Again the sweet sleep!

*Circe* — Hist! Thou — within there!  
 Come forth, Ulysses!  
 Art tired with hunting?  
 While we range the woodland,  
 See what the day brings.

*Ulysses* — Ever new magic!  
 Hast thou then lured hither,  
 Wonderful Goddess, by thy art,  
 The young, languid-eyed Ampelus,  
 Iacchus' darling —  
 Or some youth beloved of Pan,  
 Of Pan and the Nymphs?  
 That he sits, bending downward  
 His white, delicate neck  
 To the ivy-wreathed marge  
 Of thy cup; the bright, glancing vine leaves  
 That crown his hair,  
 Falling forward, mingling  
 With the dark ivy plants —  
 His fawn skin, half untied,  
 Smeared with red wine stains? Who is he,  
 That he sits, overweighed  
 By fumes of wine and sleep,  
 So late, in thy portico?  
 What youth, Goddess, — what guest  
 Of Gods or mortals?

*Circe* — Hist! he wakes!  
 I lured him not hither, Ulysses.  
 Nay, ask him!

*The Youth* — Who speaks! Ah, who comes forth  
 To thy side, Goddess, from within?  
 How shall I name him?  
 This spare, dark-featured,  
 Quick-eyed stranger?  
 Ah, and I see too  
 His sailor's bonnet,  
 His short coat, travel-tarnished,  
 With one arm bare! —  
 Art thou not he, whom fame  
 This long time rumors  
 The favored guest of Circe, brought by the waves?  
 Art thou he, stranger?  
 The wise Ulysses,  
 Laertes' son?

*Ulysses* — I am Ulysses.  
 And thou, too, sleeper?  
 Thy voice is sweet.  
 It may be thou hast followed  
 Through the islands some divine bard,  
 By age taught many things,  
 Age and the Muses;  
 And heard him delighting  
 The chiefs and people  
 In the banquet, and learned his songs,  
 Of Gods and Heroes,  
 Of war and arts,  
 And peopled cities,  
 Inland, or built  
 By the gray sea — If so, then hail!  
 I honor and welcome thee.

*The Youth* — The Gods are happy.  
 They turn on all sides  
 Their shining eyes,  
 And see below them  
 The earth and men.  
 They see Tiresias  
 Sitting, staff in hand,  
 On the warm, grassy  
 Asopus bank,  
 His robe drawn over  
 His old, sightless head,  
 Revolving inly  
 The doom of Thebes.

They see the Centaurs  
 In the upper glens  
 Of Pelion, in the streams,  
 Where red-berried ashes fringe  
 The clear-brown shallow pools,  
 With streaming flanks, and heads  
 Reared proudly, snuffing  
 The mountain wind.

They see the Indian  
 Drifting, knife in hand,  
 His frail boat moored to  
 A floating isle thick-matted  
 With large-leaved, low-creeping melon plants,  
 And the dark cucumber.  
 He reaps, and stows them,  
 Drifting — drifting ; — round him,  
 Round his green harvest plot,  
 Flow the cool lake waves,  
 The mountains ring them.

They see the Scythian  
 On the wide stepp, unharnessing  
 His wheeled house at noon.  
 He tethers his beast down, and makes his meal —  
 Mares' milk, and bread  
 Baked on the embers ; — all around  
 The boundless, waving grass plains stretch, thick-starred  
 With saffron and the yellow hollyhock  
 And flag-leaved iris flowers.  
 Sitting in his cart  
 He makes his meal ; before him, for long miles,  
 Alive with bright green lizards,  
 And the springing bustard fowl,  
 The track, a straight black line,  
 Furrows the rich soil ; here and there  
 Clusters of lonely mounds  
 Topped with rough-hewn,  
 Gray, rain-bleared statues, overpeer  
 The sunny waste.

They see the ferry  
 On the broad, clay-laden  
 Lone Chorasmian stream ; — thereon,  
 With snort and strain,  
 Two horses, strongly swimming, tow

The ferryboat, with woven ropes  
To either bow  
Firm-harnessed by the mane ; a chief,  
With shout and shaken spear,  
Stands at the prow, and guides them ; but astern  
The cowering merchants in long robes  
Sit pale beside their wealth  
Of silk bales and of balsam drops,  
Of gold and ivory,  
Of turquoise earth and amethyst,  
Jasper and chalcedony,  
And milk-barred onyx stones.  
The loaded boat swings groaning  
In the yellow eddies ;  
The Gods behold them.

They see the Heroes  
Sitting in the dark ship  
On the foamless, long-heaving,  
Violet sea,  
At sunset nearing  
The Happy Islands.

These things, Ulysses,  
The wise bards also  
Behold and sing.  
But oh, what labor !  
O prince, what pain !

They too can see  
Tiresias ; — but the Gods,  
Who give them vision,  
Added this law :  
That they should bear too  
His groping blindness,  
His dark foreboding,  
His scorned white hairs ;  
Bear Hera's anger  
Through a life lengthened  
To seven ages.

They see the Centaurs  
On Pelion ; — then they feel,  
They too, the maddening wine  
Swell their large veins to bursting ; in wild pain  
They feel the biting spears

Of the grim Lapithæ, and Theseus, drive,  
 Drive crashing through their bones; they feel  
 High on a jutting rock in the red stream  
 Alcmena's dreadful son  
 Ply his bow; — such a price  
 The Gods exact for song:  
 To become what we sing.

They see the Indian  
 On his mountain lake; — but squalls  
 Make their skiff reel, and worms  
 In the unkind spring have gnawn  
 Their melon harvest to the heart — They see  
 The Scythian; — but long frosts  
 Parch them in winter time on the bare stepp,  
 Till they too fade like grass; they crawl  
 Like shadows forth in spring.

They see the merchants  
 On the Oxus stream; — but care  
 Must visit first them too, and make them pale.  
 Whether, through whirling sand,  
 A cloud of desert robber horse have burst  
 Upon their caravan; or greedy kings,  
 In the walled cities the way passes through,  
 Crushed them with tolls; or fever airs,  
 On some great river's marge,  
 Mown them down, far from home.

They see the Heroes  
 Near harbor; — but they share  
 Their lives, and former violent toil in Thebes,  
 Seven-gated Thebes, or Troy;  
 Or where the echoing oars  
 Of Argo first  
 Startled the unknown sea.

The old Silenus  
 Came, lolling in the sunshine,  
 From the dewy forest coverts,  
 This way, at noon.  
 Sitting by me, while his Fauns  
 Down at the water side  
 Sprinkled and smoothed  
 His drooping garland,  
 He told me these things.



Circe's Palace









series appeared in 1837 ; "The Snow Image and Other Twice-told Tales," in 1852 ; "Tanglewood Tales," in 1853.]

SOME of you have heard, no doubt, of the wise King Ulysses, and how he went to the siege of Troy, and how, after the famous city was taken and burned, he spent ten long years in trying to get back again to his own little kingdom of Ithaca. At one time in the course of this weary voyage, he arrived at an island that looked very green and pleasant, but the name of which was unknown to him. For, only a little while before he came thither, he had met with a terrible hurricane, or rather a great many hurricanes at once, which drove his fleet of vessels into a strange part of the sea, where neither himself nor any of his mariners had ever sailed. This misfortune was entirely owing to the foolish curiosity of his shipmates, who, while Ulysses lay asleep, had untied some very bulky leathern bags, in which they supposed a valuable treasure to be concealed. But in each of these stout bags, King Æolus, the ruler of the winds, had tied up a tempest, and had given it to Ulysses to keep, in order that he might be sure of a favorable passage homeward to Ithaca ; and when the strings were loosened, forth rushed the whistling blasts, like air out of a blown bladder, whitening the sea with foam, and scattering the vessels nobody could tell whither.

Immediately after escaping from this peril, a still greater one had befallen him. Scudding before the hurricane, he reached a place which, as he afterwards found, was called Læstrygonia, where some monstrous giants had eaten up many of his companions, and had sunk every one of his vessels, except that in which he himself sailed, by flinging great masses of rock at them, from the cliffs along the shore. After going through such troubles as these, you cannot wonder that King Ulysses was glad to moor his tempest-beaten bark in a quiet cove of the green island which I began with telling you about. But he had encountered so many dangers from giants, and one-eyed Cyclopes, and monsters of the sea and land, that he could not help dreading some mischief, even in this pleasant and seemingly solitary spot. For two days, therefore, the poor weather-worn voyagers kept quiet, and either stayed on board of their vessel, or merely crept along under cliffs that bordered the shore ; and to keep themselves alive they dug shellfish out of

the sand, and sought for any little rill of fresh water that might be running towards the sea.

Before the two days were spent, they grew very weary of this kind of life; for the followers of King Ulysses, as you will find it important to remember, were terrible gormandizers, and pretty sure to grumble if they missed their regular meals, and their irregular ones besides. Their stock of provisions was quite exhausted, and even the shellfish began to get scarce, so that they had now to choose between starving to death or venturing into the interior of the island, where, perhaps, some huge three-headed dragon, or other horrible monster, had his den. Such misshapen creatures were very numerous in those days; and nobody ever expected to make a voyage, or take a journey, without running more or less risk of being devoured by them.

But King Ulysses was a bold man as well as a prudent one; and on the third morning he determined to discover what sort of a place the island was, and whether it were possible to obtain a supply of food for the hungry mouths of his companions. So, taking a spear in his hand, he clambered to the summit of a cliff, and gazed round about him. At a distance, towards the center of the island, he beheld the stately towers of what seemed to be a palace, built of snow-white marble, and rising in the midst of a grove of lofty trees. The thick branches of these trees stretched across the front of the edifice, and more than half concealed it, although, from the portion which he saw, Ulysses judged it to be spacious and exceedingly beautiful, and probably the residence of some great nobleman or prince. A blue smoke went curling up from the chimney, and was almost the pleasantest part of the spectacle to Ulysses. For, from the abundance of this smoke, it was reasonable to conclude that there was a good fire in the kitchen, and that, at dinner time, a plentiful banquet would be served up to the inhabitants of the palace, and to whatever guests might happen to drop in.

With so agreeable a prospect before him, Ulysses fancied that he could not do better than to go straight to the palace gate, and tell the master of it that there was a crew of poor shipwrecked mariners, not far off, who had eaten nothing for a day or two save a few clams and oysters, and would therefore be thankful for a little food. And the prince or nobleman must be a very stingy curmudgeon, to be sure, if, at least, when

his own dinner was over, he would not bid them welcome to the broken victuals from the table.

Pleasing himself with this idea, King Ulysses had made a few steps in the direction of the palace, when there was a great twittering and chirping from the branch of a neighboring tree. A moment afterwards, a bird came flying towards him, and hovered in the air, so as almost to brush his face with its wings. It was a very pretty little bird, with purple wings and body, and yellow legs, and a circle of golden feathers round its neck, and on its head a golden tuft, which looked like a king's crown in miniature. Ulysses tried to catch the bird. But it fluttered nimbly out of his reach, still chirping in a piteous tone, as if it could have told a lamentable story, had it only been gifted with human language. And when he attempted to drive it away, the bird flew no farther than the bough of the next tree, and again came fluttering about his head, with its doleful chirp, as soon as he showed a purpose of going forward.

"Have you anything to tell me, little bird?" asked Ulysses.

And he was ready to listen attentively to whatever the bird might communicate; for at the siege of Troy, and elsewhere, he had known such odd things to happen, that he would not have considered it much out of the common run had this little feathered creature talked as plainly as himself.

"Peep!" said the bird, "peep, peep, pe—weep!" And nothing else would it say, but only, "Peep, peep, pe—weep!" in a melancholy cadence, and over and over and over again. As often as Ulysses moved forward, however, the bird showed the greatest alarm, and did its best to drive him back, with the anxious flutter of its purple wings. Its unaccountable behavior made him conclude, at last, that the bird knew of some danger that awaited him, and which must needs be very terrible, beyond all question, since it moved even a little fowl to feel compassion for a human being. So he resolved, for the present, to return to the vessel, and tell his companions what he had seen.

This appeared to satisfy the bird. As soon as Ulysses turned back, it ran up the trunk of a tree, and began to pick insects out of the bark with its long, sharp bill; for it was a kind of woodpecker, you must know, and had to get its living in the same manner as other birds of that species. But every little while, as it pecked at the bark of the tree, the purple bird bethought itself of some secret sorrow, and repeated its plaintive note of "Peep, peep, pe—weep!"

On his way to the shore, Ulysses had the good luck to kill a large stag by thrusting his spear into its back. Taking it on his shoulders (for he was a remarkably strong man), he lugged it along with him, and flung it down before his hungry companions. I have already hinted to you what gormandizers some of the comrades of King Ulysses were. From what is related of them, I reckon that their favorite diet was pork, and that they had lived upon it until a good part of their physical substance was swine's flesh, and their tempers and dispositions were very much akin to the hog. A dish of venison, however, was no unacceptable meal to them, especially after feeding so long on oysters and clams. So, beholding the dead stag, they felt of its ribs in a knowing way, and lost no time in kindling a fire, of driftwood, to cook it. The rest of the day was spent in feasting; and if these enormous eaters got up from table at sunset, it was only because they could not scrape another morsel off the poor animal's bones.

The next morning their appetites were as sharp as ever. They looked at Ulysses, as if they expected him to clamber up the cliff again and come back with another fat deer upon his shoulders. Instead of setting out, however, he summoned the whole crew together, and told them it was in vain to hope that he could kill a stag every day for their dinner, and therefore it was advisable to think of some other mode of satisfying their hunger.

"Now," said he, "when I was on the cliff yesterday, I discovered that this island is inhabited. At a considerable distance from the shore stood a marble palace, which appeared to be very spacious, and had a great deal of smoke curling out of one of its chimneys."

"Aha!" muttered some of his companions, smacking their lips. "That smoke must have come from the kitchen fire. There was a good dinner on the spit; and no doubt there will be as good a one to-day."

"But," continued the wise Ulysses, "you must remember, my good friends, our misadventure in the cavern of one-eyed Polyphemus, the Cyclops! Instead of his ordinary milk diet, did he not eat up two of our comrades for his supper, and a couple more for breakfast, and two at his supper again? Methinks I see him yet, the hideous monster, scanning us with that great red eye, in the middle of his forehead, to single out the fattest. And then again only a few days ago, did we not

fall into the hands of the king of the Læstrygons, and those other horrible giants, his subjects, who devoured a great many more of us than are now left? To tell you the truth, if we go to yonder palace, there can be no question that we shall make our appearance at the dinner table; but whether seated as guests, or served up as food, is a point to be seriously considered."

"Either way," murmured some of the hungriest of the crew, "it will be better than starvation; particularly if one could be sure of being well fattened beforehand, and daintily cooked afterwards."

"That is a matter of taste," said King Ulysses, "and, for my own part, neither the most careful fattening nor the daintiest of cookery would reconcile me to being dished at last. My proposal is, therefore, that we divide ourselves into two equal parties, and ascertain, by drawing lots, which of the two shall go to the palace, and beg for food and assistance. If these can be obtained, all is well. If not, and if the inhabitants prove as inhospitable as Polyphemus, or the Læstrygons, then there will but half of us perish, and the remainder may set sail and escape."

As nobody objected to this scheme, Ulysses proceeded to count the whole band, and found that there were forty-six men including himself. He then numbered off twenty-two of them, and put Eurylochus (who was one of his chief officers, and second only to himself in sagacity) at their head. Ulysses took command of the remaining twenty-two men, in person. Then, taking off his helmet, he put two shells into it, on one of which was written, "Go," and on the other, "Stay." Another person now held the helmet, while Ulysses and Eurylochus drew out each a shell; and the word "Go" was found written on that which Eurylochus had drawn. In this manner, it was decided that Ulysses and his twenty-two men were to remain at the seaside until the other party should have found out what sort of treatment they might expect at the mysterious palace. As there was no help for it, Eurylochus immediately set forth at the head of his twenty-two followers, who went off in a very melancholy state of mind, leaving their friends in hardly better spirits than themselves.

No sooner had they clambered up the cliff, than they discerned the tall marble towers of the palace, ascending, as white as snow, out of the lovely green shadow of the trees which surrounded it. A gush of smoke came from a chimney in the rear



of the edifice. This vapor rose high in the air, and, meeting with a breeze, was wafted seaward, and made to pass over the heads of the hungry mariners. When people's appetites are keen, they have a very quick scent for anything savory in the wind.

"That smoke comes from the kitchen!" cried one of them, turning up his nose as high as he could, and snuffing eagerly. "And, as sure as I'm a half-starved vagabond, I smell roast meat in it."

"Pig, roast pig!" said another. "Ah, the dainty little porker! My mouth waters for him."

"Let us make haste," cried the others, "or we shall be too late for the good cheer!"

But scarcely had they made half a dozen steps from the edge of the cliff, when a bird came fluttering to meet them. It was the same pretty little bird, with the purple wings and body, the yellow legs, the golden collar round its neck, and the crownlike tuft upon its head, whose behavior had so much surprised Ulysses. It hovered about Eurylochus, and almost brushed his face with its wings.

"Peep, peep, pe—weep!" chirped the bird.

So plaintively intelligent was the sound, that it seemed as if the little creature were going to break its heart with some mighty secret that it had to tell, and only this one poor note to tell it with.

"My pretty bird," said Eurylochus, — for he was a wary person, and let no token of harm escape his notice. — "my pretty bird, who sent you hither? And what is the message which you bring?"

"Peep, peep, pe—weep!" replied the bird, very sorrowfully.

Then it flew towards the edge of the cliff, and looked round at them, as if exceedingly anxious that they should return whence they came. Eurylochus and a few of the others were inclined to turn back. They could not help suspecting that the purple bird must be aware of something mischievous that would befall them at the palace, and the knowledge of which affected its airy spirit with a human sympathy and sorrow. But the rest of the voyagers, snuffing up the smoke from the palace kitchen, ridiculed the idea of returning to the vessel. One of them (more brutal than his fellows, and the most notorious gormandizer in the whole crew) said such a cruel and

wicked thing, that I wonder the mere thought did not turn him into a wild beast in shape, as he already was in his nature.

"This troublesome and impertinent little fowl," said he, "would make a delicate tidbit to begin dinner with. Just one plump morsel, melting away between the teeth. If he comes within my reach, I'll catch him, and give him to the palace cook to be roasted on a skewer."

The words were hardly out of his mouth, before the purple bird flew away, crying "Peep, peep, pe—weep," more dolorously than ever.

"That bird," remarked Eurylochus, "knows more than we do about what awaits us at the palace."

"Come on, then," cried his comrades, "and we'll soon know as much as he does."

The party, accordingly, went onward through the green and pleasant wood. Every little while they caught new glimpses of the marble palace, which looked more and more beautiful the nearer they approached it. They soon entered a broad pathway, which seemed to be very neatly kept, and which went winding along with streaks of sunshine falling across it, and specks of light quivering among the deepest shadows that fell from the lofty trees. It was bordered, too, with a great many sweet-smelling flowers, such as the mariners had never seen before. So rich and beautiful they were, that, if the shrubs grew wild here, and were native in the soil, then this island was surely the flower garden of the whole earth; or, if transplanted from some other clime, it must have been from the Happy Islands that lay towards the golden sunset.

"There has been a great deal of pains foolishly wasted on these flowers," observed one of the company; and I tell you what he said, that you may keep in mind what gormandizers they were. "For my part, if I were the owner of the palace, I would bid my gardener cultivate nothing but savory pot herbs to make a stuffing for roast meat, or to flavor a stew with."

"Well said!" cried the others. "But I'll warrant you there's a kitchen garden in the rear of the palace."

At one place they came to a crystal spring, and paused to drink at it for want of liquor which they liked better. Looking into its bosom, they beheld their own faces dimly reflected, but so extravagantly distorted by the gush and motion of the water, that each one of them appeared to be laughing at himself and all his companions. So ridiculous were these images of

themselves, indeed, that they did really laugh aloud, and could hardly be grave again as soon as they wished. And after they had drunk, they grew still merrier than before.

"It has a twang of the wine cask in it," said one, smacking his lips.

"Make haste!" cried his fellows; "we'll find the wine cask itself at the palace; and that will be better than a hundred crystal fountains."

Then they quickened their pace, and capered for joy at the thought of the savory banquet at which they hoped to be guests. But Eurylochus told them that he felt as if he were walking in a dream.

"If I am really awake," continued he, "then, in my opinion, we are on the point of meeting with some stranger adventure than any that befell us in the cave of Polyphemus, or among the gigantic man-eating Læstrygons, or in the windy palace of King Æolus, which stands on a brazen-walled island. This kind of dreamy feeling always comes over me before any wonderful occurrence. If you take my advice, you will turn back."

"No, no," answered his comrades, snuffing the air, in which the scent from the palace kitchen was now very perceptible. "We would not turn back, though we were certain that the king of the Læstrygons, as big as a mountain, would sit at the head of the table, and huge Polyphemus, the one-eyed Cyclops, at its foot."

At length they came within full sight of the palace, which proved to be very large and lofty, with a great number of airy pinnacles upon its roof. Though it was now midday, and the sun shone brightly over the marble front, yet its snowy whiteness, and its fantastic style of architecture, made it look unreal, like the frostwork on a window pane, or like the shapes of castles which one sees among the clouds by moonlight. But, just then, a puff of wind brought down the smoke of the kitchen chimney among them, and caused each man to smell the odor of the dish that he liked best; and, after scenting it, they thought everything else moonshine, and nothing real save this palace, and save the banquet that was evidently ready to be served up in it.

So they hastened their steps towards the portal, but had not got halfway across the wide lawn, when a pack of lions, tigers, and wolves came bounding to meet them. The terrified mariners

started back, expecting no better fate than to be torn to pieces and devoured. To their surprise and joy, however, these wild beasts merely capered around them, wagging their tails, offering their heads to be stroked and patted, and behaving just like so many well-bred house dogs, when they wish to express their delight at meeting their master, or their master's friends. The biggest lion licked the feet of Eurylochus; and every other lion, and every wolf and tiger, singled out one of his two and twenty followers, whom the beast fondled as if he loved him better than a beef bone.

But, for all that, Eurylochus imagined that he saw something fierce and savage in their eyes; nor would he have been surprised, at any moment, to feel the big lion's terrible claws, or to see each of the tigers make a deadly spring, or each wolf leap at the throat of the man whom he had fondled. Their mildness seemed unreal, and a mere freak; but their savage nature was as true as their teeth and claws.

Nevertheless, the men went safely across the lawn, with the wild beasts frisking about them and doing no manner of harm; although, as they mounted the steps of the palace, you might possibly have heard a low growl, particularly from the wolves; as if they thought it a pity, after all, to let the strangers pass without so much as tasting what they were made of.

Eurylochus and his followers now passed under a lofty portal, and looked through the open doorway into the interior of the palace. The first thing that they saw was a spacious hall, and a fountain in the middle of it, gushing up towards the ceiling out of a marble basin, and falling back into it with a continual splash. The water of this fountain, as it spouted upward, was constantly taking new shapes, not very distinctly, but plainly enough for a nimble fancy to recognize what they were. Now it was the shape of a man in a long robe, the fleecy whiteness of which was made out of the fountain's spray; now it was a lion, or a tiger, or a wolf, or an ass, or, as often as anything else, a hog, wallowing in the marble basin as if it were his sty. It was either magic or some very curious machinery that caused the gushing waterspout to assume all these forms. But, before the strangers had time to look closely at this wonderful sight, their attention was drawn off by a very sweet and agreeable sound. A woman's voice was singing melodiously in another room of the palace, and with her voice was mingled the noise of a loom, at which she was probably seated, weaving a rich

texture of cloth, and intertwining the high and low sweetness of her voice into a rich tissue of harmony.

By and by, the song came to an end ; and then, all at once, there were several feminine voices, talking airily and cheerfully, with now and then a merry burst of laughter, such as you may always hear when three or four young women sit at work together.

“What a sweet song that was !” exclaimed one of the voyagers.

“Too sweet, indeed,” answered Eurylochus, shaking his head. “Yet it was not so sweet as the song of the Sirens, those birdlike damsels who wanted to tempt us on the rocks, so that our vessel might be wrecked, and our bones left whitening along the shore.”

“But just listen to the pleasant voices of those maidens, and that buzz of the loom, as the shuttle passes to and fro,” said another comrade. “What a domestic, household, homelike sound it is ! Ah, before that weary siege of Troy, I used to hear the buzzing loom and the women’s voices under my own roof. Shall I never hear them again ? nor taste those nice little savory dishes which my dearest wife knew how to serve up ?”

“Tush ! we shall fare better here,” said another. “But how innocently those women are babbling together, without guessing that we overhear them ! And mark that richest voice of all, so pleasant and familiar, but which yet seems to have the authority of a mistress among them. Let us show ourselves at once. What harm can the lady of the palace and her maidens do to mariners and warriors like us ?”

“Remember,” said Eurylochus, “that it was a young maiden who beguiled three of our friends into the palace of the king of the Læstrygons, who ate up one of them in the twinkling of an eye.”

No warning or persuasion, however, had any effect on his companions. They went up to a pair of folding doors at the farther end of the hall, and, throwing them wide open, passed into the next room. Eurylochus, meanwhile, had stepped behind a pillar. In the short moment while the folding doors opened and closed again, he caught a glimpse of a very beautiful woman rising from the loom, and coming to meet the poor weather-beaten wanderers, with a hospitable smile, and her hand stretched out in welcome. There were four other young women, who joined their hands and danced merrily forward, making gestures of

obedience to the strangers. They were only less beautiful than the lady who seemed to be their mistress. Yet Eurylochus fancied that one of them had sea-green hair, and that the close-fitting bodice of a second looked like the bark of a tree, and that both the others had something odd in their aspect, although he could not quite determine what it was, in the little while that he had to examine them.

The folding doors swung quickly back, and left him standing behind the pillar, in the solitude of the outer hall. There Eurylochus waited until he was quite weary, and listened eagerly to every sound, but without hearing anything that could help him to guess what had become of his friends. Footsteps, it is true, seemed to be passing and repassing in other parts of the palace. Then there was a clatter of silver dishes, or golden ones, which made him imagine a rich feast in a splendid banquetting hall. But by and by he heard a tremendous grunting and squealing, and then a sudden scampering, like that of small, hard hoofs over a marble floor, while the voices of the mistress and her four handmaidens were screaming all together, in tones of anger and derision. Eurylochus could not conceive what had happened, unless a drove of swine had broken into the palace, attracted by the smell of the feast. Chancing to cast his eyes at the fountain, he saw that it did not shift its shape, as formerly, nor looked either like a long-robed man, or a lion, a tiger, a wolf, or an ass. It looked like nothing but a hog, which lay wallowing in the marble basin, and filled it from brim to brim.

But we must leave the prudent Eurylochus waiting in the outer hall, and follow his friends into the inner secrecy of the palace. As soon as the beautiful woman saw them, she arose from the loom, as I have told you, and came forward, smiling, and stretching out her hand. She took the hand of the foremost among them, and bade him and the whole party welcome.

“You have been long expected, my good friends,” said she. “I and my maidens are well acquainted with you, although you do not appear to recognize us. Look at this piece of tapestry, and judge if your faces must not have been familiar to us.”

So the voyagers examined the web of cloth which the beautiful woman had been weaving in her loom; and, to their vast astonishment, they saw their own figures perfectly represented in different colored threads. It was a lifelike picture of their recent adventures, showing them in the cave of Polyphemus, and how they had put out his one great moony eye; while in

another part of the tapestry they were untying the leathern bags, puffed out with contrary winds; and farther on, they beheld themselves scampering away from the gigantic king of the Læstrygons, who had caught one of them by the leg. Lastly, there they were, sitting on the desolate shore of this very island, hungry and downcast, and looking ruefully at the bare bones of the stag which they devoured yesterday. This was as far as the work had yet proceeded; but when the beautiful woman should again sit down at her loom, she would probably make a picture of what had since happened to the strangers, and of what was now going to happen.

“You see,” she said, “that I know all about your troubles; and you cannot doubt that I desire to make you happy for as long a time as you may remain with me. For this purpose, my honored guests, I have ordered a banquet to be prepared. Fish, fowl, and flesh, roasted, and in luscious stews, and seasoned, I trust, to all your tastes, are ready to be served up. If your appetites tell you it is dinner time, then come with me to the festal saloon.”

At this kind invitation, the hungry mariners were quite overjoyed; and one of them, taking upon himself to be spokesman, assured their hospitable hostess that any hour of the day was dinner time with them, whenever they could get flesh to put in the pot, and fire to boil it with. So the beautiful woman led the way; and the four maidens (one of them had sea-green hair, another a bodice of oak bark, a third sprinkled a shower of water drops from her fingers' ends, and the fourth had some other oddity, which I have forgotten), all these followed behind, and hurried the guests along, until they entered a magnificent saloon. It was built in a perfect oval, and lighted from a crystal dome above. Around the walls were ranged two and twenty thrones, overhung by canopies of crimson and gold, and provided with the softest of cushions, which were tasseled and fringed with gold cord. Each of the strangers was invited to sit down; and there they were, two and twenty storm-beaten mariners, in worn and tattered garb, sitting on two and twenty cushioned and canopied thrones, so rich and gorgeous that the proudest monarch had nothing more splendid in his stateliest hall.

Then you might have seen the guests nodding, winking with one eye, and leaning from one throne to another, to communicate their satisfaction in hoarse whispers.

“Our good hostess has made kings of us all,” said one. “Ha! do you smell the feast? I’ll engage it will be fit to set before two and twenty kings.”

“I hope,” said another, “it will be, mainly, good substantial joints, sirloins, spareribs, and hinder quarters, without two many kickshaws. If I thought the good lady would not take it amiss, I should call for a fat slice of fried bacon to begin with.”

Ah, the gluttons and gormandizers! You see how it was with them. In the loftiest seats of dignity, on royal thrones, they could think of nothing but their greedy appetite, which was the portion of their nature that they shared with wolves and swine; so that they resembled those vilest of animals far more than they did kings,—if, indeed, kings were what they ought to be.

But the beautiful woman now clapped her hands; and immediately there entered a train of two and twenty serving men, bringing dishes of the richest food, all hot from the kitchen fire, and sending up such a steam that it hung like a cloud below the crystal dome of the saloon. An equal number of attendants brought great flagons of wine, of various kinds, some of which sparkled as it was poured out, and went bubbling down the throat; while, of other sorts, the purple liquor was so clear that you could see the wrought figures at the bottom of the goblet. While the servants supplied the two and twenty guests with food and drink, the hostess and her four maidens went from one throne to another, exhorting them to eat their fill, and to quaff wine abundantly, and thus to recompense themselves, at this one banquet, for the many days when they had gone without a dinner. But, whenever the mariners were not looking at them (which was pretty often, as they looked chiefly into the basins and platters), the beautiful woman and her damsels turned aside and laughed. Even the servants, as they knelt down to present the dishes, might be seen to grin and sneer, while the guests were helping themselves to the offered dainties.

And, once in a while, the strangers seemed to taste something that they did not like.

“Here is an odd kind of a spice in this dish,” said one. “I can’t say it quite suits my palate. Down it goes, however.”

“Send a good draught of wine down your throat,” said his comrade on the next throne. “That is the stuff to make thi



sort of cookery relish well. Though I must needs say, the wine has a queer taste too. But the more I drink of it, the better I like the flavor."

Whatever little fault they might find with the dishes, they sat at dinner a prodigiously long while; and it would really have made you ashamed to see how they swilled down the liquor and gobbled up the food. They sat on golden thrones, to be sure; but they behaved like pigs in a sty; and, if they had had their wits about them, they might have guessed that this was the opinion of their beautiful hostess and her maidens. It brings a blush into my face to reckon up, in my own mind, what mountains of meat and pudding, and what gallons of wine, these two and twenty guzzlers and gormandizers ate and drank. They forgot all about their homes, and their wives and children, and all about Ulysses, and everything else, except this banquet, at which they wanted to keep feasting forever. But at length they began to give over, from mere incapacity to hold any more.

"That last bit of fat is too much for me," said one.

"And I have not room for another morsel," said his next neighbor, heaving a sigh. "What a pity! My appetite is as sharp as ever."

In short, they all left off eating, and leaned back on their thrones, with such a stupid and helpless aspect as made them ridiculous to behold. When their hostess saw this, she laughed aloud; so did her four damsels; so did the two and twenty serving men that bore the dishes, and their two and twenty fellows that poured out the wine. And the louder they all laughed, the more stupid and helpless did the two and twenty gormandizers look. Then the beautiful woman took her stand in the middle of the saloon, and stretching out a slender rod (it had been all the while in her hand, although they never noticed it till this moment), she turned it from one guest to another, until each had felt it pointed at himself. Beautiful as her face was, and though there was a smile on it, it looked just as wicked and mischievous as the ugliest serpent that ever was seen; and fat-witted as the voyagers had made themselves, they began to suspect that they had fallen into the power of an evil-minded enchantress.

"Wretches," cried she, "you have abused a lady's hospitality; and in this princely saloon your behavior has been suited to a hogpen. You are already swine in everything but

the human form, which you disgrace, and which I myself should be ashamed to keep a moment longer, were you to share it with me. But it will require only the slightest exercise of magic to make the exterior conform to the hoggish disposition. Assume your proper shapes, gormandizers, and begone to the sty!"

Uttering these last words, she waved her wand; and stamping her foot imperiously, each of the guests was struck aghast at beholding, instead of his comrades in human shape, one and twenty hogs sitting on the same number of golden thrones. Each man (as he still supposed himself to be) essayed to give a cry of surprise, but found that he could merely grunt, and that, in a word, he was just such another beast as his companions. It looked so intolerably absurd to see hogs on cushioned thrones, that they made haste to wallow down upon all fours, like other swine. They tried to groan and beg for mercy, but forthwith emitted the most awful grunting and squealing that ever came out of swinish throats. They would have wrung their hands in despair, but, attempting to do so, grew all the more desperate for seeing themselves squatted on their hams, and pawing the air with their fore trotters. Dear me! what pendulous ears they had! what little red eyes, half buried in fat! and what long snouts, instead of Grecian noses!

But brutes as they certainly were, they yet had enough of human nature in them to be shocked at their own hideousness; and, still intending to groan, they uttered a viler grunt and squeal than before. So harsh and ear-piercing it was, that you would have fancied a butcher was sticking his knife into each of their throats, or, at the very least, that somebody was pulling every hog by his funny little twist of a tail.

"Begone to your sty!" cried the enchantress, giving them some smart strokes with her wand; and then she turned to the serving men, "Drive out these swine, and throw down some acorns for them to eat."

The door of the saloon being flung open, the drove of hogs ran in all directions save the right one, in accordance with their hoggish perversity, but were finally driven into the back yard of the palace. It was a sight to bring tears into one's eyes (and I hope none of you will be cruel enough to laugh at it), to see the poor creatures go snuffing along, picking up here a cabbage leaf and there a turnip top, and rooting their noses in the earth for whatever they could find. In their sty, moreover, they behaved more piggishly than the pigs that had been

born so ; for they bit and snorted at one another, put their feet in the trough, and gobbled up their victuals in a ridiculous hurry ; and, when there was nothing more to be had, they made a great pile of themselves among some unclean straw, and fell fast asleep. If they had any human reason left, it was just enough to keep them wondering when they should be slaughtered, and what quality of bacon they should make.

Meantime, as I told you before, Eurylochus had waited, and waited, and waited, in the entrance hall of the palace, without being able to comprehend what had befallen his friends. At last, when the swinish uproar resounded through the palace, and when he saw the image of a hog in the marble basin, he thought it best to hasten back to the vessel, and inform the wise Ulysses of these marvelous occurrences. So he ran as fast as he could down the steps, and never stopped to draw breath till he reached the shore.

“Why do you come alone?” asked King Ulysses, as soon as he saw him. “Where are your two and twenty comrades?”

At these questions, Eurylochus burst into tears.

“Alas!” cried he, “I greatly fear that we shall never see one of their faces again.”

Then he told Ulysses all that had happened, as far as he knew it, and added that he suspected the beautiful woman to be a vile enchantress, and the marble palace, magnificent as it looked, to be only a dismal cavern in reality. As for his companions, he could not imagine what had become of them, unless they had been given to the swine to be devoured alive. At this intelligence all the voyagers were greatly affrighted. But Ulysses lost no time in girding on his sword, and hanging his bow and quiver over his shoulders, and taking a spear in his right hand. When his followers saw their wise leader making these preparations, they inquired whither he was going, and earnestly besought him not to leave them.

“You are our king,” cried they ; “and what is more, you are the wisest man in the whole world, and nothing but your wisdom and courage can get us out of this danger. If you desert us, and go to the enchanted palace, you will suffer the same fate as our poor companions, and not a soul of us will ever see our dear Ithaca again.”

“As I am your king,” answered Ulysses, “and wiser than any of you, it is therefore the more my duty to see what has befallen our comrades, and whether anything can yet be done

to rescue them. Wait for me here until to-morrow. If I do not then return, you must hoist sail, and endeavor to find your way to our native land. For my part, I am answerable for the fate of these poor mariners, who have stood by my side in battle, and been so often drenched to the skin, along with me, by the same tempestuous surges. I will either bring them back with me or perish."

Had his followers dared, they would have detained him by force. But King Ulysses frowned sternly on them, and shook his spear, and bade them stop him at their peril. Seeing him so determined, they let him go, and sat down on the sand, as disconsolate a set of people as could be, waiting and praying for his return.

It happened to Ulysses, just as before, that, when he had gone a few steps from the edge of the cliff, the purple bird came fluttering towards him, crying, "Peep, peep, pe—weep!" and using all the art it could to persuade him to go no farther.

"What mean you, little bird?" cried Ulysses. "You are arrayed like a king in purple and gold, and wear a golden crown upon your head. Is it because I too am a king, that you desire so earnestly to speak with me? If you can talk in human language, say what you would have me do."

"Peep!" answered the purple bird, very dolorously. "Peep, peep, pe—we—ep!"

Certainly there lay some heavy anguish at the little bird's heart; and it was a sorrowful predicament that he could not, at least, have the consolation of telling what it was. But Ulysses had no time to waste in trying to get at the mystery. He therefore quickened his pace, and had gone a good way along the pleasant wood path, when there met him a young man of very brisk and intelligent aspect, and clad in a rather singular garb. He wore a short cloak, and a sort of cap that seemed to be furnished with a pair of wings; and from the lightness of his step, you would have supposed that there might likewise be wings on his feet. To enable him to walk still better (for he was always on one journey or another), he carried a winged staff, around which two serpents were wriggling and twisting. In short, I have said enough to make you guess that it was Quicksilver; and Ulysses (who knew him of old, and had learned a great deal of his wisdom from him) recognized him in a moment.

"Whither are you going in such a hurry, wise Ulysses?"

asked Quicksilver. "Do you not know that this island is enchanted? The wicked enchantress (whose name is Circe, the sister of King Æetes) dwells in the marble palace which you see yonder among the trees. By her magic arts, she changes every human being into the brute, beast, or fowl whom he happens most to resemble."

"That little bird, which met me at the edge of the cliff," exclaimed Ulysses; "was he a human being once?"

"Yes," answered Quicksilver. "He was once a king, named Picus, and a pretty good sort of a king too, only rather too proud of his purple robe, and his crown, and the golden chain about his neck; so he was forced to take the shape of a gaudy-feathered bird. The lions, and wolves, and tigers, who will come running to meet you, in front of the palace, were formerly fierce and cruel men, resembling in their dispositions the wild beasts whose forms they now rightfully wear."

"And my poor companions," said Ulysses. "Have they undergone a similar change, through the arts of this wicked Circe?"

"You well know what gormandizers they were," replied Quicksilver; and, rogue that he was, he could not help laughing at the joke. "So you will not be surprised to hear that they have all taken the shapes of swine! If Circe had never done anything worse, I really should not think her so very much to blame."

"But can I do nothing to help them?" inquired Ulysses.

"It will require all your wisdom," said Quicksilver, "and a little of my own into the bargain, to keep your royal and sagacious self from being transformed into a fox. But do as I bid you; and the matter may end better than it has begun."

While he was speaking, Quicksilver seemed to be in search of something; he went stooping along the ground, and soon laid his hand on a little plant with a snow-white flower, which he plucked and smelt of. Ulysses had been looking at that very spot only just before; and it appeared to him that the plant had burst into full flower the instant when Quicksilver touched it with his fingers.

"Take this flower, King Ulysses," said he. "Guard it as you do your eyesight; for I can assure you it is exceedingly rare and precious, and you might seek the whole earth over without ever finding another like it. Keep it in your hand, and smell of it frequently after you enter the palace, and while

you are talking with the enchantress. Especially when she offers you food, or a draught of wine out of her goblet, be careful to fill your nostril with the flower's fragrance. Follow these directions, and you may defy her magic arts to change you into a fox."

Quicksilver then gave him some further advice how to behave, and, bidding him be bold and prudent, again assured him that, powerful as Circe was, he would have a fair prospect of coming safely out of her enchanted palace. After listening attentively, Ulysses thanked his good friend, and resumed his way. But he had taken only a few steps, when, recollecting some other questions which he wished to ask, he turned round again, and beheld nobody on the spot where Quicksilver had stood; for that winged cap of his, and those winged shoes, with the help of the winged staff, had carried him quickly out of sight.

When Ulysses reached the lawn, in front of the palace, the lions and other savage animals came bounding to meet him, and would have fawned upon him and licked his feet. But the wise king struck at them with his long spear, and sternly bade them begone out of his path; for he knew that they had once been bloodthirsty men, and would now tear him limb from limb, instead of fawning upon him, could they do the mischief that was in their hearts. The wild beasts yelped and glared at him, and stood at a distance while he ascended the palace steps.

On entering the hall, Ulysses saw the magic fountain in the center of it. The upgushing water had now again taken the shape of a man in a long, white, fleecy robe, who appeared to be making gestures of welcome. The king likewise heard the noise of the shuttle in the loom, and the sweet melody of the beautiful woman's song, and then the pleasant voices of herself and the four maidens talking together, with peals of merry laughter intermixed. But Ulysses did not waste much time in listening to the laughter or the song. He leaned his spear against one of the pillars of the hall, and then, after loosening his sword in the scabbard, stepped boldly forward, and threw the folding doors wide open. The moment she beheld his stately figure standing in the doorway, the beautiful woman rose from the loom, and ran to meet him with a glad smile throwing its sunshine over her face, and both her hand extended.

“Welcome, brave stranger!” cried she. “We were expecting you.”

And the nymph with the sea-green hair made a courtesy down to the ground, and likewise bade him welcome; so did her sister with the bodice of oaken bark, and she that sprinkled dewdrops from her fingers' ends, and the fourth one with some oddity which I cannot remember. And Circe, as the beautiful enchantress was called (who had deluded so many persons that she did not doubt of being able to delude Ulysses, not imagining how wise he was), again addressed him.

“Your companions,” said she, “have already been received into my palace, and have enjoyed the hospitable treatment to which the propriety of their behavior so well entitles them. If such be your pleasure, you shall first take some refreshment, and then join them in the elegant apartment which they now occupy. See, I and my maidens have been weaving their figures into this piece of tapestry.”

She pointed to the web of beautifully woven cloth in the loom. Circe and the four nymphs must have been very diligently at work since the arrival of the mariners; for a great many yards of tapestry had now been wrought, in addition to what I before described. In this new part, Ulysses saw his two and twenty friends represented as sitting on cushioned and canopied thrones, greedily devouring dainties and quaffing deep draughts of wine. The work had not yet gone any further. Oh no, indeed. The enchantress was far too cunning to let Ulysses see the mischief which her magic arts had since brought upon the gormandizers.

“As for yourself, valiant sir,” said Circe, “judging by the dignity of your aspect, I take you to be nothing less than a king. Deign to follow me, and you shall be treated as befits your rank.”

So Ulysses followed her into the oval saloon, where his two and twenty comrades had devoured the banquet, which ended so disastrously for themselves. But, all this while, he had held the snow-white flower in his hand, and had constantly smelt of it while Circe was speaking; and as he crossed the threshold of the saloon, he took good care to inhale several long and deep snuffs of its fragrance. Instead of two and twenty thrones, which had before been ranged around the wall, there was now only a single throne, in the center of the apartment. But this was surely the most magnificent seat that ever a king or an

emperor reposed himself upon, all made of chased gold, studded with precious stones, with a cushion that looked like a soft heap of living roses, and overhung by a canopy of sunlight which Circe knew how to weave into drapery. The enchantress took Ulysses by the hand, and made him sit down upon this dazzling throne. Then, clapping her hands, she summoned the chief butler.

"Bring hither," said she, "the goblet that is set apart for kings to drink out of. And fill it with the same delicious wine which my royal brother, King Æetes, praised so highly, when he last visited me with my fair daughter Medea. That good and amiable child! Were she here now, it would delight her to see me offering this wine to my honored guest."

But Ulysses, while the butler was gone for the wine, held the snow-white flower to his nose.

"Is it a wholesome wine?" he asked.

At this the four maidens tittered; whereupon the enchantress looked round at them, with an aspect of severity.

"It is the wholesomest juice that ever was squeezed out of the grape," said she; "for, instead of disguising a man, as other liquor is apt to do, it brings him to his true self, and shows him as he ought to be."

The chief butler liked nothing better than to see people turned into swine, or making any kind of a beast of themselves; so he made haste to bring the royal goblet, filled with a liquid as bright as gold, and which kept sparkling upward, and throwing a sunny spray over the brim. But, delightfully as the wine looked, it was mingled with the most potent enchantments that Circe knew how to concoct. For every drop of the pure grape juice there were two drops of the pure mischief; and the danger of the thing was, that the mischief made it taste all the better. The mere smell of the bubbles, which effervesced at the brim, was enough to turn a man's beard into pig's bristles, or make a lion's claws grow out of his fingers, or a fox's brush behind him.

"Drink, my noble guest," said Circe, smiling as she presented him with the goblet. "You will find in this draught a solace for all your troubles."

King Ulysses took the goblet with his right hand, while with his left he held the snow-white flower to his nostrils, and drew in so long a breath that his lungs were quite filled with its pure and simple fragrance. Then, drinking off all the wine, he looked the enchantress calmly in the face.



“Wretch,” cried Circe, giving him a smart stroke with her wand, “how dare you keep your human shape a moment longer? Take the form of the brute whom you most resemble. If a hog, go join your fellow-swine in the sty; if a lion, a wolf, a tiger, go howl with the wild beasts on the lawn; if a fox, go exercise your craft in stealing poultry. Thou hast quaffed off my wine, and canst be man no longer.”

But, such was the virtue of the snow-white flower, instead of wallowing down from his throne in swinish shape, or taking any other brutal form, Ulysses looked even more manly and kinglike than before. He gave the magic goblet a toss, and sent it clashing over the marble floor, to the farthest end of the saloon. Then, drawing his sword, he seized the enchantress by her beautiful ringlets, and made a gesture as if he meant to strike off her head at one blow.

“Wicked Circe,” cried he, in a terrible voice, “this sword shall put an end to thy enchantments. Thou shalt die, vile wretch, and do no more mischief in the world, by tempting human beings into the vices which make beasts of them.”

The tone and countenance of Ulysses were so awful, and his sword gleamed so brightly, and seemed to have so intolerably keen an edge, that Circe was almost killed by the mere fright, without waiting for a blow. The chief butler scrambled out of the saloon, picking up the golden goblet as he went; and the enchantress and the four maidens fell on their knees, wringing their hands, and screaming for mercy.

“Spare me!” cried Circe,—“spare me, royal and wise Ulysses. For now I know that thou art he of whom Quick-silver forewarned me, the most prudent of mortals, against whom no enchantments can prevail. Thou only couldst have conquered Circe. Spare me, wisest of men. I will show thee true hospitality, and even give myself to be thy slave, and this magnificent palace to be henceforth thy home.”

The four nymphs, meanwhile, were making a most piteous ado; and especially the ocean nymph, with the sea-green hair, wept a great deal of salt water, and the fountain nymph, besides scattering dewdrops from her fingers' ends, nearly melted away into tears. But Ulysses would not be pacified until Circe had taken a solemn oath to change back his companions, and as many others as he should direct, from their present forms of beast or bird into their former shapes of men.

“On these conditions,” said he, “I consent to spare your life. Otherwise you must die upon the spot.”

With a drawn sword hanging over her, the enchantress would readily have consented to do as much good as she had hitherto done mischief, however little she might like such employment. She therefore led Ulysses out of the back entrance of the palace, and showed him the swine in their sty. There were about fifty of these unclean beasts in the whole herd; and though the greater part were hogs by birth and education, there was wonderfully little difference to be seen betwixt them and their new brethren who had so recently worn the human shape. To speak critically, indeed, the latter rather carried the thing to excess, and seemed to make it a point to wallow in the miriest part of the sty, and otherwise to outdo the original swine in their own natural vocation. When men once turn to brutes, the trifle of man's wit that remains in them adds tenfold to their brutality.

The comrades of Ulysses, however, had not quite lost the remembrance of having formerly stood erect. When he approached the sty, two and twenty enormous swine separated themselves from the herd, and scampered towards him, with such a chorus of horrible squealing as made him clap both hands to his ears. And yet they did not seem to know what they wanted, nor whether they were merely hungry, or miserable from some other cause. It was curious, in the midst of their distress, to observe them thrusting their noses into the mire, in quest of something to eat. The nymph with the bodice of oaken bark (she was the hamadryad of an oak) threw a handful of acorns among them; and the two and twenty hogs scrambled and fought for the prize, as if they had tasted not so much as a noggin of sour milk for a twelvemonth.

“These must certainly be my comrades,” said Ulysses. “I recognize their dispositions. They are hardly worth the trouble of changing them into the human form again. Nevertheless, we will have it done, lest their bad example should corrupt the other hogs. Let them take their original shapes, therefore, Dame Circe, if your skill is equal to the task. It will require greater magic, I trow, than it did to make swine of them.”

So Circe waved her wand again, and repeated a few magic words, at the sound of which the two and twenty hogs pricked up their pendulous ears. It was a wonder to behold how their snouts grew shorter and shorter, and their mouths (which they

seemed to be sorry for, because they could not gobble so expeditiously) smaller and smaller, and how one and another began to stand upon his hind legs, and scratch his nose with his fore trotters. At first the spectators hardly knew whether to call them hogs or men, but by and by came to the conclusion that they rather resembled the latter. Finally, there stood the twenty-two comrades of Ulysses, looking pretty much the same as when they left the vessel.

You must not imagine, however, that the swinish quality had entirely gone out of them. When once it fastens itself into a person's character, it is very difficult getting rid of it. This was proved by the hamadryad, who, being exceedingly fond of mischief, threw another handful of acorns before the twenty-two newly restored people; whereupon down they wallowed, in a moment, and gobbled them up in a very shameful way. Then, recollecting themselves, they scrambled to their feet, and looked more than commonly foolish.

"Thanks, noble Ulysses!" they cried. "From brute beasts you have restored us to the condition of men again."

"Do not put yourselves to the trouble of thanking me," said the wise king. "I fear I have done but little for you."

To say the truth, there was a suspicious kind of a grunt in their voices, and for a long time afterwards they spoke gruffly, and were apt to set up a squeal.

"It must depend on your own future behavior," added Ulysses, "whether you do not find your way back to the sty."

At this moment, the note of a bird sounded from the branch of a neighboring tree.

"Peep, peep. pe—wee—ep!"

It was the purple bird, who, all this while, had been sitting over their heads, watching what was going forward, and hoping that Ulysses would remember how he had done his utmost to keep him and his followers out of harm's way. Ulysses ordered Circe instantly to make a king of this good little fowl, and leave him exactly as she found him. Hardly were the words spoken, and before the bird had time to utter another "Pe—weep." King Picus leaped down from the bough of the tree, as majestic a sovereign as any in the world, dressed in a long purple robe and gorgeous yellow stockings, with a splendidly wrought collar about his neck, and a golden crown upon his head. He and King Ulysses exchanged with one another the courtesies which belong to their elevated rank. But from that

time forth, King Picus was no longer proud of his crown and his trappings of royalty, nor of the fact of his being a king; he felt himself merely the upper servant of his people, and that it must be his lifelong labor to make them better and happier.

As for the lions, tigers, and wolves (though Circe would have restored them to their former shapes at his slightest word), Ulysses thought it advisable that they should remain as they now were, and thus give warning of their cruel dispositions, instead of going about under the guise of men, and pretending to human sympathies, while their hearts had the bloodthirstiness of wild beasts. So he let them howl as much as they liked, but never troubled his head about them.



### THE LONGING OF CIRCE.<sup>1</sup>

By CAMERON MANN.

**THE** rapid years drag by, and bring not here  
The man for whom I wait;  
All things pall on me: in my heart grows fear  
Lest I may miss my fate.

I weary of the heavy wealth and ease,  
Which all my isle enfold;  
The fountain's sleepy splash, the summer breeze  
That bears not heat nor cold.

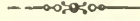
With dull, unvaried mien, my maid and I  
Plod through our daily tasks;  
Gather strange herbs, weave purple tapestry,  
Distill in magic flasks.

Most weary am I of these men who yield  
So quickly to my spell, —  
The beastly rout now wandering afield,  
With grunt and snarl and yell.

Ah, when, in place of tigers and of swine,  
Shall he confront me whom  
My song cannot enslave, nor that bright wine  
Where rank enchantments fume?

<sup>1</sup> By permission of Houghton, Mifflin & Co.

Then with what utter gladness will I cast  
 My sorceries away,  
 And kneel to him, my lord revealed at last,  
 And serve him night and day!



## THE PRAYER OF THE SWINE TO CIRCE.

By AUSTIN DOBSON.

[HENRY AUSTIN DOBSON: English poet and biographer; born at Plymouth, England, January 18, 1840. He was educated as a civil engineer, but since 1856 has held a position in the Board of Trade, devoting his leisure hours to literary work. He domesticated the old French stanza form in English verse, and has done much to revive an interest in English art and literature of the eighteenth century. "Vignettes in Rhyme," "At the Sign of the Lyre," and "Proverbs in Porcelain" constitute his chief poetical works. In prose he has written biographies of Bewick, Walpole, Hogarth, Steele, and Goldsmith; "Eighteenth-Century Vignettes," etc.]

HUDDLING they came, with shag sides caked of mire, —  
 With hoofs fresh sullied from the troughs o'erturned, —  
 With wrinkling snouts, — yet eyes in which desire  
 Of some strange thing unutterably burned,  
 Unquenchable; and still where'er She turned  
 They rose about her, striving each o'er each,  
 With restless, fierce impórtuning that yearned  
 Through those brute masks some piteous tale to teach,  
 Yet lacked the words thereto, denied the power of speech.

For these — Eurylochus alone escaping —  
 In truth, that small exploring band had been,  
 Whom wise Odysseus, dim precaution shaping,  
 Ever at heart, of peril unforeseen,  
 Had sent inland; — whom then the islet Queen, —  
 The fair disastrous daughter of the Sun, —  
 Had turned to likeness of the beast unclean,  
 With evil wand transforming one by one,  
 To shapes of loathly swine, imbruted and undone.

But "the men's minds remained," and these forever  
 Made hungry suppliance through the fire-red eyes;  
 Still searching aye, with impotent endeavor,  
 To find, if yet, in any look, there lies  
 A saving hope, or if they might surprise

In that cold face soft pity's spark concealed,  
 Which she, still scorning, evermore denies;  
 Nor was there in her any ruth revealed  
 To whom with such mute speech and dumb words they appealed.

*What hope is ours — what hope! To find no mercy  
 After much war, and many travails done? —  
 Ah, kinder far than thy fell philters, Circe,  
 The ravening Cyclops and the Læstrigon!  
 And O, thrice cursèd be Laertes' son,  
 By whom, at last, we watch the days decline  
 With no fair ending of the quest begun,  
 Condemned in sties to weary and to pine  
 And with men's hearts to beat through this foul front of swine!*

*For us not now, — for us, alas! no more  
 The old green glamour of the glancing sea;  
 For us not now the laughter of the oar, —  
 The strong-ribbed keel wherein our comrades be;  
 Not now, at even, any more shall we,  
 By low-browed banks and reedy river places,  
 Watch the beast hurry and the wild fowl flee;  
 Or steering shoreward, in the upland spaces,  
 Have sight of curling smoke and fair-skinned foreign faces.*

*Alas for us! — for whom the columned houses  
 We left aforeside, cheerless must abide;  
 Cheerless the hearth where now no guest carouses, —  
 No minstrel raises song at eventide;  
 And O, more cheerless than aught else beside,  
 The wistful hearts with heavy longing full; —  
 The wife that watched us on the waning tide, —  
 The sire whose eyes with weariness are dull, —  
 The mother whose slow tears fall on the carded wool.*

*If swine we be, — if we indeed be swine,  
 Daughter of Persé, make us swine indeed,  
 Well-pleased on litter straw to lie supine, —  
 Well-pleased on mast and acorn shales to feed,  
 Stirred by all instincts of the bestial breed;  
 But O Unmerciful! O Pitiless!  
 Leave us not thus with sick men's hearts to bleed! —  
 To waste long days in yearning, dumb distress  
 And memory of things gone, and utter hopelessness!*

*Leave us at least, if not the things we were,  
 At least consentient to the thing we be;  
 Not hapless doomed to loathe the forms we bear,  
 And senseful roll in senseless savagery;  
 For surely cursed above all cursed are we,  
 And surely this the bitterest of ill; —  
 To feel the old aspirings fair and free,  
 Become blind motions of a powerless will  
 Through swinelike frames dispersed to swinelike issues still.*

*But make us men again, for that thou mayst!  
 Yea, make us men, Enchantress, and restore  
 These groveling shapes, degraded and debased,  
 To fair embodiments of men once more; —  
 Yea, by all men that ever woman bore; —  
 Yea, e'en by him hereafter born in pain,  
 Shall draw sustainment from thy bosom's core,  
 O'er whom thy face yet kindly shall remain,  
 And find its like therein, — make thou us men again!*

*Make thou us men again, — if men but groping  
 That dark Hereafter which th' Olympians keep,  
 Make thou us men again, — if men but hoping  
 Behind death's doors security of sleep; —  
 For yet to laugh is somewhat, and to weep; —  
 To feel delight of living, and to plow  
 The salt-blown acres of the shoreless deep; —  
 Better, — yea better far all these than bow  
 Foul faces to foul earth, and yearn — as we do now!*

So they in speech unsyllabled. But She,  
 The fair-tressed Goddess, born to be their bane,  
 Uplifting straight her wand of ivory,  
 Compelled them groaning to the sties again;  
 Where they in hopeless bitterness were fain  
 To rend the oaken woodwork as before,  
 And tear the troughs in impotence of pain, —  
 Not knowing, they, that even at the door  
 Divine Odysseus stood, — as Hermes told of yore.

## A FANTASIA ON THE ODYSSEY.

BY LUDVIG HOLBERG.

[LUDVIG HOLBERG, the Scandinavian Molière, and also historian, philosopher, essayist, critic, and letter-writer, was born at Bergen, Norway, December 3, 1684; but was educated in Copenhagen; left Norway permanently at twenty-one, and is purely Danish in work and influence, — the creator of modern Danish literature. He was the youngest of twelve children, and early orphaned. He journeyed much abroad for twenty years, spending 1705–1707 at Oxford, and was the means of fertilizing Scandinavian thought and letters with foreign ideas and art. He became a professor in the Copenhagen University in 1718, and never left its service, teaching at first metaphysics, which he hated, and afterwards other branches. His first works were historical; next he wrote on international law, then a satirical mock epic, “Peder Paars”; then he began writing comedies for the Copenhagen theater, producing twenty-eight in five years, immortalizing himself, and creating a great national Danish stage. The burning of Copenhagen in 1728, and the accession of a strait-laced king in 1730, put an end to the theater, and it was nearly twenty years before Holberg began again, producing six more plays. The best known of them outside is “Erasmus Montanus” (see a later volume); “The Lucky Shipwreck” is the author’s self-defense for his satire; he dealt with all sides of life and character. He wrote also a notable History of Denmark; hero and heroine stories in Plutarch’s manner; “Niels Klim’s Subterranean Journey” (of the Gulliver sort); “Moral Thoughts,” and several volumes of “Letters.” He was ennobled in 1747, and died January 28, 1754.]

## TWENTY YEARS AFTER THE SIEGE OF TROY.

[ULYSSES *near the close of his wanderings has met Dido and been detained by her.*

*Ulysses* — Chilian, I am afraid —

*Chilian* — Afraid of what, my lord?

*Ulysses* — Afraid that Dido is in love with me.

*Chilian* — Are you sure?

*Ulysses* — Luckless me! Chilian, if it is so, we are booked to stay here.

*Chilian* — My lord, don’t be offended, but how old were you when you left home?

*Ulysses* — In the prime of life; not more than forty.

*Chilian* — All right. Forty years for a starter, ten for the siege makes fifty, and twenty on this voyage home is seventy. The royal Dido must love fossils immensely, if she neglects the crowd of youths she could pick from, and falls in love with a hoary old man.

*Ulysses* — Stop, Chilian, I don’t wish to hear such argu-



ments; you must have gone wrong in your calculations. What you see with your own eyes you must not doubt. If you see snow in summer, you ought not to say, "This can't be snow, for it is summer;" it is enough to see the snow yourself.

*Chilian* — I see, your lordship: I must not use reason on what happens to us in this journey. I won't, then; I will try to reason out a way to get clear of this scrape.

*Ulysses* — How can we escape this imminent catastrophe?

*Chilian* — No way, my lord, except by quietly putting out to sea.

*Ulysses* — You are right, *Chilian*. I will go at once and discuss the matter with my faithful companions. Stay here till I return. [*Exit.*]

*Chilian* [*to himself*] — I wish I had a pinch of snuff, so as to shake myself up; for my head is going crazy. I know quite well that when my master returns he will say it is ten years since he spoke to me last. We shall be several thousand years old before we get home to our own country again; for we don't keep up with time — it runs away from us even when we stand still. I have a piece of cheese with me that I brought from Ithaca thirty years ago, and it is fresh yet. And the earth runs away from us as much as time; often enough we are in the eastern part of the world when I light my pipe, and in the western before I have smoked it out.

ULYSSES *returns.*

*Ulysses* — Great Zeus! can such things be?

*Chilian* — What's the matter now, my lord?

*Ulysses* — *Chilian*, I couldn't have believed such a thing possible if I had not seen it with my own eyes.

*Chilian* — What is it, your honor?

*Ulysses* — Dido, Dido, what harm have I done you that you practice your sorceries on my faithful companions?

*Chilian* — Are they bewitched?

*Ulysses* — *Chilian*, listen to a wonderful story, such as never has happened before since Deucalion's flood. During the four weeks since I talked with you last —

*Chilian* — Only four weeks? I supposed it must be at least four years.

*Ulysses*—During those four weeks I have been making plans with my faithful companions to leave here on the quiet. We were all ready to embark when Dido got wind of it and to block it turned all my companions, by magie, into swine.

*Chilian*—Why, my good master, that is impossible! [*aside*] for they were that before.

*Ulysses*—Chilian, it is only too true. I thought my eyes must have deceived me, and spoke to them. But their voices were transformed along with their bodies, and they only grunted at me in reply. Then I fled in fear of being turned into one too. Here they come now: I dare not stay.

[*Exit, weeping.*]

ULYSSES' COMPANIONS *enter, crawling on all fours and grunting.*

*Chilian*—Ha, ha, ha, ha! ha, ha, ha, ha! Oh, the devil take me if I ever saw such a thing in my life before!

*The Swine*—Ouf, ouf, ouf, ouf, ouf!

*Chilian*—Say, you chaps, what devil is riding you?

*The Swine*—We are swine, good master. Ouf, ouf, ouf, ouf, ouf!

*Chilian*—May the devil fly away with me if you are—any more than you ever were.

*The Swine*—Ouf, ouf, ouf, ouf, ouf!

*Chilian* [*going down on all fours and grunting like the rest*]—Ouf, ouf, ouf! Look here, you chaps, are you sure you are hogs?

*The Swine*—Ouf, ouf, ouf!

*Chilian*—All right, if you are hogs you must eat hog feed. Eat this garbage here.

*The Swine*—We are not hungry, good master. Ouf, ouf, ouf, ouf!

*Chilian* [*lashing them with a birch rod*]—Go ahead, I say—eat it up, or I'll cut your pigskin backs into strips. Go on, go on—if you are hogs it is just the right kind of feed for you.

[*Beats them with the rod. They get up and are men once more.*]

*The Companions*—D—you, we'll make you pay for this thrashing, Mr. Wegner [*the actor who played Chilian*]. What do you mean by spoiling the story in this way? [*Run off.*]

*Chilian* [to the audience] — I didn't spoil the story — I only turned them into two-legged swine, as they were before. But here comes my master again.

*Ulysses* — Oh, *Chilian*, have they gone?

*Chilian* — Yes, all gone, your honor — on two legs, as they did before.

*Ulysses* — What, then they are no longer swine?

*Chilian* — Oh, I don't say that; not by any means; but my magical skill has enabled me to make them go on two legs again.

*Ulysses* — O mighty son of Æsculapius! You should have temples and altars erected in your honor! What god or goddess taught you such divine arts?

*Chilian* — I went and lay down in a field and wept bitterly over the calamity that had befallen our men. During this I fell asleep, and *Persephone* (I believe that's her name), the goddess of medicine, came to me in a vision and said: "Chilian, thy tears and thy prayers have reached me. Rise and cut a wand from the first birch tree at thy left. It is a sacred tree, as yet untouched by man. The instant you touch your compatriots with it, they will rise and walk on two legs as before." It was just as she said. I won't say whether they are still hogs or not; but I know they look just as they used, and walk on two legs, and talk — in fact, they gave me bad tongue because I struck them too hard with the holy birch.

*Ulysses* — *Chilian*, you have saved me! Let me embrace you!

*Chilian* — Your servant. I should be pleased if my lord would turn hog, too, so I could have the pleasure of transforming him.

*Ulysses* — *Chilian*, there is no time to spare. The ship is all ready; let us go and get the men together, so we may escape quickly and silently. There comes *Dido*! run!

## ODYSSEUS IN HADES.

(From the "Odyssey"; translated by Philip S. Worsley.)

SOON as Persephone the female host  
 Dispersed, came pacing from the shadowy train,  
 Silent in sorrow, Agamemnon's ghost,  
 With souls all round him by Ægisthus slain.  
 Soon having quaffed the blood he knew me plain,  
 Wailed, and with feeble arms, shorn of their force,  
 Yearned to embrace me. Then I, touched with pain,  
 Wept when I marked him, and with kind remorse  
 Of pity the cold shade addressed in winged discourse :

"O glorious Agamemnon, king of men,  
 What destiny too cruel dashed thy joy,  
 And hurled thee realmless to this darksome den?  
 Did then Poseidon his fierce gales employ  
 Unenviable, and all thy ships destroy?  
 Or thee from earth did rude barbarians sweep,  
 While thou wast plundering, on thy road from Troy,  
 Beeves, and their beauteous flocks of fruitful sheep,  
 Or for their wives and walls red battle wast waging deep?"

Thus I inquired. He answering spake in turn:  
 "Zeus-born Laërtiades, Odysseus brave,  
 Neither through storms unenviable did stern  
 Poseidon whelm me in the rolling wave,  
 Nor rude barbarian hands my death blow gave;  
 But dark Ægisthus working doom and death,  
 Leagued with my cursed wife, hurled me to the grave,  
 While feasting in his house, without one breath  
 Of warning, as some churl a stalled ox murdereth.

"So by the worst of dooms I died, and all  
 My friends like white-toothed swine around me bled,  
 Which in a wealthy noble's banquet hall  
 Die for some revel, or when their lord is wed.  
 Thou of a truth hast witnessed thousands dead,  
 Whether in secret slain or the strong flood  
 Of onset, yet were this compassionèd  
 More than all else, couldst thou have seen where stood  
 Full tables, foaming bowls, while the floor smoked with blood.

“There did I hear Cassandra’s piercing shriek,  
 Daughter of Priam, as she fell down slain  
 By crafty Clytæmnestra, fierce to wreak  
 Her murderous bale. I, falling, in wild pain  
 Clutched the wet steel with dying hands in vain.  
 That shameless cursed woman where I lay  
 Tare out my life, and scorned with fell disdain  
 Eyelids of one then passing on his way  
 Toward Hades to seal down, and press the lips’ cold clay;

“Since naught exists more horrible and bold  
 Than evil in the breast of womankind,  
 When she to her own lust herself hath sold;  
 Even as this fell monster in her mind  
 Against the husband of her youth designed  
 Black murder. I, the while, poor dreamer, thought  
 Good words from children and from slaves to find;  
 But she, by the foul sin she planned and wrought,  
 On the mere name of woman eternal shame hath brought.”

Grieving he ceased, and I made answer then:  
 “Too oft, by Heaven, dread suffering and disgrace  
 Far-seeing Zeus, the King of gods and men,  
 Hurls in his anger on the Atrean race  
 From the beginning, and through all their days  
 Hath, for the plots of women, piled a cloud  
 Of ruin o’er their house! In a far place  
 For Helena died many a hero proud —  
 Next against thee dark murder Clytæmnestra vowed.”

“Never for this, hereafter in thy life,”  
 He answered, “make parade of tenderness,  
 Nor the whole matter even to thy wife  
 Show forth, but part reveal and part suppress;  
 Albeit I ween she is no murderess,  
 Icarius’ daughter, sage Penelope —  
 One rather whom the gods with forethought bless,  
 Apt for good counsels, wise exceedingly,  
 And not from hands like hers shall ruin alight on thee.

“Her a new bride we left, when at my hest  
 Soldiers of Argos crossed the rolling sea.  
 Her only child an infant at the breast,  
 Helpless and void of power, who now, maybe,  
 Sits with the noble chieftains. Happy he!

Whom on the dear hearth his returning sire  
 Shall gaze on, when the old calamity  
 Is ended, while with equal fond desire  
 Both, twined in mutual arms, their mutual respire!

“She did the sight of mine own son deny,  
 So quick she slew me. But remember thou  
 On mine own coast to land in privacy;  
 No more are women to be trusted now.  
 But of my child whate'er thou knowest, avow!  
 Whether in famed Orchomenus he bide,  
 Or sandy Pylos — some true word allow —  
 Or if with Menelaüs, in Sparta wide —  
 Since on the earth not yet hath brave Orestes died.”

I answered: “Why this question? I know not  
 His life or death. We talk but idle air.”  
 So we in converse rooted to the spot  
 Stood weeping; and Achilles' shade came near,  
 Antilochus, Patrocleus, Aias fair  
 Beyond all Danaans after Peleus' son;  
 And, while I looked, that spirit knew me there,  
 Swift-foot Aiácides, and spake anon,  
 Mixing with wingèd words full many a bitter moan:

“Zeus-born Laértiades, Odysseus brave,  
 Where in thy desperate councils wilt thou cease?  
 How durst thou seek these kingdoms of the grave,  
 Wherein the dead, mere phantoms, reasonless,  
 Inhabit?” Whom I answering there address:  
 “O Lord Achilles, name invincible,  
 First of Achaians, I Tiresias  
 Came to consult, if he some word might tell  
 Whereby this long return I might accomplish well.

“Not yet Achaia's realm have I come nigh,  
 Nor on my native earth one footprint set;  
 Still am I held in sore adversity.  
 But than thyself, Achilles, no man yet  
 Was happier, nor shall one hereafter get  
 Such glory as the gods on thee bestow,  
 Who like a deity didst reap our debt  
 Of praise above, and now art lord below —  
 Wherefore, though dead, take heart, nor vex thyself with woe.”

“Scoff not at death,” he answered, “noble chief!  
 Rather would I in the sun’s warmth divine  
 Serve a poor churl who drags his days in grief,  
 Than the whole lordship of the dead were mine.  
 But came my brave son to your wars, to shine  
 First in the front of arms? This also tell:  
 If to the blameless Peleus men assign  
 Due reference in the land, or if he dwell  
 Spurned in his weak old age, and not regarded well.

“Since to his help I can no longer wield  
 Under the sun that valor famed of yore,  
 Such as men knew me in the Trojan field,  
 Smiter of heroes, bulwark of the war.  
 Could I but once unto my father’s door,  
 Such as I was, return a little space,  
 Soon would I make those caitiffs to abhor  
 My hands inviolable, who now disgrace  
 Rights nobler than their own, and scorn his kingly place.”

\* \* \* \* \*

Thus the dim shades pressed forward, one by one,  
 Still in my ears rehearsing sad lament;  
 But never Aias, child of Telamon,  
 Came near me, but with gloomy brows and bent  
 Stood far aloof, in sternness eminent,  
 Eating his heart for that old victory  
 Against him given by clear arbitrament,  
 Concerning brave Achilleus’ arm, which she,  
 Thetis, his reverend mother, set for rivalry.

O that Athene and the sons of Troy  
 Had never by the ships their rede unrolled,  
 Sentence divulging that cut off from joy  
 That brave one; since for this the earth doth hold  
 Aias, the fairest in corporeal mold,  
 And first in exploit after Peleus’ son!  
 Then I in words the darkling shadow cold  
 Bespake: ‘O Aias, child of Telamon,  
 Wilt thou not even here thine anger leave forgone,

“Nor ever those pernicious arms forget,  
 By gods put forth to work the Argives woe?  
 For else hadst thou, our tower, been living yet.  
 Now equal tears among the Achaians flow  
 For thee and lost Achilleus. Well I know

None other was the cause, but Zeus in hate  
 Willed to afflict the Danaan swordsmen so,  
 And forced upon thy life this evil fate.  
 O hear me, noble chief, and thy proud soul abate!"

He nothing answered but severely stern  
 Toward Erebus involved in darkness dim  
 And to the other shades his feet did turn,  
 Where none the less this sullen ghost and grim  
 Even yet should have addressed me, or I him,  
 But that within my breast more strong desire  
 Impelled me, passing from the pool's dark brim  
 Into the deeper regions to retire,  
 And view the other souls, and of their state inquire.

\* \* \* \* \*

There also Tantalus in anguish stood,  
 Plunged in the stream of a translucent lake;  
 And to his chin welled ever the cold flood.  
 But when he rushed, in fierce desire to break  
 His torment, not one drop could he partake.  
 For as the old man stooping seems to meet  
 That water with his fiery lips, and slake  
 The frenzy of wild thirst, around his feet,  
 Leaving the dark earth dry, the shuddering waves retreat.

Also the thick-leaved arches overhead  
 Fruit of all savor in profusion flung,  
 And in his clasp rich clusters seemed to shed.  
 There citrons waved, with shining fruitage hung,  
 Pears and pomegranates, olive ever young,  
 And the sweet-mellowing fig; but whenso'er  
 The old man, fain to cool his burning tongue,  
 Clutched with his fingers at the branches fair,  
 Came a strong wind and whirled them skyward through the air.

And I saw Sisyphus in travail strong  
 Shove with both hands a mighty sphere of stone.  
 With feet and sinewy wrists he laboring long  
 Just pushed the vast globe up, with many a groan;  
 But when he thought the huge mass to have thrown  
 Clean o'er the summit, the enormous weight  
 Back to the nether plain rolled tumbling down.  
 He, straining, the great toil resumed, while sweat  
 Bathed each laborious limb, and the brows smoked with heat.



And after him the strength of Heracles  
 I gazed on, a mere shadowy counterfeit  
 (He, the true form, among the gods of ease,  
 Wed to fair-ankled Hebe, still doth sit,  
 Feasting). While round him the dead phantoms flit.  
 Like of bewildered birds a clang there came.  
 He, dark as Night, with bent bow, seems to fit  
 Shaft to the naked nerve, and eyes his game,  
 Dreadfully crouching down, as one in act to aim.

Also a wondrous sword belt, all of gold,  
 Gleamed like a fire athwart his ample breast,  
 Whereon were shapes of creatures manifold,  
 Boar, bear, and lion sparkling-eyed, expressed,  
 With many a bloody deed and warlike gest.  
 Whoso by art that wondrous zone achieved,  
 Let him forever from art's labors rest!  
 Soon as the shade my nearing form perceived,  
 He knew me, and thus spake in wingèd words, sore-grieved:

“Zeus-born Laërtiades, Odysseus wise,  
 Is thy life sad like mine beneath the sun?  
 I was the child of Zeus, but miseries  
 Bore without number, the bondslave of one  
 Far meaner, who much task work, hardly done,  
 Laid on me, and to these realms of the dead  
 Sent me to fetch the dog (for task seemed none  
 Heavier than this), whom yet to the air I led  
 From Hades, save by Hermes and Athene sped.”

This spoken, he within the portals went  
 Of Hades, but I lingering stood my ground  
 To watch if any other his dark steps bent  
 Thither — some hero of the names renowned  
 Who died in the old time. Then had I found  
 Whomso I wished, Pirithous, Theseus dread,  
 Children of gods; but with portentous sound  
 Ev'n then the thousand thousands of the dead  
 Flocked thickening, and pale fear possessed me, and I fled.

## THE WOMEN OF HOMER.

BY JOHN ADDINGTON SYMONDS.

[JOHN ADDINGTON SYMONDS, English man of letters, was born October 5, 1840; graduated at Balliol College, Oxford. He wrote "Introduction to the Study of Dante" (1872), "Studies of the Greek Poets" (1873-1876), "The Renaissance in Italy" (six volumes, 1875-1886), "Shakespeare's Predecessors in the English Drama" (1884), "Life of Michelangelo" (1892), several volumes of poetry, translated Benvenuto Cellini's autobiography, etc. He died April 18, 1893, at Rome.]

HELEN OF TROY is one of those ideal creatures of the fancy over which time, space, and circumstance, and moral probability exert no sway. It would be impossible to conceive of her except as inviolably beautiful and young, in spite of all her wanderings and all she suffered at the hands of Aphrodite and of men. She moves through Greek heroic legend as the desired of all men and the possessed of many. Theseus bore her away while yet a girl from Sparta. Her brethren, Castor and Polydeukes, recovered her from Athens by force, and gave to her Æthra, the mother of Theseus, for bondwoman. Then all the youths of Hellas wooed her in the young world's prime. She was at last assigned in wedlock to Menelaus, by whom she conceived her only earthly child, Hermione. Paris, by aid of Aphrodite, won her love and fled with her to Egypt and to Troy. In Troy she abode more than twenty years, and was the mate of Deiphobus after the death of Paris. When the strife raised for her sake was ended, Menelaus restored her with honor to his home in Lacedæmon. There she received Telemachus and saw her daughter mated to Neoptolemus. But even after death she rested not from the service of love. The great Achilles, who in life had loved her by hearsay, but had never seen her, clasped her among the shades upon the island Leuké, and begat Euphorion. Through all these adventures Helen maintains an ideal freshness, a mysterious virginity of soul. She is not touched by the passion she inspires, or by the wreck of empires ruined in her cause. Fate deflours her not, nor do years impair the magic of her charm. Like beauty, she belongs alike to all and none. She is not judged as wives or mothers are, though she is both; to her belong soul-wounding blossoms of inexorable love, as well as pain-healing poppy



The Abduction of Hien  
From the painting by Rudolph von Deutsch





heads of oblivion ; all eyes are blinded by the adorable, incomparable grace which Aphrodite sheds around her form.

Whether Helen was the slave or the beloved of Aphrodite, or whether, as Herodotus hinted, she was herself a kind of Aphrodite, we are hardly told. At one time she appears the willing servant of the goddess ; at another she groans beneath her bondage. But always and on all occasions she owes everything to the Cyprian queen. Her very body gear preserved the powerful charm with which she was invested at her birth. When the Phocians robbed the Delphian treasure house, the wife of one of their captains took and wore Helen's necklace, whereupon she doted on a young Epirot soldier and eloped with him.

She is always god-begotten and divinely fair. Was it possible that anything so exquisite should have endured rough ravishment and borne the travail of the siege of Troy ? This doubt possessed the later poets of the legendary age. They spun a myth according to which Helen reached the shore of Egypt on the ship of Paris ; but Paris had to leave her there in cedar-scented chambers by the stream of Nile, when he went forth to plow the foam, un comforted save by her phantom. And for a phantom the Greeks strove with the Trojans on the windy plains of Ilium. For a phantom's sake brave Hector died, and the leonine swiftness of Achilles was tamed, and Zeus bewailed Sarpedon, and Priam's towers were leveled with the ground. Helen, meanwhile, — the beautiful, the inviolable, — sat all day long among the palm groves, twining lotus flowers for her hair, and learning how to weave rare Eastern patterns in the loom.

This legend hides a delicate satire upon human strife. For what do men disquiet themselves in warfare to the death, and tossing on sea waves ? Even for a phantom — for the shadow of their desire, the which remains secluded in some unapproachable, far, sacred land. A wide application may thus be given to Augustine's passionate outcry: " Why is it yours to go here and there over hard and toilsome ways ? Rest is not where you seek it. Seek what you seek ; but there is naught where you seek. You seek a life of bliss in the land of death : it is not there." Those who spake ill of Helen suffered. Stesichorus had ventured to lay upon her shoulders all the guilt and suffering of Hellas and of Troy. Whereupon he was smitten with blindness, nor could he recover his sight till he had

written the palinode which begins, "Not true is that tale; nor didst thou journey in benched ships, or come to towers of Troy." Even Homer, as Plato hints, knew not that blindness had fallen on him for like reason. To assail Helen with reproach was not less dangerous than to touch the Ark of the Covenant, for with the Greeks beauty was a holy thing. How perfectly beautiful she was we know from the legend of the cups modeled upon her breasts suspended in the shrine of Aphrodite. When Troy was taken, and the hungry soldiers of Odysseus roamed through the burning palaces of Priam and his sons, their swords fell beneath the vision of her loveliness. She had wrought all the ruin, yet Menelaus could not touch her, when she sailed forth, swanlike, fluttering white raiment, with the imperturbable sweet smile of a goddess on her lips. Between the Helen of the Iliad, revered by the elders in the Scæan gate, and the Helen of the Odyssey, queenlike among her Spartan maidens, there has passed no agony of fear. The shame which she has truly felt has been tempered to a silent sorrow, and she has poured her grief forth beside Andromache over the corpse of Hector.

She first appears when Iris summons her to watch the duel of Paris and Menelaus. Husband and lover are to fight beneath the walls of Troy. Priam accosts her tenderly; not hers the blame that the gods scourge him in his old age with war. Then he bids her sit beside him and name the Greek heroes as they march beneath. She obeys, and points out Agamemnon, Odysseus, and Ajax, describing each, as she knew them of old. But for her twin brothers she looks in vain; and the thought of them touches her with the sorrow of her isolation and her shame.

In the same book, after Paris has been withdrawn, not without dishonor, from the duel by Aphrodite, Helen is summoned by her liege mistress to his bed. Helen was standing on the walls, and the goddess, disguised as an old spinning woman, took her by the skirt, bidding her hie back to her lover, whom she would find in his bedchamber, not as one arrayed for war, but as a fair youth resting haply from the dance. Homer gives no hint that Aphrodite is here the personified wish of Helen's own heart going forth to Paris. On the contrary, the Cyprian queen appears in the interests of the Phrygian youth, whom she would fain see comforted. Under her disguise Helen recognized Aphrodite, the terrible queen, whose bond-



woman she was forced to be. For a moment she struggled against her fate. "Art thou come again," she cried, "to bear me to some son of earth beloved of thee, that I may serve his pleasure to my own shame? Nay, rather, put off divinity and be thyself his odalisque." But go she must. Aphrodite is a hard taskmistress, and the mysterious bond of beauty which chains Helen to her cannot be broken.

It is in the chamber of Paris that Hector finds her. She has vainly striven to send Paris forth to battle; and the sense of her own degradation, condemned to love a man love-worthy only for the beauty of his limbs, overcomes her when she sees the noble Hector clothed in panoply for war. Her passionate outbreak of self-pity and self-reproach is, perhaps, the strongest indication given in the Iliad of a moral estimate of Helen's crime. The most consummate art is shown by the poet in thus quickening the conscience of Helen by contact with the nobility of Hector. Like Guinevere, she for a moment seems to say, "Thou art the highest, and most human too!" casting from her as worthless the allurements of the baser love for whose sake she had left her home. In like manner, it was not without the most exquisite artistic intention that Homer made the parting scene between Andromache and Hector follow immediately upon this meeting. For Andromache in the future there remained only sorrow and servitude. Helen was destined to be tossed from man to man, always desirable and always delicate, like the sea foam that floats upon the crests of waves. But there is no woman who, reading the Iliad, would not choose to weep with Andromache in Hector's arms, rather than to smile like Helen in the laps of lovers for whom she little cared.

Helen and Andromache meet together before Hector's corpse, and it is here that we learn to love best what is womanly in Leda's daughter. The mother and the wife have bewailed him in high thrilling threni. Then Helen advances to the bier and cries:—

"Hector, of brethren dearest to my heart,  
 For I in sooth am Alexander's bride,  
 Who brought me hither: would I first had died!  
 For 'tis the twentieth year of doom deferred  
 Since Troyward from my fatherland I hied;  
 Yet never in those years mine ear hath heard  
 From thy most gracious lips one sharp accusing word;

Nay, if by other I haply were reviled,  
 Brother, or sister fair, or brother's bride,  
 Or mother (for the king was always mild),  
 Thou with kind words the same hast pacified  
 With gentle words, and mien like summer tide.  
 Wherefore I mourn for thee and mine own ill,  
 Grieving at heart; for in Troy town so wide  
 Friend have I none, nor harbinger of good will,  
 But from my touch all shrink with deadly shuddering chill."

It would have been impossible to enhance more worthily than thus the spirit of courtesy and knightly kindness which was in Hector — qualities, in truth, which, together with his loyalty to Andromache, endeared the champion of the Trojans to chivalry, and placed Hector upon the list of worthies beside King Arthur and Godfrey of Bouillon.

The character of Helen loses much of its charm and becomes more conventional in the *Odyssey*. It is difficult to believe that the poet who put into her lips the last lines of that threnos could have ventured to display the same woman calm and innocent and queenlike in the home of Menelaus. Helen shows her prudence and insight by at once declaring the stranger guest to be Telemachus; busy with housewifely kindness, she prepares for him a comfortable couch at night; nor does she shrink from telling again the tales of Troy, and the craft which helped Odysseus in the Wooden Horse. The blame of her elopement with Paris she throws on Aphrodite, who had carried her across the sea, —

Leaving my child an orphan far away,  
 And couch, and husband who had known no peer,  
 First in all grace of scul and beauty shining clear.

Such words, no doubt, fell with honey-sweet flattery from the lips of Helen on the ears of Menelaus. Yet how could he forget the grief of his bereavement, the taunts of Achilles and Thersites, and the ten years' toil at Troy endured for her? Perhaps he remembered the promise of Proteus, who had said, "Thee will the immortals send to the Elysian plains and farthest verge of earth; where dwells yellow-haired Rhadamanthus, and where the ways of life are easiest for men; snow falls not there, nor storm, nor any rain, but Ocean ever breathes forth delicate zephyr breezes to gladden men; since thou hast Helen for thine own, and art the son-in-law of Zeus." Such future was full recompense for sorrow in the past.

The charm of Helen in the Homeric poems is due in a great measure to the *naïveté* of the poet's art. The situations in which she appears are never strained, nor is the ethical feeling, though indicated, suffered to disturb the calm influence of her beauty.

[Mr. Symonds here gives the sternly ethical view taken by the rationalizing ages, especially by Æschylus and Euripides.]

It is probable that the later artists, in their illustrations of the romance of Helen, used the poems of Lesches and Arctinus, now lost, but of which the "Posthomerica" of Quintus Smyrnæus preserve to us a feeble reflection. This poet of the fourth century after Christ does all in his power to rehabilitate the character of Helen by laying the fault of her crime on Paris, and by describing at length the charm which Venus shed around her sacred person. It was only by thus insisting upon the dæmonic influence which controlled the fate of Helen that the conclusions reached by the rationalizing process of the dramatists could be avoided. The Cyclic poems thus preserved the heroic character of Helen and her husband at the expense of Aphrodite, while Euripides had said plainly: "What you call Aphrodite is your own lust."

Menelaus, in the "Posthomerica," finds Helen hidden in the palace of Deiphobus; astonishment takes possession of his soul before the shining of her beauty, so that he stands immovable, like a dead tree, which neither north nor south wind shakes. When the Greek heroes leave Troy town, Agamemnon leads Cassandra captive, Neoptolemus is followed by Andromache, and Hecuba weeps torrents of tears in the strong grasp of Odysseus. A crowd of Trojan women fill the air with shrill laments, tearing their tresses and strewing dust upon their heads. Meanwhile, Helen is delayed by no desire to wail or weep; but a comely shame sits on her black eyes and glowing cheeks. Her heart leaps, and her whole form is as lovely as Aphrodite was when the gods discovered her with Ares in the net of Hephæstus. Down to the ships she comes with Menelaus hand in hand; and the people, "gazing on the glory and the winning grace of the faultless woman, were astonished; nor could they dare by whispers or aloud to humble her with insults; but gladly they saw in her a goddess, for she seemed to all what each desired."

This is the apotheosis of Helen; and this reading of her

romance is far more true to the general current of Greek feeling than that suggested by Euripides. Theocritus, in his exquisite marriage song of Helen, has not a word to say by hint or innuendo that she will bring a curse upon her husband. Like dawn is the beauty of her face; like the moon in the heaven of night, or the spring when winter is ended, or like a cypress in the meadow, so is Helen among Spartan maids. When Apollonius of Tyana, the most famous *medium* of antiquity, evoked the spirit of Achilles by the pillar on his barrow in the Troad, the great ghost consented to answer five questions. One of these concerned Helen: Did she really go to Troy? Achilles indignantly repudiated the notion. She remained in Egypt; and this the heroes of Achaia soon knew well; "but we fought for fame and Priam's wealth."

The romance of Helen of Troy, after lying dormant during the Middle Ages, shone forth again in the pregnant myth of Faustus. The final achievement of Faust's magic was to evoke Helen from the dead and hold her as his paramour. To the beauty of Greek art the mediæval spirit stretched forth with yearning and begot the modern world. Marlowe, than whom no poet of the North throbbed more mightily with the passion of the Renaissance, contented himself with an external handling of the Faust legend. Goethe allegorized the whole, and turned the episode of Helen into a parable of modern poetry. The new light that rose upon the Middle Ages came not from the East, but from the South; no longer from Galilee, but from Greece.

Thus, after living her long life in Hellas as the ideal of beauty, unqualified by moral attributes, Helen passed into modern mythology as the ideal of the beauty of the pagan world. True to her old character, she arrives to us across the waters of oblivion with the cestus of the goddess round her waist, and the divine smile upon her lips. Age has not impaired her charm, nor has she learned the lesson of the Fall. Ever virginal and ever fair, she is still the slave of Aphrodite. In Helen we welcome the indestructible Hellenic spirit.

Penelope is the exact opposite to Helen. The central point in her character is intense love of her home, an almost catlike attachment to the house where she first enjoyed her husband's love, and which is still full of all the things that make her life worth having. Therefore, when at last she thinks that she will have to yield to the suitors and leave it, these words are always on her lips, "The home of my wedded years, exceeding fair,

filled with all the goods of life, which even in dreams methinks I shall remember." We can scarcely think of Penelope except in the palace of Ithaca, so firmly has this home-loving instinct been embedded in her by her maker. Were it not that the passion for her home is controlled and determined by a higher and more sacred feeling, this Haushälterichness of Penelope would be prosaic. Not only, however, has Homer made it evident in the *Odyssey* that the love of Ithaca is subordinate in her soul to the love of Odysseus, but a beautiful Greek legend teaches how in girlhood she sacrificed the dearest ties that can bind a woman to her love for the hero who had wooed and won her. Pausanias says that when Odysseus was carrying her upon his chariot forth to his own land, her father, Icarinus, followed in their path and besought her to stay with him. The young man was ready busked for the long journey. The old man pointed to the hearth she had known from childhood. Penelope between them answered not a word, but covered her face with her veil. This action Odysseus interpreted rightly, and led his bride away, willing to go where he would go, yet unwilling to abandon what she dearly loved. No second Odysseus could cross the woman's path. Among the suitors there was not one like him. Therefore she clung to her house tree in Ithaca, the olive around which Odysseus had built the nuptial chamber; and none, till he appeared, by force or guile might win her thence.

It is precisely this tenacity in the character of Penelope which distinguishes her from Helen, the daughter of adventure and the child of change, to whom migration was no less natural than to the swan that gave her life. Another characteristic of Penelope is her prudence. Having to deal with the uproarious suitors camped in her son's halls, she deceives them with fair words, and promises to choose a husband from their number when she has woven a winding sheet for Laertes. Three years pass and the work is still not finished. At last a maiden tells the suitors that every night Penelope undoes by lamplight what she had woven in the daytime. This ruse of the defenseless woman has passed into a proverb; and has become so familiar that we forget, perhaps, how true a parable it is of those who, in their weakness, do and undo daily what they would fain never do at all, trifling and procrastinating with tyrannous passions which they are unable to expel from the palace of their souls.

The prudence of Penelope sometimes assumes a form which reminds us of the heroines of Hebrew story; as when, for example, she spoils the suitors of rich gifts by subtle promises and engagements carefully guarded. Odysseus, seated in disguise near the hall door, watches her success and secretly approves. The same quality of mind makes her cautious in the reception of the husband she has waited for in widowhood through twenty years. The dog Argus has no doubt. He sees his master through the beggar's rags, and dies of joy. The handmaid Eurycleia is convinced as soon as she has touched the wound upon the hero's foot and felt the well-remembered scar. Not so Penelope. Though the great bow has been bent and the suitors have been slain, and though Eurycleia comes to tell her the whole truth, the queen has yet the heart to seat herself opposite Odysseus by the fire, and to prove him with cunningly devised tests. There is something provocative of anger against Penelope in this cross-questioning. But our anger is dissolved in tears, when at last, feeling sure that her husband and none other is there verily before her eyes, she flings her arms around him in that long and close embrace.

Homer, even in this supreme moment, has sustained her character by a trait which, however delicate, can hardly escape notice. Her lord is weary and would fain seek the solace of his couch. But he has dropped a hint that still more labors are in store for him. Then Penelope replies that his couch is ready at all times and whensoever he may need; no hurry about that. Meanwhile, she would like to hear the prophecy of Teiresias. Helen, the bondwoman of dame Aphrodite, would not have waited thus upon the edge of love's delight, long looked for with strained widow's eyes. Yet it would be unfair to Penelope to dwell only on this prudent and somewhat frigid aspect of her character. She is perhaps most amiable when she descends among the suitors, and prays Phemius to cease from singing of the heroes who returned from Troy. It is more than she can bear to sit weaving in the silent chamber mid her damsels, listening to the shrill sound of the lyre and hearing how other men have reached their homes, while on the waves Odysseus still wanders, and none knows whether he be alive or dead.

It may be noticed that just as Helen is a mate meet for easily persuaded Menelaus and luxurious Paris, so Penelope matches the temper of the astute, enduring, persevering Odys-

seus. As a creature of the fancy, she is far less fascinating than Helen; and this the poet seems to have felt, for side by side with Penelope in the *Odyssey* he has placed the attractive forms of Circe, Calypso, and Nausicaa. The gain is double. Not only are the hearers of the romance gladdened by the contrast of these graceful women with the somewhat elegiac figure of Penelope, but the character of Odysseus for constancy is greatly enhanced. How fervent must the love of home have been in the man who could quit Calypso, after seven years' sojourn, for the sake of a wife grown gray with twenty widowed years! Odysseus tells Calypso to her face that she is far fairer than his wife, "I know well that Penelope is inferior to thee in form and stature, to the eyes of men." But what Odysseus leaves unsaid — the grace of the first woman who possessed his soul — constrains him with a deeper, tenderer power than any of Calypso's charms. Penelope, meanwhile, is pleading that her beauty in the absence of her lord has perished, "Of a truth my goodness and beauty of person the gods destroyed what time the Argives went up into Troy town."

These two meet at last together, he after his long wanderings, and she having suffered the insistence of the suitors in her palace; and this is the pathos of the *Odyssey*. The woman, in spite of her withered youth and tearful years of widowhood, is still expectant of her lord. He, unconquered by the pleasures cast across his path, unterrified by all the dangers he endures, clings in thought to the bride whom he led forth, a blushing maiden, from her father's halls. O just, subtle, and mighty Homer! There is nothing of Greek here more than of Hebrew, or of Latin, or of German. It is pure humanity.

Calypso is not a woman, but a goddess. She feeds upon ambrosia and nectar, while her maidens spread before Odysseus the food of mortals. Between her and Hermes there is recognition at first sight; for god knows god, however far apart their paths may lie. Yet the love that Calypso bears Odysseus brings this daughter of Atlas down to earth; and we may reckon her among the women of Homer. How mysterious, as the Greek genius apprehended mystery, is her cavern, hidden far away in the isle Ogygia, with the grove of forest trees before it and the thick vine flourishing around its mouth. Meadows of snowflake and close-flowering selinus gird it round; and on the branches brood all kinds of birds. Under those trees, gazing across the ocean, in the still light of the

evening star, Odysseus wept for his far-distant home. Then, heavy at heart, he gathered up his raiment, and climbed into Calypso's bed at night. "For the nymph pleased him no longer. Nathless, as need was, he slept the night in hollow caverns, beside her loving him who loved her not."

To him the message of Hermes recalling him to labor on the waves was joy; but to the nymph herself it brought mere bitterness: "Hard are ye, gods, and envious above all, who grudge that goddesses should couch thus openly with mortal men, if one should make a dear bedfellow for herself. For so the rosy-fingered morning chose Orion, till ye gods that lead an easy life grew jealous, and in Ogygia him the golden-throned maid Artemis slew with her kind arrows." This wail of the immortal nymph Calypso for her roving spouse of seven short years has a strange pathos in it. It seems to pass across the sea like a sigh of winds awakened, none knows how, in summer midnight, that swells and dies far off upon moon-silvered waves. The clear human activity of Odysseus cuts the everlasting calm of Calypso like a knife, shredding the veil that hides her from the eyes of mortals. Then he fares onward to resume the toils of real existence in a land whereof she nothing knows. There is a fragment of his last speech to Penelope, which sounds like an echo of Calypso's lamentation. "Death," he says, "shall some day rise for me, tranquil from the tranquil deep, and I shall die in delicate old age." We seem to feel that in his last trance Odysseus might have heard the far-off divine sweet voice of Calypso calling him, and have hastened to her cry.

Circe is by no means so mysterious as Calypso. Yet she belongs to one of the most interesting families in Greek romance. Her mother was Perce, daughter of Oceanus; her father was Helios; she is own sister, therefore, to the Colchian *Æetes*, and aunt of the redoubtable *Medea*. She lives in the isle of *Ææa*, not, like Calypso, deep embowered in groves, but in a fair open valley sweeping downward to the sea, whence her hearth smoke may be clearly descried. Nor is her home an ivy-curtained cavern of the rocks, but a house well built of polished stone, protected from the sea winds by oak woods. Here she dwells in grand style, with nymphs of the streams and forests to attend upon her, and herds of wild beasts, human-hearted, roaming through her park. Odysseus always speaks of her with respect. Like Calypso, she has a fair shrill



voice that goes across the waters, and as her fingers ply the shuttle, she keeps singing through the summer air. By virtue of her birthright, as a daughter of the sun, she understands the properties of plant and drug. Poppy and henbane and mandragora—all herbs of subtle juice that draw soul-quelling poison from the fat earth and the burning sun—are hers to use as she thinks fit. And the use she makes of them is malicious; for, fairylike and wanton, she will have the men who visit her across the seas submit their reason to her lure. Therefore she turns them to swine; and the lions and wolves of the mountain she tames in like manner, so that they fawn and curl their long tails and have no heart to ravin any more.

Circe is not made out particularly wicked or malignant. She is acting only after her kind, like some beautiful but baleful plant—a wreath, for instance, of red briony berries, whereof if children eat, they perish. The world has lived long and suffered much and grown greatly since the age of Homer. We cannot be so *naïf* and childlike any longer. Yet the true charm of Circe in the *Odyssey*, the spirit that distinguishes her from Tannhäuser's Venus and Orlando's Fata Morgana and Ruggiero's Alcina and Tancred's Armida, lies just in this, that the poet has passed so lightly over all the dark and perilous places of his subject. This delicacy of touch can never be regained by art. It belonged to the conditions of the first Hellenic bloom of fancy, to suggest without insistence and to realize without emphasis. Impatient readers may complain of want of depth and character. They would fain see the Circe of the *Odyssey* as strongly moralized as the Medea of Euripides. But in Homer only what is human attains to real intensity. The marvelous falls off and shades away into soft air tints and delightful dreams. Still, it requires the interposition of the gods to save Odysseus from the charms of the malicious maid. Odysseus's sword and strong will must do the rest. When Circe has once found her match, we are astonished at the *bon-homie* which she displays. The game is over. There remains nothing but graceful hospitality on her part,—elegant banquets, delicious baths, soft beds, the restoration of the ship's crew to their proper shape, and a store of useful advice for the future.

One more female figure from the *Odyssey* remains as yet untouched; and this is the most beautiful of all. Nausicaa has no legendary charm; she is neither mystic goddess nor weird woman, nor is hers the dignity of wifehood. She is

simply the most perfect maiden, the purest, freshest, lightest-hearted girl of Greek romance. Odysseus passes straight from the solitary island of Ogygia, where elm and poplar and cypress overshadow Calypso's cavern, into the company of this real woman. It is like coming from a land of dreams into a dewy garden when the sun has risen: the waves through which he has fared upon his raft have wrought for him, as it were, a rough reincarnation into the realities of human life. For the sea brine is the source of vigor; and into the deep he has cast, together with Calypso's raiment, all memory of her.

A prettier picture cannot be conceived than that drawn by Homer of Nausicaa with her handmaidens thronging together in the cart, which jogs downward through the olive gardens to the sea. The princess holds the whip and drives; and when she reaches the stream's mouth by the beach, she loosens the mules from the shafts, and turns them out to graze in the deep meadow. Then the clothes are washed, and the luncheon is taken from the basket, and the game of ball begins. How the ball flew aside and fell into the water, and how the shrill cries of the damsels woke Odysseus from his sleep, every one remembers. The girls are fluttered by the sight of the great naked man, rugged with brine and bruised with shipwreck. Nausicaa alone, as becomes a princess, stands her ground and questions him. The simple delicacy with which this situation is treated makes the whole episode one of the most charming in Homer. Nothing can be prettier than the change from pity to admiration, expressed by the damsel, when Odysseus has bathed in running water, and rubbed himself with oil and put on goodly raiment given him by the girls. Pallas sheds treble grace upon his form, and makes his hair to fall in clusters like hyacinth blossoms, so that an artist who molds figures of gilt silver could not shape a comelier statue. The princess, with yesternight's dream still in her soul, wishes he would stay and be her husband.

The girlish simplicity of Nausicaa is all the more attractive because the Phæacians are the most luxurious race described by Homer. From this soft, luxurious, comely, pleasure-loving folk Nausicaa springs up like a pure blossom — anemone or lily of the mountains. She has all the sweetness of temper which distinguishes Alcinous; but the voluptuous living of her people has not spoiled her. The maidenly reserve which she displays in her first reception of Odysseus, her prudent avoidance of being seen with him in the streets of the town while he

is yet a stranger, and the care she takes that he shall suffer nothing by not coming with her to the palace, complete the portrait of a girl who is as free from coquetry as she is from prudishness. Perhaps she strikes our fancy with most clearness when, after bathing and dressing, Odysseus passes her on his way through the hall to the banquet. She leaned against the pillar of the roof and gazed upon Odysseus, and said, "Hail, guest, and be thou mindful of me when perchance thou art in thine own land again, for to me the first thou dost owe the price of life." This is the last word spoken by Nausicaa in the *Odyssey*. She is not mentioned among the Phæacians who took leave of the hero the day he passed to Ithaca.

Andromache offers a not inapt illustration to these remarks. She is beautiful, as all heroic women are; and Homer tells us she is "white-armed." We know no more about her person than this; and her character is exhibited only in the famous parting scene and in the two lamentations which she pours forth for her husband. Yet who has read the *Iliad* without carrying away a distinct conception of this, the most lovable among the women of Homer? She owes her character far less to what she does and what she says than to how she looks in that ideal picture painted on our memory by Homer's verse. The affection of Hector for his wife, no less distinguished than the passion of Achilles for his friend, has made the Trojan prince rather than his Greek rival the hero of modern romance. When he leaves Ilium to enter on the long combat which ends in the death of Patroclus, the last thought of Hector is for Andromache. He finds her, not in their home, but on the wall, attended by her nurse, who carries in her arms his only son, — "Hector's only son, like unto a fair star."

Her first words, after she has wept and clasped him, are: "Love, thy stout heart will be thy death, nor hast thou pity of thy child or me, who soon shall be a widow. My father and my mother and my brothers are all slain; but, Hector, thou art father to me and mother and brother, and thou, too, art the husband of my youth. Have pity, then, and stay here in the tower, lest thy son be orphaned and thy wife a widow." The answer is worthy of the hero. "Full well," he says, "know I that Troy will fall, and I foresee the sorrow of my brethren and the king; but for these I grieve not: to think of thee, a slave in Argos, unmans me almost; yet even so I will not flinch or shirk the fight. My duty calls, and I must away." He stretches out his mailed arms to Astyanax, but the

child is frightened by his nodding plumes. So he lays aside his helmet, and takes the baby to his breast, and prays for him. Andromache smiles through her tears, and down the clanging causeway strides the prince. Poor Andromache has nothing left to do but to return home and raise the dirge for a husband as good as dead.

When we see her again in the 22d Iliad, she is weaving, and her damsels are heating a bath against Hector's return from the fight. Then suddenly the cry of Hecuba's anguish thrills her ears. Shuttle and thread drop from her hands; she gathers up her skirts, and like a Mænad flies forth to the wall. She arrives in time to see her husband's body dragged through dust at Achilles' chariot wheels away from Troy. She faints, and when she wakes it is to utter the most piteous lament in Homer — not, however, for Hector so much, or for herself, as for Astyanax. He who was reared upon a father's knees and fed with marrow and the fat of lambs, and, when play tired him, slept in soft beds among nursing women, will now roam, an orphan, wronged and unbefriended, hunted from the company of happier men, or fed by charity with scanty scraps. And to the same theme Andromache returns in the *vocero* which she pours forth over the body of Hector. "I shall be a widow and a slave, and Astyanax will either be slaughtered by Greek soldiers or set to base service in like bondage." Then the sight of the corpse reminds her that the last words of her sorrow must be paid to Hector himself. What touches her most deeply is the thought of death in battle, —

For, dying, thou didst not reach to me thy hand from the bed,  
nor say to me words of wisdom, the which I might have aye remem-  
bered night and day with tears.



## ODYSSEUS AND POLYPHEMUS.

(Translated from the Odyssey by S. H. Butcher and Andrew Lang.)

"AND we came to the land of the Cyclopes, a froward and a lawless folk, who trusting to the deathless gods plant not aught with their hands, neither plow: but, behold, all these things spring for them in plenty, unsown and untilled, wheat, and barley, and vines, which bear great clusters of the juice of the grape, and the rain of Zeus gives them increase. These have neither gatherings for council nor oracles of law, but they

dwelt in hollow caves on the crests of the high hills, and each one utters the law to his children and his wives, and they reckon not one of another.

“Now there is a waste isle stretching without the harbor of the land of the Cyclopes, neither nigh at hand nor yet afar off, a woodland isle, wherein are wild goats unnumbered, for no path of men scares them, nor do hunters resort thither who suffer hardships in the wood, as they range the mountain crests. Moreover it is possessed neither by flocks nor by plowed lands, but the soil lies unsown evermore and untilled, desolate of men, and feeds the bleating goats. For the Cyclopes have by them no ships with vermilion cheek, not yet are there shipwrights in the island, who might fashion decked barks, which should accomplish all their desire, voyaging to the towns of men (as oftentimes men cross the sea to one another in ships), who might likewise have made of their isle a goodly settlement. Yea, it is in no wise a sorry land, but would bear all things in their season; for therein are soft water meadows by the shores of the gray salt sea, and there the vines know no decay, and the land is level to plow; thence might they reap a crop exceeding deep in due season, for verily there is fatness beneath the soil. Also there is a fair haven, where is no need of moorings, either to cast anchor or to fasten hawsers, but men may run the ship on the beach, and tarry until such time as the sailors are minded to be gone, and favorable breezes blow. Now at the head of the harbor is a well of bright water issuing from a cave, and round it are poplars growing. Thither we sailed, and some god guided us through the night, for it was dark and there was no light to see, a mist lying deep about the ships, nor did the moon show her light from heaven, but was shut in with clouds. No man then beheld that island, neither saw we the long waves rolling to the beach, till we had run our decked ships ashore. And when our ships were beached, we took down all their sails, and ourselves too stepped forth upon the strand of the sea, and there we fell into sound sleep and waited for the bright Dawn.

“So soon as early Dawn shone forth, the rosy-fingered, in wonder at the island we roamed over the length thereof: and the Nymphs, the daughters of Zeus, lord of the ægis, started the wild goats of the hills, that my company might have wherewith to sup. Anon we took to us our curved bows from out the ships and long spears, and arrayed in three bands we began shooting at the goats; and the god soon gave us game in

plenty. Now twelve ships bare me company, and to each ship fell nine goats for a portion, but for me alone they set ten apart.

“Thus we sat there the livelong day until the going down of the sun, feasting on abundant flesh and on sweet wine. For the red wine was not yet spent from out the ships, but somewhat was yet therein, for we had each one drawn off large store thereof in jars, when we took the sacred citadel of the Cicones. And we looked across to the land of the Cyclopes who dwell nigh, and to the smoke, and to the voice of the men, and of the sheep and of the goats. And when the sun had sunk and darkness had come on, then we laid us to rest upon the seabeach. So soon as early Dawn shone forth, the rosy-fingered, then I called a gathering of my men, and spake among them all : —

“‘Abide here all the rest of you, my dear companions ; but I will go with mine own ship and my ship’s company, and make proof of these men, what manner of folk they are, whether forward, and wild, and unjust, or hospitable and of god-fearing mind.’

“So I spake, and I climbed the ship’s side, and bade my company themselves to mount, and to loose the hawsers. So they soon embarked and sat upon the benches, and sitting orderly smote the gray sea water with their oars. Now when we had come to the land that lies hard by, we saw a cave on the border near the sea, lofty and roofed over with laurels, and there many flocks of sheep and goats were used to rest. And about it a high outer court was built with stones, deep bedded, and with tall pines and oaks with their high crown of leaves. And a man was wont to sleep therein, of monstrous size, who shepherded his flocks alone and afar, and was not conversant with others, but dwelt apart in lawlessness of mind. Yea, for he was a monstrous thing and fashioned marvelously, nor was he like to any man that lives by bread, but like a wooded peak of the towering hills, which stands out apart and alone from others.

“Then I commanded the rest of my well-loved company to tarry there by the ship, and to guard the ship, but I chose out twelve men, the best of my company, and sallied forth. Now I had with me a goatskin of the dark wine and sweet, which Maron, son of Euanthes, had given me, the priest of Apollo, the god that watched over Ismarus. And he gave it, for that we had protected him with his wife and child reverently :

for he dwelt in a thiek grove of Phœbus Apollo. And he made me splendid gifts; he gave me seven talents of gold well wrought, and he gave me a mixing bowl of pure silver, and furthermore wine which he drew off in twelve jars in all, sweet wine unmingled, a draught divine; nor did any of his servants or of his handmaids in the house know thereof, but himself and his dear wife and one house dame only. And as often as they drank that red wine honey sweet, he would fill one cup and pour it into twenty measures of water, and a marvelous sweet smell went up from the mixing bowl: then truly it was no pleasure to refrain.

“With this wine I filled a great skin, and bare it with me, and corn too I put in a wallet, for my lordly spirit straightway had a boding that a man would come to me, a strange man, clothed in mighty strength, one that knew not judgment and justice.

“Soon we came to the cave, but we found him not within; he was shepherding his fat flocks in the pastures. So we went into the cave, and gazed on all that was therein. The baskets were well laden with cheeses, and the folds were thronged with lambs and kids; each kind was penned by itself, the firstlings apart, and the summer lambs apart, apart too the younglings of the flock. Now all the vessels swam with whey, the milk pails and the bowls, the well-wrought vessels whereinto he milked. My company then spake and besought me first of all to take of the cheeses and to return, and afterwards to make haste and drive off the kids and lambs to the swift ships from out of the pens, and to sail over the salt sea water. Howbeit I hearkened not (and far better would it have been), but waited to see the giant himself, and whether he would give me gifts as a stranger’s due. Yet was not his coming to be with joy to my company.

“Then we kindled a fire, and made burnt offering, and ourselves likewise took of the cheeses, and did eat, and sat waiting for him within till he came back, shepherding his flocks. And he bore a grievous weight of dry wood, against supper time. This log he cast down with a din inside the cave, and in fear we fled to the secret place of the rock. As for him, he drove his fat flocks into the wide cavern, even all that he was wont to milk; but the males both of the sheep and of the goats he left without in the deep yard. Thereafter he lifted a huge door-stone and weighty, and set it in the mouth of the cave, such an one as two and twenty good four-wheeled wains could not raise

from the ground, so mighty a sheer rock did he set against the doorway. Then he sat down and milked the ewes and bleating goats all orderly, and beneath each ewe he placed her young. And anon he curdled one half of the white milk, and massed it together, and stored it in wicker baskets, and the other half he let stand in pails, that he might have it to take and drink against supper time. Now when he had done all his work busily, then he kindled the fire anew, and espied us, and made question:—

“Strangers, who are ye? Whence sail ye over the wet ways? On some trading enterprise or at adventure do ye rove, even as sea robbers over the brine, for at hazard of their own lives they wander, bringing bale to alien men.’

“So spake he, but as for us our heart within us was broken for terror of the deep voice and his own monstrous shape; yet despite all I answered and spake unto him, saying:—

“‘Lo, we are Achæans, driven wandering from Troy, by all manner of winds over the great gulf of the sea; seeking our homes we fare, but another path have we come, by other ways: even such, methinks, was the will and the counsel of Zeus. And we avow us to be the men of Agamemnon, son of Atreus, whose fame is even now the mightiest under heaven, so great a city did he sack, and destroyed many people; but as for us we have lighted here, and come to these thy knees, if perchance thou wilt give us a stranger’s gift, or make any present, as is the due of strangers. Nay, lord, have regard to the gods, for we are thy suppliants; and Zeus is the avenger of suppliants and sojourners, Zeus, the god of the stranger, who fareth in the company of reverend strangers.’

“So I spake, and anon he answered out of his pitiless heart: ‘Thou art witless, my stranger, or thou hast come from afar, who biddest me either to fear or shun the gods. For the Cyclopes pay no heed to Zeus, lord of the ægis, nor to the blessed gods, for verily we are better men than they. Nor would I, to shun the enmity of Zeus, spare either thee or thy company, unless my spirit bade me. But tell me where thou didst stay thy well-wrought ship on thy coming? Was it perchance at the far end of the island, or hard by, that I may know?’

“So he spake tempting me, but he cheated me not, who knew full much, and I answered him again with words of guile:

“‘As for my ship, Poseidon, shaker of the earth, brake it to pieces, for he cast it upon the rocks at the border of your



country, and brought it nigh the headland, and a wind bare it thither from the sea. But I with these my men escaped from utter doom.'

"So I spake, and out of his pitiless heart he answered me not a word, but sprang up, and laid his hands upon my fellows, and clutching two together dashed them, as they had been whelps, to the earth, and the brain flowed forth upon the ground, and the earth was wet. Then cut he them up piece-meal, and made ready his supper. So he ate even as a mountain-bred lion, and ceased not, devouring entrails and flesh and bones with their marrow. And we wept and raised our hands to Zeus, beholding the cruel deeds; and we were at our wits' end. And after the Cyclops had filled his huge maw with human flesh and the milk he drank thereafter, he lay within the cave, stretched out among his sheep.

"So I took counsel in my great heart, whether I should draw near, and pluck my sharp sword from my thigh, and stab him in the breast, where the midriff holds the liver, feeling for the place with my hand. But my second thought withheld me, for so should we too have perished even there with utter doom. For we should not have prevailed to roll away with our hands from the lofty door the heavy stone which he set there. So for that time we made moan, awaiting the bright Dawn.

"Now when early Dawn shone forth, the rosy-fingered, again he kindled the fire and milked his goodly flocks all orderly, and beneath each ewe set her lamb. Anon when he had done all his work busily, again he seized yet other two men and made ready his midday meal. And after the meal, lightly he moved away the great doorstone, and drove his fat flocks forth from the cave, and afterwards he set it in his place again, as one might set the lid on a quiver. Then with a loud whoop, the Cyclops turned his fat flocks towards the hills; but I was left devising evil in the deep of my heart, if in any wise I might avenge me, and Athene grant me renown.

"And this was the counsel that showed best in my sight. There lay by a sheepfold a great club of the Cyclops, a club of olive wood, yet green, which he had cut to carry with him when it should be seasoned. Now when we saw it we likened it in size to the mast of a black ship of twenty oars, a wide merchant vessel that traverses the great sea gulf, so huge it was to view in bulk and length. I stood thereby and cut off from it a portion as it were a fathom's length, and set it by my

fellows, and bade them fine it down, and they made it even, while I stood by and sharpened it to a point, and straightway I took it and hardened it in the bright fire. Then I laid it well away, and hid it beneath the dung, which was scattered in great heaps in the depths of the cave. And I bade my company cast lots among them, which of them should risk the adventure with me, and lift the bar and turn it about in his eye, when sweet sleep came upon him. And the lot fell upon those four whom I myself would have been fain to choose, and I appointed myself to be the fifth among them. In the evening he came shepherding his flocks of goodly fleece, and presently he drave his fat flocks into the cave each and all, nor left he any without in the deep courtyard, whether through some foreboding, or perchance that the god so bade him do. Thereafter he lifted the huge doorstone and set it in the mouth of the cave, and sitting down he milked the ewes and bleating goats, all orderly, and beneath each ewe he placed her young. Now when he had done all his work busily, again he seized yet other two and made ready his supper. Then I stood by the Cyclops and spake to him, holding in my hands an ivy bowl of the dark wine:—

“‘Cyclops, take and drink wine after thy feast of man’s meat, that thou mayest know what manner of drink this was that our ship held. And lo, I was bringing it thee as a drink offering, if haply thou mayest take pity and send me on my way home, but thy mad rage is past all sufferance. O hard of heart, how may another of the many men there be come ever to thee again, seeing that thy deeds have been lawless?’

“So I spake, and he took the cup and drank it off, and found great delight in drinking the sweet draught, and asked me for it yet a second time:—

“‘Give it me again of thy grace, and tell me thy name straightway, that I may give thee a stranger’s gift, wherein thou mayest be glad. Yea for the earth, the grain giver, bears for the Cyclopes the mighty clusters of the juice of the grape, and the rain of Zeus gives them increase, but this is a rill of very nectar and ambrosia.’

“So he spake, and again I handed him the dark wine. Thrice I bare and gave it him, and thrice in his folly he drank it to the lees. Now when the wine had got about the wits of the Cyclops, then did I speak to him with soft words:—

“‘Cyclops, thou askest me my renowned name, and I will declare it unto thee, and do thou grant me a stranger’s gift, as

thou didst promise. Noman is my name, and Noman they call me, my father and my mother and all my fellows.'

“So I spake, and straightway he answered me out of his pitiless heart:—

“‘Noman will I eat last in the number of his fellows, and the others before him: that shall be thy gift.’

“Therewith he sank backwards and fell with face upturned, and there he lay with his great neck bent round, and sleep, that conquers all men, overcame him. And the wine and the fragments of men’s flesh issued forth from his mouth, and he vomited, being heavy with wine. Then I thrust in that stake under the deep ashes, until it should grow hot, and I spake to my companions comfortable words, lest any should hang back from me in fear. But when that bar of olive wood was just about to catch fire in the flame, green though it was, and began to glow terribly, even then I came nigh, and drew it from the coals, and my fellows gathered about me, and some god breathed great courage into us. For their part they seized the bar of olive wood, that was sharpened at the point, and thrust it into his eye, while I from my place aloft turned it about, as when a man bores a ship’s beam with a drill while his fellows below spin it with a strap, which they hold at either end, and the auger runs round continually. Even so did we seize the fiery-pointed brand and whirled it round in his eye, and the blood flowed about the heated bar. And the breath of the flame singed his eyelids and brows all about, as the ball of the eye burnt away, and the roots thereof crackled in the flame. And as when a smith dips an ax or an adz in chill water with a great hissing, when he would temper it—for hereby anon comes the strength of iron—even so did his eye hiss round the stake of olive. And he raised a great and terrible cry, that the rock rang around, and we fled away in fear, while he plucked forth from his eye the brand bedabbled in much blood. Then maddened with pain he cast it from him with his hands, and called with a loud voice on the Cyclopes, who dwelt about him in the caves along the windy heights. And they heard the cry and flocked together from every side, and gathering round the cave asked him what ailed him:—

“‘What hath so distressed thee, Polyphemus, that thou criest thus aloud through the immortal night, and makest us sleepless? Surely no mortal driveth off thy flocks against thy will: surely none slayeth thyself by force or craft?’

“And the strong Polyphemus spake to them again from out the cave: ‘My friends, Noman is slaying me by guile, nor at all by force.’

“And they answered and spake winged words: ‘If then no man is violently handling thee in thy solitude, it can in no wise be that thou shouldest escape the sickness sent by mighty Zeus. Nay, pray thou to thy father, the lord Poseidon.’

“On this wise they spake and departed; and my heart within me laughed to see how my name and cunning counsel had beguiled them. But the Cyclops, groaning and travailing in pain, groped with his hands, and lifted away the stone from the door of the cave, and himself sat in the entry, with arms outstretched to catch, if he might, any one that was going forth with his sheep, so witless, methinks, did he hope to find me. But I advised me how all might be for the very best, if perchance I might find a way of escape from death for my companions and myself, and I wove all manner of craft and counsel, as a man will for his life, seeing that great mischief was nigh. And this was the counsel that showed best in my sight. The rams of the flock were well nurtured and thick of fleece, great and goodly, with wool dark as the violet. Quietly I lashed them together with twisted withies, whereon the Cyclops slept, that lawless monster. Three together I took: now the middle one of the three would bear each a man, but the other twain went on either side, saving my fellows. Thus every three sheep bare their man. But as for me I laid hold of the back of a young ram who was far the best and the goodliest of all the flock, and curled beneath his shaggy belly there I lay, and so clung face upward, grasping the wondrous fleece with a steadfast heart. So for that time making moan we awaited the bright Dawn.

“So soon as early Dawn shone forth, the rosy-fingered, then did the rams of the flock hasten forth to pasture, but the ewes bleated un milked about the pens, for their udders were swollen to bursting. Then their lord, sore stricken with pain, felt along the backs of all the sheep as they stood up before him, and guessed not in his folly how that my men were bound beneath the breasts of his thick-fleeced flocks. Last of all the sheep came forth the ram, cumbered with his wool, and the weight of me and my cunning. And the strong Polyphemus laid his hands on him and spake to him, saying:—

“‘Dear ram, wherefore, I pray thee, art thou the last of all the flocks to go forth from the cave, who of old wast not wont

to lag behind the sheep, but wert ever the foremost to pluck the tender blossom of the pasture, faring with long strides, and wert still the first to come to the streams of the rivers, and first didst long to return to the homestead in the evening. But now art thou the very last. Surely thou art sorrowing for the eye of thy lord, which an evil man blinded, with his accursed fellows, when he had subdued my wits with wine, even Noman, whom I say hath not yet escaped destruction. Ah, if thou couldst feel as I, and be endued with speech, to tell me where he shifts about to shun my wrath; then should he be smitten, and his brains be dashed against the floor here and there about the cave, and my heart be lightened of the sorrows which Noman, nothing worth, hath brought me!’

“Therewith he sent the ram forth from him, and when we had gone but a little way from the cave and from the yard, first I loosed myself from under the ram and then I set my fellows free. And swiftly we drave on those stiff-shanked sheep, so rich in fat, and often turned to look about, till we came to the ship. And a glad sight to our fellows were we that had fled from death, but the others they would have bemoaned with tears; howbeit I suffered it not, but with frowning brows forbade each man to weep. Rather I bade them to cast on board the many sheep with goodly fleece, and to sail over the salt sea water. So they embarked forthwith, and sat upon the benches, and sitting orderly smote the gray sea water with their oars. But when I had not gone so far, but that a man’s shout might be heard, then I spoke unto the Cyclops taunting him:—

“‘Cyclops, so thou wert not to eat the company of a weakling by main might in thy hollow cave! Thine evil deeds were very sure to find thee out, thou cruel man, who hadst no shame to eat thy guests within thy gates, wherefore Zeus hath requited thee, and the other gods.’

“So I spake, and he was yet the more angered at heart, and he brake off the peak of a great hill and threw it at us, and it fell in front of the dark-prowed ship. And the sea heaved beneath the fall of the rock, and the backward flow of the wave bare the ship quickly to the dry land, with the wash from the deep sea, and drave it to the shore. Then I caught up a long pole in my hands, and thrust the ship from off the land, and roused my company, and with a motion of the head bade them dash in with their oars, that so we might

escape our evil plight. So they bent to their oars and rowed on. But when we had now made twice the distance over the brine, I would fain have spoken to the Cyclops, but my company stayed me on every side with soft words, saying : —

“ Foolhardy that thou art, why wouldst thou rouse a wild man to wrath, who even now hath cast so mighty a throw towards the deep and brought our ship back to land, yea and we thought that we had perished even there? If he had heard any of us utter sound or speech, he would have crushed our heads and our ship timbers with a cast of a rugged stone, so mightily he hurls.’

“ So spake they, but they prevailed not on my lordly spirit, and I answered him again from out an angry heart : —

“ Cyclops, if any one of mortal men shall ask thee of the unsightly blinding of thine eye, say that it was Odysseus that blinded it, the waster of cities, son of Laertes, whose dwelling is in Ithaca.’

“ So I spake, and with a moan he answered me, saying : —

“ Lo now, in very truth the ancient oracles have come upon me. There lived here a soothsayer, a noble man and a mighty, Telemus, son of Eurymus, who surpassed all men in soothsaying, and waxed old as a seer among the Cyclopes. He told me that all these things should come to pass in the aftertime, even that I should lose my eyesight at the hand of Odysseus. But I ever looked for some tall and goodly man to come hither, clad in great might, but behold now one that is a dwarf, a man of no worth and a weakling, hath blinded me of my eye after subduing me with wine. Nay, come hither, Odysseus, that I may set by thee a stranger’s cheer, and speed thy parting hence, that so the Earth Shaker may vouchsafe it thee, for his son am I, and he avows him for my father. And he himself will heal me, if it be his will ; and none other of the blessed gods or of mortal men.’

“ Even so he spake, but I answered him, and said : ‘ Would god that I were as sure to rob thee of soul and life, and send thee within the house of Hades, as I am that not even the Earth Shaker will heal thine eye !’

“ So I spake, and then he prayed to the lord Poseidon stretching forth his hands to the starry heaven : ‘ Hear me, Poseidon, girdler of the earth, god of the dark hair, if indeed I be thine, and thou avowest thee my sire, — grant that he may never come to his home, even Odysseus, waster of cities, the son of

Laertes, whose dwelling is in Ithaca ; yet if he is ordained to see his friends and come unto his well-built house, and his own country, late may he come in evil case, with the loss of all his company, in the ship of strangers and find sorrows in his house.'

"So he spake in prayer, and the god of the dark locks heard him. And once again he lifted a stone, far greater than the first, and with one swing he hurled it, and he put forth a measureless strength, and cast it but a little space behind the dark-prowed ship, and all but struck the end of the rudder. And the sea heaved beneath the fall of the rock, but the wave bare on the ship and drave it to the further shore.

"But when we had now reached that island, where all our other decked ships abode together, and our company were gathered sorrowing, expecting us evermore, on our coming thither we ran our ship ashore upon the sand, and ourselves too stept forth upon the seabeach. Next we took forth the sheep of the Cyclops from out the hollow ship, and divided them, that none through me might go lacking his proper share. But the ram for me alone my goodly-greaved company chose out, in the dividing of the sheep, and on the shore I offered him up to Zeus, even to the son of Cronos, who dwells in the dark clouds, and is lord of all, and I burnt the slices of the thighs. But he heeded not the sacrifice, but was devising how my decked ships and my dear company might perish utterly. Thus for that time we sat the livelong day, until the going down of the sun, feasting on abundant flesh and sweet wine. And when the sun had sunk and darkness had come on, then we laid us to rest upon the seabeach. So soon as early Dawn shone forth, the rosy-fingered, I called to my company, and commanded them that they should themselves climb the ship and loose the hawsers. So they soon embarked and sat upon the benches, and sitting orderly smote the gray sea water with their oars.

"Thence we sailed onward stricken at heart, yet glad as men saved from death, albeit we had lost our dear companions."

## ULYSSES.

BY ALFRED TENNYSON.

[ALFRED TENNYSON, BARON TENNYSON: English poet; born at Somersby, England, August 6, 1809; died at Aldworth, October 6, 1892. His first poems were published with his brother Charles' in a small volume entitled "Poems of Two Brothers," in 1827. Two years later he won the chancellor's gold medal for his prize poem, "Timbuctoo." The following year came his "Poems Chiefly Lyrical." In 1832 a new volume of miscellaneous poems was published, and was attacked savagely by the *Quarterly Review*. Ten years afterward another volume of miscellaneous verse was collected. In 1847 he published "The Princess," which was warmly received. In 1850 came "In Memoriam," and he was appointed poet laureate to succeed Wordsworth. Among his other works may be mentioned: "Idylls of the King" (1859), "Enoch Arden" and "The Holy Grail" (1869), "Queen Mary" (1875), "Harold" (1876), "The Cup" (1884), "Tiresias" (1885), "Locksley Hall Sixty Years After" (1886), "The Foresters" and "The Death of Ænone" (1892)].

IT little profits that an idle king,  
 By this still hearth, among these barren crags,  
 Matched with an aged wife, I mete and dole  
 Unequal laws unto a savage race,  
 That hoard, and sleep, and feed, and know not me.  
 I cannot rest from travel: I will drink  
 Life to the lees: all times I have enjoyed  
 Greatly, have suffered greatly, both with those  
 That loved me, and alone; on shore, and when  
 Thro' scudding drifts the rainy Hyades  
 Vext the dim sea: I am become a name;  
 For always roaming with a hungry heart  
 Much have I seen and known; cities of men  
 And manners, climates, councils, governments,  
 Myself not least, but honored of them all;  
 And drunk delight of battle with my peers,  
 Far on the ringing plains of windy Troy.  
 I am a part of all that I have met;  
 Yet all experience is an arch wherethro'  
 Gleams that untraveled world, whose margin fades  
 Forever and forever when I move.  
 How dull it is to pause, to make an end,  
 To rust unburnished, not to shine in use!  
 As tho' to breathe were life. Life piled on life  
 Were all too little, and of one to me  
 Little remains: but every hour is saved  
 From that eternal silence, something more,  
 A bringer of new things; and vile it were



For some three suns to store and hoard myself,  
 And this gray spirit yearning in desire  
 To follow knowledge like a sinking star,  
 Beyond the utmost bound of human thought.

This is my son, mine own Telemachus,  
 To whom I leave the scepter and the isle —  
 Well-loved of me, discerning to fulfill  
 This labor, by slow prudence to make mild  
 A rugged people, and thro' soft degrees  
 Subdue them to the useful and the good.  
 Most blameless is he, centered in the sphere  
 Of common duties, decent not to fail  
 In offices of tenderness, and pay  
 Meet adoration to my household gods,  
 When I am gone. He works his work, I mine.

There lies the port; the vessel puffs her sail:  
 There gloom the dark broad seas. My mariners,  
 Souls that have toiled, and wrought, and thought with me —  
 That ever with a frolic welcome took  
 The thunder and the sunshine, and opposed  
 Free hearts, free foreheads — you and I are old;  
 Old age hath yet his honor and his toil;  
 Death closes all: but something ere the end,  
 Some work of noble note, may yet be done,  
 Not unbecoming men that strove with Gods.  
 The lights begin to twinkle from the rocks:  
 The long day wanes: the slow moon climbs: the deep  
 Moans round with many voices. Come, my friends,  
 'Tis not too late to seek a newer world.  
 Push off, and sitting well in order smite  
 The sounding furrows; for my purpose holds  
 To sail beyond the sunset, and the baths  
 Of all the western stars, until I die.  
 It may be that the gulfs will wash us down:  
 It may be we shall touch the Happy Isles,  
 And see the great Achilles, whom we knew.  
 Tho' much is taken, much abides; and tho'  
 We are not now that strength which in old days  
 Moved earth and heaven; that which we are, we are;  
 One equal temper of heroic hearts,  
 Made weak by time and fate, but strong in will  
 To strive, to seek, to find, and not to yield.

## NATURE AND MAN IN GREECE.

BY ERNST CURTIUS.

(From "History of Greece.")

[ERNST CURTIUS, one of the leading modern historians of Greece, antiquarian, geographer, and philologist, was born at Lübeck, Germany, September 2, 1814; died July, 1896. He studied philology at Bonn, Göttingen, and Berlin, and spent 1837-1840 in Greece as tutor to Brandis, the confidential adviser to King Otho, then with K. O. Müller; graduated at Halle in 1841. He became extraordinary professor in the University of Berlin, tutor to the Crown Prince, afterwards Emperor Frederick; in 1856 professor at Göttingen; in 1868 ordinary professor of classical archæology at Berlin, and director of the cabinet of antiquities in the Royal Museum. He has been permanent secretary of the Academy of Sciences, president of the Archæological Society, and editor of the *Archæological Journal*, and founded the German Archæological Institute at Athens. In 1874 he was German commissioner to Greece to negotiate for permission to excavate at Olympia. His chief works are "Peloponnesus" (1851-1852), "History of Greece" (1852-1867),—a standard work, but most valuable for the exhaustive topographical knowledge brought to bear on historical problems,— "The Ionians and their Migrations" (1855), "Attic Studies" (1864), "Seven Maps of Athens" (1886), "History of the City of Athens" (1891).]

WE speak of Europe and Asia, and involuntarily allow these terms to suggest to us two distinct quarters of the globe, separated from one another by natural boundaries. But where are these boundaries? Possibly a frontier line may be found in the north, where the Ural Mountains cut through the broad complexes of land; but to the south of the Pontus nature has nowhere severed east from west, but rather done her utmost closely and inseparably to unite them. The same mountain ranges which pass across the Archipelago extend on dense successions of islands over the Propontis: the coast lands on either side belong to one another as if they were two halves of one country: and harbors such as Thessalonica and Athens have from the first been incomparably nearer to the coast towns of Ionia than to their own interior, while from the western shores of their own continent they are still farther separated by broad tracts of land and by the difficulties of a lengthy sea voyage.

Sea and air unite the coasts of the Archipelago into one connected whole; the same periodical winds blow from the Hellespont as far as Crete, and regulate navigation by the same conditions, and the climate by the same changes. Scarcely a single point is to be found between Asia and Europe where, in clear weather, a mariner would feel himself left in a solitude

between sky and water ; the eye reaches from island to island, and easy voyages of a day lead from bay to bay. And therefore at all times the same nations have inhabited either shore, and since the days of Priam the same languages and customs have obtained both here and there. The Greek of the islands is as much at home at Smyrna as he is at Nauplia ; Salonichi lies in Europe, and yet belongs to the trading towns of the Levant ; notwithstanding all changes of political circumstances, Byzantium to this day ranks as the metropolis on either side ; and as one swell of the waves rolls from the shore of Ionia up to Salamis, so neither has any movement of population ever affected the coast on one side without extending itself to the other. Arbitrary political decisions have in ancient and modern times separated the two opposite coasts, and used some of the broader straits between the islands as boundary lines ; but no separation of this kind has ever become more than an external one, nor has any succeeded in dividing what nature has so clearly appointed for the theater of a common history.

As decided as the homogeneous character of the coast lands, which lie opposite one another from east to west, is the difference between the regions in the direction from north to south. On the northern border of the Ægean Sea no myrtle leaf adorns the shore, and the climate resembles that of a district of Central Germany ; no southern fruit grows in any part of Roumelia.

With the 40th degree of latitude a new region begins. Here, on the coasts, and in the sheltered valleys, occur the first signs of the neighborhood of a warmer world, and the first forests of constant verdure. But here, also, a trifling elevation suffices to change the whole condition of its vicinity ; thus a mountain like Athos bears on its heights nearly all European species of trees at once. And totally and utterly different is the natural condition of the interior. The Bay of Joannina, lying nearly a degree farther south than Naples, has the climate of Lombardy : in the interior of Thessaly no olive tree will flourish, and the entire Pindus is a stranger to the flora of Southern Europe.

At the 39th degree, and not before, the warm air of sea and coast penetrates into the interior, where a rapid advance makes itself visible. Even in Phthiotis rice and cotton are already grown, and frequent specimens of the olive tree begin to occur. In Eubœa and Attica there are even scattered instances of the palm tree, which in larger groups adorns the southern Cyclades,

and which in the plains of Messenia will, under favorable circumstances, at times even produce edible dates. None of the rarer southern fruits prosper in the neighborhood of Athens without special cultivation ; while on the east coast of Argolis lemon and orange trees grow in thick forests, and in the gardens of the Naxiotes even the tender lime ripens, whose fragrant fruit, plucked in January, is transported in the space of a few hours to coasts where neither vine nor olive will flourish.

Thus, within a boundary of not more than two degrees of latitude, the land of Greece reaches from the beeches of Pindus into the climate of the palm ; nor is there on the entire known surface of the globe any other region in which the different zones of climate and flora meet one another in so rapid a succession.

The results are a variety in the living forms of nature and an abundance of her produce, which necessarily excited the minds of the inhabitants, awakened their attention and industry, and called mercantile interchange into life among them.

These differences of climate are, as a rule, common to both shores. Yet even the regions of the eastern and western shores, with all their homogeneousness, show a thorough difference between one another ; for the similarity of the shores is not more strongly marked than the difference in the formation of the countries themselves.

It would seem as if the *Ægean* were in possession of the peculiar power of transforming, after a fashion of its own, all the mainland — in other words, of everywhere penetrating into and breaking it up, of forming by this resolving process islands, peninsulas, necks of land, and promontories, and thus creating a line of coast of disproportionately great extent, with innumerable natural harbors. Such a coast may be called a Greek coast, because those regions in which Hellenes have settled possess it as peculiar to them before all countries of the earth.

In Asia great complexes of countries possess a history common to all of them. There one nation raises itself over a multitude of others, and in every case decrees of fate fall, to which vast regions, with their millions of inhabitants, are uniformly subjected. Against a history of this kind every foot breadth of Greek land rises in protest. There the ramification of the mountains has formed a series of cantons, every one of which has received a natural call and a natural right to a separate existence.

The villagers of wide plains quail at the thought of defending their laws and property against an overpowering force of arms; they submit to what is the will of heaven, and the survivor tranquilly builds himself a new hut near the ruins of the old. But where the land which has been with difficulty cultivated is belted by mountains with lofty ridges and narrow passes, which a little band is able to hold against a multitude, there men receive, together with these weapons of defense, the courage for using them. In the members of every local federation arises the feeling of belonging together by the will and command of God; the common state grows by itself out of the hamlets of the valley; and in every such state there springs up at the same time a consciousness of an independence fully justified before God and man. He who desires to enslave such a land must attack and conquer it anew in every one of its mountain valleys. In the worst case the summits of the mountains and inaccessible caves are able to shelter the remnant of the free inhabitants of the land.

But, besides the political independence, it is also the multiplicity of culture, manners, and language characteristic of Ancient Greece which it is impossible to conceive as existent without the multiplicitous formation of its territory, for without the barriers of the mountains the various elements composing its population would have early lost their individuality by contact with one another.

Now Hellas is not only a secluded and well-guarded country, but, on the other hand, again, more open to commerce than any other country of the ancient world. For from three sides the sea penetrates into all parts of the country; and while it accustoms men's eyes to greater acuteness and their minds to higher enterprise, never ceases to excite their fancy for the sea, which, in regions where no ice binds it during the whole course of the year, effects an incomparably closer union between the lands than is the case with the inhospitable inland seas of the North.

Men soon learn all the secrets of the art of river navigation to an end, but never those of navigating the sea; the differences between dwellers on the banks of a river soon vanish by mutual contact, whereas the sea suddenly brings the greatest contrasts together; strangers arrive, who have been living under another sky and according to other laws: there ensues an endless comparing, learning, and teaching, and the more remunerative the interchange of the produce of different countries, the

more restlessly the human mind labors victoriously to oppose the dangers of the sea by a constant succession of new inventions.

The Euphrates and the Nile from year to year offer the same advantages to the population on their banks, and regulate its occupations in a constant monotony, which makes it possible for centuries to pass over the land without any change taking place in the essential habits of the lives of its inhabitants. Revolutions occur, but no development, and mummylike, the civilization of the Egyptians stagnates, enshrouded in the valley of the Nile; they count the monotonous beats of the pendulum of time, but time contains nothing for them; they possess a chronology, but no history in the full sense of the word. Such a death in life is not permitted by the flowing waves of the Ægean, which, as soon as commerce and mental activity have been once awakened, unceasingly continues and develops them.

Lastly, with regard to the natural gifts of the soil, a great difference prevailed between the eastern and western half of the land of Greece. The Athenian had only to ascend a few hours' journey from the mouths of the rivers of Asia Minor to assure himself how much more remunerative agriculture was there, and to admire and envy the deep layers of most fertile soil in Æolis and Ionia. There the growth of both plants and animals manifested greater luxuriance, the intercourse in the wide plains incomparably greater facility. We know how in the European country the plains are only let in between the mountains like furrows or narrow basins, or, as it were, washed on to their extremest ridge; and the single passage from one valley to the other led over lofty ridges, which men were obliged to open up for themselves, and then, with unspeakable labor, to provide with paths for beasts of burden and vehicles. The waters of the plains were equally grudging of the blessings expected from them. Far the greater number of them in summer were dried-up rivers, sons of the Nereïdes dying in their youth, according to the version of mythology; and although the drought in the country is incomparably greater now than it was in ancient times, yet, since men remembered, the veins of water of the Ilissus, as well as of the Inachus, had been hidden under a dry bed of pebbles. Yet this excessive drought is again accompanied by a superabundance of water, which, stagnating in one place in the basin of a valley, in another between mountains and sea, renders the air pestiferous and cultivation difficult. Everywhere there was a call for labor and a struggle. And yet at

how early a date would Greek history have come to an end had its only theater been under the skies of Ionia ! It was, after all, only in European Hellas that the fullness of energy of which the nation was capable came to light, on that soil so much more sparingly endowed by nature ; here, after all, men's bodies received a more powerful, and their minds a freer, development ; here the country which they made their own, by drainage, and embankment, and artificial irrigation, became their native land in a fuller sense than the land on the opposite shore, where the gifts of God dropped into men's laps without any effort being necessary for their attainment. Its inhabitant enjoys the full blessings of the South. His necessaries of life he easily obtains from land and sea ; nature and climate train him in temperance. His country is hilly ; but his hills, instead of being rude heights, are arable and full of pastures, and thus act as the guardians of liberty. He dwells in an island country blessed with all the advantages of southern coasts, yet enjoying at the same time the benefits proper to a vast and uninterrupted complex of territory.



## WHY ROME BECAME GREAT.

By THEODOR MOMMSEN.

(From the "History of Rome.")

[THEODOR MOMMSEN: A German historian ; born at Garding, Schleswig, November 30, 1817. He was professor of law at Leipsic (1848-1850), of Roman law at Zürich (1852-1854), and at Breslau (1854-1858). He was professor of ancient history at Berlin in 1858. His works are: "Roman History" (1854-1856 ; 8th ed., 1888-1889 ; vol. 5, 3d ed., 1886), "Roman Chronology down to Cæsar" (2d ed., 1859), "History of Roman Coinage" (1860), "Roman Investigations" (1864-1879), "History of Roman Political Law" (3d ed., 1888). He was editor in chief of the "Body of Latin Inscriptions" (15 vols. and supplement, 1863-1893).]

ABOUT fourteen miles up from the mouth of the river Tiber, hills of moderate elevation rise on both banks of the stream, higher on the right, lower on the left bank. With the latter group there have been closely associated for at least two thousand five hundred years the name of the Romans. We are unable, of course, to tell how or when that name arose ; this much only is certain, that in the oldest form of it known to us the inhabitants of the canton are called not Romans, but

(by a shifting of sound that frequently occurs in the earlier period of a language, but fell very early into abeyance in Latin) Ramnians (*Ramnes*), a fact which constitutes an expressive testimony to the immemorial antiquity of the name. Its derivation cannot be given with certainty; possibly "Ramnes" may mean "foresters" or "bushmen."

But they were not the only dwellers on the hills by the bank of the Tiber. In the earliest division of the burgesses of Rome a trace has been preserved of the fact that that body arose out of the amalgamation of three cantons once probably independent, the Ramnians, Titians, and Luceres, into a single commonwealth—in other words, out of such a *synoikismos* as that from which Athens arose in Attica. The great antiquity of this threefold division of the community is perhaps best evinced by the fact that the Romans, in matters especially of constitutional law, regularly used the forms *tribuere* ("to divide into three") and *tribus* ("a third") in the general sense of "to divide," and "a part," and the latter expression *tribus*, like our "quarter," early lost its original signification of number. After the union each of these three communities—once separate, but now forming subdivisions of a single community—still possessed its third of the common domain, and had its proportional representation in the burgess force and in the council of the elders. In ritual also, the number divisible by three of the members of almost all the oldest colleges—of the Vestal Virgins, the Salii, the Arval Brethren, the Luperci, the Augurs—probably had reference to that threefold partition. These three elements into which the primitive body of burgesses in Rome was divided have had theories of the most extravagant absurdity engrafted upon them. The irrational opinion that the Roman nation was a mongrel people finds its support in that division, and its advocates have striven by various means to represent the three great Italian races as elements entering into the composition of the primitive Rome, and to transform a people which has exhibited in language, polity, and religion a pure and national development such as few have equaled, into a confused aggregate of Etruscan and Sabine, Hellenic and, forsooth! even Pelasgian fragments.

Setting aside self-contradictory and unfounded hypotheses, we may sum up in a few words all that can be said respecting the nationality of the component elements of the primitive Roman commonwealth. That the Ramnians were a Latin



stock cannot be doubted, for they gave their name to the new Roman commonwealth, and therefore must have substantially determined the nationality of the united community. Respecting the origin of the Luceres nothing can be affirmed, except that there is no difficulty in the way of our assigning them, like the Ramnians, to the Latin stock. The second of these communities, on the other hand, is with one consent derived from Sabina; and this view can at least be traced to a tradition preserved in the Titian brotherhood, which represented that priestly college as having been instituted, on occasion of the Tities being admitted into the collective community, for the preservation of their distinctive Sabine ritual. It would appear, therefore, that at a period very remote, when the Latin and Sabellian stocks were beyond question far less sharply contrasted in language, manners, and customs than were the Roman and the Samnite of a later age, a Sabellian community entered into a Latin canton union; and, as in the older and more credible traditions without exception the Tities take precedence of the Ramnians, it is probable that the intruding Tities compelled the older Ramnians to accept the *synoikismos*. A mixture of different nationalities certainly therefore took place; but it hardly exercised an influence greater than the migration, for example, which occurred some centuries afterwards of the Sabine Attus Clauzus, or Appius Claudius, and his clansmen and clients to Rome. The earlier admission of the Tities among the Ramnians does not entitle us to class the community among mongrel peoples any more than does that subsequent reception of the Claudii among the Romans. With the exception, perhaps, of isolated national institutions handed down in connection with ritual, the existence of Sabellian elements can nowhere be pointed out in Rome; and the Latin language in particular furnishes absolutely no support to such an hypothesis. It would in fact be more than surprising if the Latin nation should have had its nationality in any sensible degree affected by the insertion of a single community from a stock so very closely related to it; and, besides, it must not be forgotten that at the time when the Tities settled beside the Ramnians, Latin nationality rested on Latium as its basis, and not on Rome. The new tripartite Roman commonwealth was, notwithstanding some incidental elements which were originally Sabellian, just what the community of the Ramnians had previously been — a portion of the Latin nation.

Long, in all probability, before an urban settlement arose on the Tiber, these Ramnians, Titians, and Luceres, at first separate, afterwards united, had their stronghold on the Roman hills, and tilled their fields from the surrounding villages. The "wolf festival" (*Lupercalia*), which the *gens* of the Quinctii celebrated on the Palatine hill, was probably a tradition from these primitive ages — a festival of husbandmen and shepherds, which more than any other preserved the homely pastimes of patriarchal simplicity, and, singularly enough, maintained itself longer than all the other heathen festivals in Christian Rome.

From these settlements the later Rome arose. The founding of a city in the strict sense, such as the legend assumes, is of course to be reckoned altogether out of the question: Rome was not built in a day. But the serious consideration of the historian may well be directed to the inquiry, in what way Rome could so early attain the prominent political position which it held in Latium — so different from what the physical character of the locality would have led us to anticipate. The site of Rome is less healthy and less fertile than that of most of the Latin towns. Neither the vine nor the fig succeed well in the immediate environs, and there is a want of springs yielding a good supply of water; for neither the otherwise excellent fountain of the Camenæ before the Porta Capena, nor the Capitoline well, afterwards inclosed within the Tullianum, furnish it in any abundance. Another disadvantage arises from the frequency with which the river overflows its banks. Its very slight fall renders it unable to carry off the water, which during the rainy season descends in large quantities from the mountains, with sufficient rapidity to the sea, and in consequence it floods the low-lying lands and the valleys that open between the hills, and converts them into swamps. For a settler the locality was anything but attractive. In antiquity itself an opinion was expressed that the first body of immigrant cultivators could scarce have spontaneously resorted in search of a suitable settlement to that unhealthy and unfruitful spot in a region otherwise so highly favored, and that it must have been necessity, or rather some special motive, which led to the establishment of a city there. Even the legend betrays its sense of the strangeness of the fact: the story of the foundation of Rome by refugees from Alba under the leadership of the sons of an Alban prince, Romulus and Remus, is nothing

but a naïve attempt of primitive quasi history to explain the singular circumstance of the place having arisen on a site so unfavorable, and to connect at the same time the origin of Rome with the general metropolis of Latium. Such tales, which profess to be historical but are merely improvised explanations of no very ingenious character, it is the first duty of history to dismiss; but it may perhaps be allowed to go a step further, and after weighing the special relations of the locality to propose a positive conjecture not regarding the way in which the place originated, but regarding the circumstances which occasioned its rapid and surprising prosperity and led to its occupying its peculiar position in Latium.

Let us notice first of all the earliest boundaries of the Roman territory. Towards the east the towns of Antemnæ, Fidenæ, Cænina, Collatia, and Gabii lie in the immediate neighborhood, some of them not five miles distant from the gates of the Servian Rome; and the boundary of the canton must have been in the close vicinity of the city gates. On the south we find at a distance of fourteen miles the powerful communities of Tusculum and Alba; and the Roman territory appears not to have extended in this direction beyond the *Fossa Cluilia*, five miles from Rome. In like manner, towards the southwest, the boundary betwixt Rome and Lavinium was at the sixth milestone. While in a landward direction the Roman canton was thus everywhere confined within the narrowest possible limits, from the earliest times, on the other hand, it extended without hindrance on both banks of the Tiber towards the sea. Between Rome and the coast there occurs no locality that is mentioned as an ancient canton center, and no trace of any ancient canton boundary. The legend, indeed, which has its definite explanation of the origin of everything, professes to tell us that the Roman possessions on the right bank of the Tiber, the "seven hamlets" (*septem pagi*), and the important salt works at its mouth, were taken by King Romulus from the Veientes, and that King Ancus fortified on the right bank the *tête du pont*, the "mount of Janus" (*Ianiculum*), and founded on the left the Roman Peiræus, the seaport at the river's "mouth" (*Ostia*). But in fact we have evidence more trustworthy than that of legend, that the possessions of the Etrusean bank of the Tiber must have belonged to the original territory of Rome; for in this very quarter, at the fourth milestone on the later road to the port, lay the

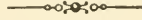
grove of the creative goddess (*Dea Dia*), the primitive chief seat of the Arval festival and Arval brotherhood of Rome. Indeed, from time immemorial the clan of the Romilii, the chief probably of all the Roman clans, was settled in this very quarter; the Janiculum formed a part of the city itself, and Ostia was a burgess colony or, in other words, a suburb.

This cannot have been the result of mere accident. The Tiber was the natural highway for the traffic of Latium; and its mouth, on a coast scantily provided with harbors, became necessarily the anchorage of seafarers. Moreover, the Tiber formed from very ancient times the frontier defense of the Latin stock against their northern neighbors. There was no place better fitted for an emporium of the Latin river and sea traffic, and for a maritime frontier fortress of Latium, than Rome. It combined the advantages of a strong position and of immediate vicinity to the river; it commanded both banks of the stream down to its mouth; it was so situated as to be equally convenient for the river navigator descending the Tiber or the Anio, and for the seafarer with vessels of so moderate a size as those which were then used; and it afforded greater protection from pirates than places situated immediately on the coast. That Rome was indebted accordingly, if not for its origin, at any rate for its importance, to these commercial and strategical advantages of its position, there are numerous indications to show—indications which are very different weight from the statements of quasi-historical romances. Thence arose its very ancient relations with Cære, which was to Etruria what Rome was to Latium, and accordingly became Rome's most intimate neighbor and commercial ally. Thence arose the unusual importance of the bridges over the Tiber, and of bridge building generally in the Roman commonwealth. Thence came the galley in the city arms; thence, too, the very ancient Roman port duties on the exports and imports of Ostia, which were from the first levied only on what was to be exposed for sale (*promercale*), not on what was for the shipper's own use (*usuarium*), and which were therefore in reality a tax upon commerce. Thence, to anticipate, the comparatively early occurrences in Rome of coined money, and of commercial treaties with transmarine states. In this sense, then, it is certainly not improbable that Rome may have been, as the legend assumes, a creation rather than a growth, and the youngest

rather than the oldest among the Latin cities. Beyond doubt the country was already in some degree cultivated, and the Alban range as well as various other heights of the Campagna were occupied by strongholds, when the Latin frontier emporium arose on the Tiber. Whether it was a resolution of the Latin confederacy, or the clear-sighted genius of some unknown founder, or the natural development of traffic, that called the city of Rome into being, it is vain even to surmise.

But in connection with this view of the position of Rome as the emporium of Latium, another observation suggests itself. At the time when history begins to dawn on us, Rome appears, in contradistinction to the league of the Latin communities, as a compact urban unity. The Latin habit of dwelling in open villages, and of using the common stronghold only for festivals and assemblies or in case of special need, was subjected to restriction at a far earlier period, probably, in the canton of Rome than anywhere else in Latium. The Roman did not cease to manage his farm in person, or to regard it as his proper home; but the unwholesome atmosphere of the Campagna could not but induce him to take up his abode as much as possible on the more airy and salubrious city hills; and by the side of the cultivators of the soil there must have been a numerous non-agricultural population, partly foreigners, partly natives, settled there from early times. This to some extent accounts for the dense population of the old Roman territory, which may be estimated at the utmost at 115 square miles, partly of marshy or sandy soil, and which, even under the earliest constitution of the city, furnished a force of 3300 freemen; so that it must have numbered at least 10,000 free inhabitants. But further, every one acquainted with the Romans and their history is aware that it is their urban and mercantile character which forms the basis of whatever is peculiar in their public and private life, and that the distinction between them and the other Latins and Italians in general is preëminently the distinction between citizen and rustic. Rome, indeed, was not a mercantile city like Corinth or Carthage; for Latium was an essentially agricultural region, and Rome was in the first instance, and continued to be, preëminently a Latin city. But the distinction between Rome and the mass of the other Latin towns must certainly be traced back to its commercial position, and to the type of character produced by that position in its

citizens. If Rome was the emporium of the Latin districts, we can readily understand how, along with and in addition to Latin husbandry, an urban life should have attained vigorous and rapid development there, and thus have laid the foundation for its distinctive career.



## GREECE AND ROME.

BY PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY.

[PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY, English poet, was born in Sussex, August 4, 1792, and educated at Eton and at University College, Oxford, whence he was expelled for a tract on the "Necessity of Atheism." His first notable poem, "Queen Mab," was privately printed in 1813. He succeeded to his father's estate in 1815. "Alastor" was completed in 1816; "The Revolt of Islam," "Rosalind and Helen," and "Julian and Maddalo," in 1818; "Prometheus Unbound," "The Cenci," "The Coliseum," "Peter Bell the Third," and the "Mask of Anarchy," in 1819; "Œdipus Tyrannus" and the "Witch of Atlas," in 1820; "Epipsychidion," "The Defense of Poetry," "Adonais," and "Hellas," in 1822. He was drowned at sea July 8, 1822.]

THE nodding promontories, and blue isles,  
 And cloudlike mountains, and dividuous waves  
 Of Greece, baskt glorious in the open smiles  
 Of favoring heaven: from their enchanted caves  
 Prophetic echoes flung dim melody.  
 On the unapprehensive wild  
 The vine, the corn, the olive mild,  
 Grow savage yet, to human use unreconciled;  
 And, like unfolded flowers beneath the sea,  
 Like the man's thought dark in the infant's brain,  
 Like aught that is which wraps what is to be,  
 Art's deathless dreams lay veiled by many a vein  
 Of Parian stone; and yet a speechless child,  
 Verse murmured, and Philosophy did strain  
 Her lidless eyes for thee; when o'er the Ægean main

Athens arose: a city such as vision  
 Builds from the purple crags and silver towers  
 Of battlemented cloud, as in derision  
 Of kingliest masonry: the ocean floors  
 Pave it; the evening sky pavilions it;  
 Its portals are inhabited  
 By thunder-zonèd winds, each head  
 Within its cloudy wings with sunfire garlanded,

A divine work! Athens diviner yet  
 Gleamed with its crest of columns, on the will  
 Of man, as on a mount of diamond, set;  
 For thou wert, and thine all-creative skill  
 Peopled with forms that mock the eternal dead  
 In marble immortality, that hill  
 Which was thine earliest throne and latest oracle.

Within the surface of Time's fleeting river  
 Its wrinkled image lies, as then it lay  
 Immovably unquiet, and forever  
 It trembles, but it cannot pass away!  
 The voices of thy bards and sages thunder  
 With an earth-awakening blast  
 Thro' the caverns of the past;  
 Religion veils her eyes: Oppression shrinks aghast:  
 A wingèd sound of joy, and love, and wonder,  
 Which soars where Expectation never flew,  
 Rending the veil of space and time asunder!  
 One ocean feeds the clouds, and streams, and dew  
 One sun illumines heaven; one spirit vast  
 With life and love makes chaos ever new,  
 As Athens doth the world with thy delight renew.

Then Rome was, and from thy deep bosom fairest,  
 Like a wolf cub from a Cadmæan Mænad,  
 She drew the milk of greatness, tho' thy dearest  
 From that Elysian food was yet unweanèd;  
 And many a deed of terrible uprightiness  
 By thy sweet love was sanctified;  
 And in thy smile, and by thy side,  
 Saintly Camillus lived, and firm Atilius died.  
 But when tears stained thy robe of vestal whiteness,  
 And gold profaned thy Capitolian throne,  
 Thou didst desert, with spirit-wingèd lightness,  
 The senate of the tyrants: they sunk prone  
 Slaves of one tyrant: Palatinus sighed  
 Faint echoes of Ionian song; that tone  
 Thou didst delay to hear, lamenting to disown.

## LEGENDS OF EARLY ROME.

BY LIVY.

[TITUS LIVIUS, Roman historian, was born near what is now Padua, B.C. 59. He lived at Rome under Augustus, making so splendid a literary reputation that one man went from Spain to Rome and back merely to look at him ; but he retired to his native town, and died there B.C. 17. His enduring repute rests on his History of Rome from its foundation to the death of Drusus, in one hundred and forty-two books, of which only thirty-five are extant.]

## BIRTH OF ROMULUS AND REMUS.

ASCANIUS, the son of Æneas, Lavinium being overstocked with inhabitants, left that flourishing—and considering the times, wealthy—city to his mother or stepmother, and built for himself a new one at the foot of Mount Alba which being extended on the ridge of a hill, was from its situation called Longa Alba. Between the founding of Lavinium and the transplanting this colony to Longa Alba, about thirty years intervened. Yet its power had increased to such a degree, especially after the defeat of the Etrurians, that not even upon the death of Æneas, nor after that, during the regency of Lavinia, and the first essays of the young prince's reign, did Mezentius, the Etrurians, or any other of its neighbors dare to take up arms against it. A peace had been concluded between the two nations on these terms: that the river Albula, now called Tiber, should be the common boundary between the Etrurians and Latins. . . .

Proca begets Numitor and Amulius. To Numitor, his eldest son, he bequeaths the ancient kingdom of the Sylvian family. But force prevailed more than the father's will or the respect due to seniority; for Amulius, having dispossessed his brother, seizes the kingdom; he adds crime to crime, murders his brother's male issue; and under pretense of doing his brother's daughter, Rhea Sylvia, honor, having made her a vestal virgin, by obliging her to perpetual virginity he deprives her of all hopes of issue. The vestal Rhea, being deflowered by force, when she had brought forth twins, declares Mars to be the father of her illegitimate offspring, either because she believed it to be so, or because a god was a more creditable author of her offense. But neither gods nor men protect her or her children from the king's cruelty: the priestess is



bound and thrown into prison ; the children he commands to be thrown into the current of the river. By some interposition of Providence, the Tiber, having overflowed its banks in stagnant pools, did not admit of any access to the regular bed of the river ; and the bearers supposed that the infants could be drowned in water however still ; thus, as if they had effectually executed the king's orders, they expose the boys in the nearest land flood, where now stands the ficus Ruminalis (they say that it was called Romularis). The country thereabout was then a vast wilderness.

The tradition is, that when the water, subsiding, had left the floating trough in which the children had been exposed, on dry ground, a thirsty she-wolf, coming from the neighboring mountains, directed her course to the cries of the infants, and that she held down her dugs to them with so much gentleness, that the keeper of the king's flock found her licking the boys with her tongue. It is said his name was Faustulus ; and that they were carried by him to his homestead to be nursed by his wife Laurentia. The children thus born and thus brought up, when arrived at the years of manhood, did not loiter away their time in tending the folds or following the flocks, but roamed and hunted in the forests. Having by this exercise improved their strength and courage, they not only encountered wild beasts, but even attacked robbers laden with plunder, and afterwards divided the spoil among the shepherds.

#### FOUNDATION OF ROME.

A desire seized Romulus and Remus to build a city on the spot where they had been exposed and brought up. And there was an overflowing population of Albans and of Latins. The shepherds, too, had come into that design, and all these readily inspired hopes, that Alba and Lavinium would be but petty places in comparison with the city which they intended to build. But ambition of the sovereignty, the bane of their grandfather, interrupted these designs, and thence arose a shameful quarrel from a beginning sufficiently amicable. For as they were twins, and the respect due to seniority could not determine the point, they agreed to leave to the tutelary gods of the place to choose, by augury, which should give a name to the new city, which govern it when built.

Romulus chose the Palatine and Remus the Aventine hill

as their stands to make their observations. It is said, that to Remus an omen came first, six vultures; and now, the omen having been declared, when double the number presented itself to Romulus, his own party saluted each king; the former claimed the kingdom on the ground of priority of time, the latter on account of the number of birds. Upon this, having met in an altercation, from the contest of angry feelings they turn to bloodshed; there Remus fell from a blow received in the crowd. A more common account is, that Remus, in derision of his brother, leaped over his new-built wall, and was, for that reason, slain by Romulus in a passion; who, after sharply chiding him, added words to this effect, "So shall every one fare, who shall dare leap over my fortifications." Thus Romulus got the sovereignty to himself; the city, when built, was called after the name of its founder. . . .

Meanwhile the city increased by their taking in various lots of ground for buildings, whilst they built rather with a view to future numbers than for the population which they then had. Then, lest the size of the city might be of no avail, in order to augment the population,—according to the ancient policy of the founders of cities, who, after drawing together to them an obscure and mean multitude, used to feign that their offspring sprung out of the earth,—he opened as a sanctuary a place which is now inclosed as you go down "to the two groves." Hither fled from the neighboring states, without distinction whether freemen or slaves, crowds of all sorts, desirous of change: and this was the first accession of strength to their rising greatness. When he was now not dissatisfied with his strength, he next sets about forming some means of directing that strength. He creates one hundred senators, either because that number was sufficient, or because there were only one hundred who could name their fathers. They certainly were called Fathers, through respect, and their descendants, Patricians.

#### "RAPE OF THE SABINES."

And now the Roman state was become so powerful that it was a match for any of the neighboring nations in war; but from the paucity of women, its greatness could only last for one age of man; for they had no hope of issue at home, nor had they any intermarriages with their neighbors. Therefore, by the advice of the Fathers, Romulus sent ambassadors to

the neighboring states to solicit an alliance and the privilege of intermarriage for his new subjects. Nowhere did the embassy obtain a favorable hearing: so much did they at the same time despise, and dread for themselves and their posterity, so great a power growing up in the midst of them. They were dismissed by the greater part with the repeated question, "Whether they had opened any asylum for women also, for that such a plan only could obtain them suitable matches?" The Roman youth resented this conduct bitterly, and the matter unquestionably began to point towards violence.

Romulus, to afford a favorable time and place for this, dissembling his resentment, purposely prepares games in honor of Neptunus Equestris; he calls them *Consualia*. Great numbers assembled, from a desire also of seeing the new city; especially their nearest neighbors, the *Cæninenses*, *Crustumini*, and *Antemnates*. Moreover, the whole multitude of the *Sabinæ* came, with their wives and children. When the time of the spectacle came on, and while their minds and eyes were intent upon it, according to concert a tumult began, and upon a signal given the Roman youth ran different ways to carry off the virgins by force. A great number were carried off at hazard, according as they fell into their hands. Persons from the common people, who had been charged with the task, conveyed to their houses some women of surpassing beauty, destined for the leading senators. The festival being disturbed by this alarm, the parents of the young women retire in grief, appealing to the compact of violated hospitality, and invoking the god, to whose festival and games they had come, deceived by the pretense of religion and good faith. Neither had the ravished virgins better hopes of their condition, or less indignation. But Romulus in person went about and declared, "That what was done was owing to the pride of their fathers, who had refused to grant the privilege of marriage to their neighbors; but notwithstanding, they should be joined in lawful wedlock, participate in all their possessions and civil privileges, and, than which nothing can be dearer to the human heart, in their common children. He begged them only to assuage the fierceness of their anger, and cheerfully surrender their affections to those to whom fortune had consigned their persons." [He added] "That from injuries love and friendship often arise; and that they should find them kinder husbands on this account, because each of them, besides the

performance of his conjugal duty, would endeavor to the utmost of his power to make up for the want of their parents and native country." To this the caresses of the husbands were added, excusing what they had done on the plea of passion and love — arguments that work most successfully on women's hearts.

At this juncture the Sabine women, from the outrage on whom the war originated, with hair disheveled and garments rent, the timidity of their sex being overcome by such dreadful scenes, had the courage to throw themselves amid the flying weapons, and making a rush across, to part the incensed armies, and assuage their fury, imploring their fathers on the one side, their husbands on the other, "that as fathers-in-law and sons-in-law they would not contaminate each other with impious blood, nor stain their offspring with parricide, the one their grandchildren, the other their children. If you are dissatisfied with the affinity between you, if with our marriages, turn your resentment against us; we are the cause of war, we of wounds and of bloodshed to our husbands and parents. It were better that we perish than live widowed or fatherless without one or other of you." The circumstance affects both the multitude and the leaders. Silence and a sudden suspension ensue. Upon this the leaders come forward in order to concert a treaty, and they not only conclude a peace, but form one state out of two. They associate the regal power, and transfer the entire sovereignty to Rome. [Romulus disappeared in a thunder-storm, and was never seen again.]

#### THE HORATII AND CURIATII.

It happened that there were in each of the two armies three brothers born at one birth, unequal neither in age nor strength. That they were called Horatii and Curiatii is certain enough; nor is there any circumstance of antiquity more celebrated; yet in a matter so well ascertained, a doubt remains concerning their names, to which nation the Horatii and to which the Curiatii belonged. Authors claim them for both sides; yet I find more who call the Horatii Romans. My inclination leads me to follow them. The kings confer with the three brothers, that they should fight with their swords each in defense of their respective country, (assuring them) that dominion would be on that side on which victory should be. No objection is

made ; time and place are agreed on. Before they engaged, a compact is entered into between the Romans and Albans on these conditions, that the state whose champions should come off victorious in that combat, should rule the other state without further dispute.

The treaty being concluded, the twin brothers, as had been agreed, take arms. Whilst their respective friends exhortingly reminded each party "that their country's gods, their country and parents, all their countrymen both at home and in the army, had their eyes then fixed on their arms, on their hands; naturally brave, and animated by the exhortations of their friends, they advance into the midst between the two lines. The two armies sat down before their respective camps, free rather from present danger than from anxiety ; for the sovereign power was at stake, depending on the valor and fortune of so few. Accordingly, therefore, eager and anxious, they have their attention intensely riveted on a spectacle far from pleasing. The signal is given ; and the three youths on each side, as if in battle array, rush to the charge with determined fury, bearing in their breasts the spirits of mighty armies ; nor do the one or the other regard their personal danger ; the public dominion or slavery is present to their mind, and the fortune of their country, which was ever after destined to be such as they should now establish it. As soon as their arms clashed on the first encounter, and their burnished swords glittered, great horror strikes the spectators ; and, hope inclining to neither side, their voice and breath were suspended.

Then having engaged hand to hand, when not only the movements of their bodies, and the rapid brandishings of their arms and weapons, but wounds also and blood were seen, two of the Romans fell lifeless, one upon the other, the three Albans being wounded. And when the Alban army raised a shout of joy at their fall, hope entirely, anxiety however not yet, deserted the Roman legions, alarmed for the lot of the one, whom the three Curiatii surrounded. He happened to be unhurt, so that, though alone he was by no means a match for them all together, yet he was confident against each singly. In order, therefore, to separate their attack, he takes to flight, presuming that they would pursue him with such swiftness as the wounded state of his body would suffer each. He had now fled a considerable distance from the place where they had fought, when, looking behind, he perceives them pursuing him at great inter-

vals from each other ; and that one of them was not far from him. On him he turned round with great fury. And whilst the Alban army shouts out to the Curiatii to succor their brother, Horatius, victorious in having slain his antagonist, was now proceeding to a second attack. Then the Romans encourage their champion with a shout such as is usually (given) by persons cheering in consequence of unexpected success ; he also hastens to put an end to the combat. Wherefore before the other, who was not far off, could come up, he dispatches the second Curiatius also.

And now, the combat being brought to an equality of numbers, one on each side remained, but they were equal neither in hope nor in strength. The one his body untouched by a weapon, and by a double victory made courageous for a third contest ; the other dragging along his body exhausted from the wound, exhausted from running, and dispirited by the slaughter of his brethren before his eyes, presents himself to his victorious antagonist. Nor was that a fight. The Roman, exulting, says, "Two I have offered to the shades of my brothers ; the third I will offer to the cause of this war, that the Roman may rule over the Alban." He thrusts his sword down into his throat, whilst faintly sustaining the weight of his armor ; he strips him as he lies prostrate. The Romans receive Horatius with triumph and congratulation ; with so much the greater joy, as success had followed so close on fear. They then turn to the burial of their friends with dispositions by no means alike ; for the one side was elated with (the acquisition of) empire, the other subjected to foreign jurisdiction ; their sepulchers are still extant in the place where each fell ; the two Roman ones in one place nearer to Alba, the three Alban ones towards Rome ; but distant in situation from each other, and just as they fought.

Before they parted from thence, when Mettus, in conformity to the treaty which had been concluded, asked what orders he had to give, Tullus orders him to keep the youth in arms, that he designed to employ them, if a war should break out with the Veientes. After this both armies returned to their homes. Horatius marched foremost, carrying before him the spoils of the three brothers ; his sister, a maiden who had been betrothed to one of the Curiatii, met him before the gate Capena ; and having recognized her lover's military robe, which she herself had wrought, on her brother's shoulders, she tore her hair, and

with bitter wailings called by name on her deceased lover. The sister's lamentations in the midst of his own victory, and of such great public rejoicings, raised the indignation of the excited youth. Having therefore drawn his sword, he ran the damsel through the body, at the same time chiding her in these words : "Go hence, with thy unseasonable love to thy spouse, forgetful of thy dead brothers, and of him who survives, forgetful of thy native country. So perish every Roman woman who shall mourn an enemy."

This action seemed shocking to the fathers and to the people ; but his recent services outweighed its guilt. Nevertheless, he was carried before the king for judgment. The king, that he himself might not be the author of a decision so melancholy, and so disagreeable to the people, or of the punishment consequent on that decision, having summoned an assembly of the people, says, "I appoint, according to law, duumvirs to pass sentence on Horatius for treason." The law was of dreadful import. "Let the duumvirs pass sentence for treason. If he appeal from the duumvirs, let him contend by appeal ; if they shall gain the cause, cover his head ; hang him by a rope from a gallows ; scourge him either within the pomœrium or without the pomœrium." When the duumvirs appointed by this law, who did not consider that, according to the law, they could acquit even an innocent person, had found him guilty, one of them says : "P. Horatius, I judge thee guilty of treason. Go, licitor, bind his hands." The licitor had approached him, and was fixing the rope. Then Horatius, by the advice of Tullus, a favorable interpreter of the law, says, "I appeal." Accordingly the matter was contested by appeal to the people.

On that trial persons were much affected, especially by P. Horatius, the father declaring that he considered his daughter deservedly slain ; were it not so, that he would by his authority as a father have inflicted punishment on his son. He then entreated that these would not render childless him whom but a little while ago they had beheld with a fine progeny. During these words the old man, having embraced the youth, pointing to the spoils of the Curiatii fixed up in that place which is now called Pila Horatia, "Romans," said he, "can you bear to see bound beneath a gallows amidst scourges and tortures, him whom you just now beheld marching decorated (with spoils) and exulting in victory ; a sight so shock-

ing as the eyes even of the Albans could scarcely endure. Go, lictor, bind those hands, which but a little while since, being armed, established sovereignty for the Roman people. Go, cover the head of the liberator of this city; hang him on the gallows; scourge him, either within the pomœrium, so it be only amid those javelins and spoils of the enemy; or without the pomœrium, only amid the graves of the Curiatii. For whither can you bring this youth, where his own glories must not redeem him from such ignominy of punishment?"

The people could not withstand the tears of the father, or the resolution of the son, so undaunted in every danger; and acquitted him more through admiration of his bravery than for the justice of his cause. But that so notorious a murder might be atoned for by some expiation, the father was commanded to make satisfaction for the son at the public charge. He, having offered certain expiatory sacrifices, which were ever after continued in the Horatian family, and laid a beam across the street, made his son pass under it as under a yoke, with his head covered. This remains even to this day, being constantly repaired at the expense of the public; they call it Sororium Tigillum. A tomb of square stone was erected to Horatia in the place where she was stabbed and fell.

#### SEXTUS TARQUIN AND LUCRETIA.

As it commonly happens in standing camps, the war against the Rutulians being rather tedious than violent, furloughs were easily obtained, more so by the officers, however, than the common soldiers. The young princes sometimes spent their leisure hours in feasting and entertainments. One day as they were drinking in the tent of Sextus Tarquin, where Collatinus Tarquinius, the son of Egerius, was also at supper, mention was made of wives. Every one commended his own in an extravagant manner, till a dispute arising about it, Collatinus said: "There was no occasion for words, that it might be known in a few hours how far his Lucretia excelled all the rest. If then, added he, we have any share of the vigor of youth, let us mount our horses and examine the behavior of our wives; that must be most satisfactory to every one, which shall meet his eyes on the unexpected arrival of the husband." They were heated with wine. "Come on, then," say all. They immediately galloped to Rome, where they arrived in the dusk of the



evening. From thence they went to Collatia, where they find Lucretia, not like the king's daughters-in-law, whom they had seen spending their time in luxurious entertainments with their equals, but though at an advanced time of night, employed at her wool, sitting in the middle of the house amid her maids working around her. The merit of the contest regarding the ladies was assigned to Lucretia. Her husband on his arrival, and the Tarquinius, were kindly received; the husband, proud of his victory, gives the young princes a polite invitation. There the villanous passion for violating Lucretia by force seizes Sextus Tarquin; both her beauty, and her approved purity, act as incentives. And then, after this youthful frolic of the night, they return to the camp.

A few days after, without the knowledge of Collatinus, Sextus came to Collatia with one attendant only; where, being kindly received by them, as not being aware of his intention, after he had been conducted after supper into the guests' chamber, burning with passion, when everything around seemed sufficiently secure, and all fast asleep, he comes to Lucretia, as she lay asleep, with a naked sword, and with his left hand pressing down the woman's breast, he says, "Be silent, Lucretia; I am Sextus Tarquin; I have a sword in my hand; you shall die, if you utter a word." When awaking terrified from sleep, the woman beheld no aid, impending death nigh at hand; then Tarquin acknowledged his passion, entreated, mixed threats with entreaties, tried the female's mind in every possible way. When he saw her inflexible, and that she was not moved even by the terror of death, he added to terror the threat of dishonor; he says that he will lay a murdered slave naked by her side when dead, so that she may be said to have been slain in infamous adultery.

When by the terror of this disgrace his lust, as it were victorious, had overcome her inflexible chastity, and Tarquin had departed, exulting in having triumphed over a lady's honor, Lucretia, in melancholy distress at so dreadful a misfortune, dispatches the same messenger to Rome to her father, and to Ardea to her husband, that they would come each with one trusty friend: that it was necessary to do so, and that quickly. Sp. Lucretius comes with P. Valerius, the son of Volesus, Collatinus with L. Junius Brutus, with whom, as he was returning to Rome, he happened to be met by his wife's messenger. They find Lucretia sitting in her chamber in sorrowful dejection.

On the arrival of her friends the tears burst from her eyes ; and to her husband, on his inquiry "whether all was right," she says : "By no means, for what can be right with a woman who has lost her honor ? The traces of another man are on your bed, Collatinus. But the body only has been violated, the mind is guiltless ; death shall be my witness. But give me your right hands, and your honor, that the adulterer shall not come off unpunished. It is Sextus Tarquin, who, an enemy in the guise of a guest, has borne away hence a triumph fatal to me, and to himself, if you are men."

They all pledge their honor ; they attempt to console her, distracted as she was in mind, by turning away the guilt from her, constrained by force, on the perpetrator of the crime ; that it is the mind sins, not the body ; and that where intention was wanting guilt could not be. "It is for you to see," says she, "what is due to him. As for me, though I acquit myself of guilt, from punishment I do not discharge myself ; nor shall any woman survive her dishonor pleading the example of Lucretia." The knife, which she kept concealed beneath her garment, she plunges into her heart, and falling forward on the wound, she dropped down expiring. The husband and father shriek aloud.

Brutus, while they were overpowered with grief, having drawn the knife out of the wound, and holding it up before him reeking with blood, said, "By this blood, most pure before the pollution of royal villainy, I swear, and I call you, O gods, to witness my oath, that I shall pursue Lucius Tarquin the Proud, his wicked wife, and all their race, with fire, sword, and all other means in my power ; nor shall I ever suffer them or any other to reign at Rome." Then he gave the knife to Collatinus, and after him to Lucretius and Valerius, who were surprised at such extraordinary mind in the breast of Brutus. However, they all take the oath as they were directed, and, converting their sorrow into rage, follow Brutus as their leader, who from that time ceased not to solicit them to abolish the regal power.

#### CORIOLANUS.

In this year, when everything was quiet from war abroad, and the dissensions were healed at home, another much more serious evil fell upon the state ; first a scarcity of provisions, in consequence of the lands lying untilled during the secession

of the commons ; then a famine such as befalls those who are besieged. And it would have ended in the destruction of the slaves at least, and indeed some of the commons also, had not the consuls adopted precautionary measures, by sending persons in every direction to buy up corn. . . . It was debated in the senate at what rate it should be given to the commons. Many were of the opinion that the time was come for putting down the commons, and for recovering those rights which had been wrested from the senators by secession and violence. In particular, Marcius Coriolanus, an enemy to tribunitian power, says: "If they desire the former rate of provisions, let them restore to the senators their former rights. Why do I, after being sent under the yoke, after being, as it were, ransomed from robbers, behold plebeian magistrates and Sicinius invested with power? Shall I submit to these indignities longer than is necessary? Shall I, who would not have endured King Tarquin, tolerate Sicinius? Let him now secede, let him call away the commons. The road lies open to the sacred mount and to other hills. Let them carry off the corn from our lands, as they did three years since. Let them have the benefit of that scarcity which in their frenzy they have occasioned. I will venture to say, that, brought to their senses by these sufferings, they will themselves become tillers of the lands, rather than, taking up arms and seceding, they would prevent them from being tilled."

This proposal both appeared to the senate too harsh, and from exasperation well-nigh drove the people to arms: "That they were now assailed with famine, as if enemies; that they were defrauded of food and sustenance; that the foreign corn, the only support which fortune unexpectedly furnished to them, was being snatched from their mouth, unless the tribunes were given up in chains to C. Marcius, unless he glut his rage on the backs of the commons of Rome. That in him a new executioner had started up, who ordered them to die or be slaves." An assault would have been made on him as he left the senate house, had not the tribunes very opportunely appointed him a day for trial; by this their rage was suppressed, every one saw himself become the judge, the arbiter of the life and death of his foe. At first Marcius heard the threats of the tribunes with contempt; but the commons had risen with such violent determination, that the senators were obliged to extricate themselves from danger by the punishment of one.

They resisted, however, in spite of popular odium, and employed, each individual his own powers, and all those of the entire order. And first, the trial was made whether they could upset the affair, by posting their clients (in several places), by deterring individuals from attending meetings and cabals. Then they all proceeded in a body (you would suppose that all the senators were on their trial) earnestly entreating the commons, that if they would not acquit as innocent, they would at least pardon as guilty, one citizen, one senator. As he did not attend on the day appointed, they persevered in their resentment. Being condemned in his absence, he went into exile to the Volsci, threatening his country, and even then breathing all the resentment of an enemy.

[He is made general of the Volscians, ravages Roman territory, and puts Rome itself in imminent danger.]

Sp. Nautius and Sex. Furius were now consuls. Whilst they were reviewing the legions, posting guards along the walls and other places where they had determined that there should be posts and watches, a vast multitude of persons demanding peace terrified them first by their seditious clamor; then compelled them to convene the senate, to consider the question of sending ambassadors to C. Marcius. The senate entertained the question, when it became evident that the spirits of the plebeians were giving way, and ambassadors being sent to Marcius concerning peace, brought back a harsh answer, "If their lands were restored to the Volscians, that they might then consider the question of peace; if they were disposed to enjoy the plunder of war at their ease, that he, mindful both of the injurious treatment of his countrymen, as well as of the kindness of strangers, would do his utmost to make it appear that his spirit was irritated by exile, not crushed." When the same persons are sent back a second time, they are not admitted into the camp. It is recorded that the priests also, arrayed in their insignia, went as suppliants to the enemy's camp; and that they did not influence his mind more than the ambassadors.

Then the matrons assemble in a body around Veturia, the mother of Coriolanus, and his wife, Volunnia: whether that was the result of public counsel, or of the women's fear, I cannot ascertain. They certainly carried their point that Veturia, a lady advanced in years, and Volunnia, leading her two sons by Marcius, should go into the camp of the enemy, and that

women should defend by entreaties and tears a city which men were unable to defend by arms. When they reached the camp and it was announced to Coriolanus that a great body of women were approaching, he, who had been moved neither by the majesty of the state in its ambassadors, nor by the sanctity of religion so strikingly addressed to his eyes and understanding in its priests, was much more obdurate against the women's tears. Then one of his acquaintances, who recognized Veturia, distinguished from all the others by her sadness, standing between her daughter-in-law and grandchildren, says, "Unless my eyes deceive me, your mother, children, and wife are approaching."

When Coriolanus, almost like one bewildered, rushing in consternation from his seat, offered to embrace his mother as she met him, the lady, turning from entreaties to angry rebuke, says: "Before I receive your embrace, let me know whether I have come to an enemy or to a son; whether I am in your camp a captive or a mother? Has length of life and a hapless old age reserved me for this — to behold you an exile, then an enemy? Could you lay waste this land, which gave you birth and nurtured you? Though you had come with an incensed and vengeful mind, did not your resentment subside when you entered its frontiers? When Rome came within view, did it not occur to you, within these walls my house and guardian gods are, my mother, wife, and children? So then, had I not been a mother, Rome would not be besieged: had I not a son, I might have died free in a free country. But I can now suffer nothing that is not more discreditable to you than distressing to me; nor however wretched I may be, shall I be so long. Look to these, whom, if you persist, either an untimely death or lengthened slavery awaits." Then his wife and children embraced him: and the lamentation proceeding from the entire crowd of women, and their bemoaning themselves and their country, at length overcame the man; then, after embracing his family, he sends them away; he moved his camp farther back from the city.

Then, after he had drawn off his troops from the Roman territory, they say that he lost his life, overwhelmed by the odium of the proceeding: different writers say by different modes of death: I find in Fabius, far the most ancient writer, that he lived even to old age; he states positively, that advanced in years he made use of this phrase, "That exile bore much heavier on the old man."

## VIRGINIA.

Another atrocious deed follows in the city, originating in lust, attended with results not less tragical than that deed which drove the Tarquins from the city and the throne through the injured chastity and violent death of Lucretia : so that the decemvirs not only had the same end as the kings had, but the same cause also of losing their power. Appius Claudius was seized with a criminal passion for violating the person of a young woman of plebeian condition. Lucius Virginius, the girl's father, held an honorable rank among the centurions at Algidum, a man of exemplary good conduct both at home and in the service. His wife had been educated in a similar manner, as also were their children. He had betrothed his daughter to Lucius Icilius, who had been a tribune, a man of spirit and of approved zeal in the interest of the people. This young woman, in the bloom of youth, distinguished for beauty, Appius, burning with desire, attempted to seduce by bribes and promises ; and when he perceived that all the avenues (to the possession of her) were barred by modesty, he turned his thoughts to cruel and tyrannical violence. He instructed a dependent of his, Marcus Claudius, to claim the girl as his slave, and not to yield to those who might demand her interim retention of liberty, considering that, because the girl's father was absent, there was an opportunity for committing the injury.

The tool of the decemvir's lust laid hands on the girl as she was coming into the forum (for there in the sheds the literary schools were held); calling her "the daughter of his slave and a slave herself," he commanded her to follow him ; that he would force her away if she demurred. The girl being stupefied with terror, a crowd collects at the cries of the girl's nurse, who besought the protection of the citizens. The popular names of her father, Virginius, and of her spouse, Icilius, are in the mouths of every one. Their regard for them gains over their acquaintances, whilst the heinousness of the proceeding gains over the crowd. She was now safe from violence, when the claimant says, "That there was no occasion for raising a mob ; that he was proceeding by law, not by force." He cites the girl into court. Those who stood by her advising her to follow him, they now reached the tribunal of Appius.

The claimant rehearses the farce well known to the judge,

as being the author of the plot: "That a girl born in his house, and clandestinely transferred from thence to the house of Virginius, had been fathered on the latter. That he stated a thing ascertained by certain evidence, and would prove it to the satisfaction even of Virginius himself whom the principal portion of that loss would concern. That it was but just that in the interim the girl should accompany her master."

The advocates for Virginia, after they had urged that Virginius was absent on business of the state, that he would be here in two days if word were sent to him, that it was unfair that in his absence he should run any risk regarding his children, demand that he adjourn the whole matter till the arrival of the father; that he should allow the claim for her interim liberty according to the law passed by himself, and not allow a maiden of ripe age to encounter the risk of her reputation before that of her liberty.

Appius prefaced his decree by observing that the very law, which Virginius's friends were putting forward as the ground of their demand, clearly showed how much he favored liberty. But that liberty would find secure protection in it on this condition, that it varied neither with respect to cases or persons. For with respect to those individuals who were claimed as free, that point of law was good, because any person may proceed by law (and act for them); with respect to her who is in the hands of her father, that there was no other person (than her father) to whom her master need relinquish his right of possession. That it was his determination, therefore, that her father should be sent for: in the mean time, that the claimant should suffer no loss of his right, but that he should carry off the girl with him, and promise that she should be produced on the arrival of him who was called her father. When many rather murmured against the injustice of this decision than any one individual ventured to protest against it, the girl's uncle, Publius Numitorius, and her betrothed spouse, Icilius, just come in; and way being made through the crowd, the multitude thinking that Appius might be most effectually resisted by the intervention of Icilius, the lictor declares that "he had decided the matter," and removes Icilius, when he attempted to raise his voice. Injustice so atrocious would have fired even a cool temper.

"By the sword, Appius," says he, "I must be removed hence, that you may carry off in silence that which you wish to be concealed. This young woman I am about to marry, determined

to have a lawful and chaste wife. Wherefore call together all the lictors even of your colleagues; order the rods and axes to be had in readiness; the betrothed wife of Icilius shall not remain without her father's house. Though you have taken from us the aid of our tribunes, and the power of appeal to the commons of Rome, — the two bulwarks for maintaining our liberty, — absolute dominion has not therefore been given to you over our wives and children. Vent your fury on our backs and necks; let chastity at least be secure. If violence be offered to her, I shall implore the protection of the citizens here present in behalf of my spouse; Virginius will implore that of the soldiers in behalf of his only daughter; we shall all implore the protection of gods and men, nor shall you carry that sentence into effect without our blood. I demand of you, Appius, consider again and again to what lengths you are proceeding. Let Virginius, when he comes, consider what conduct he should pursue with respect to his daughter. Let him only be assured of this, that if he yield to the claims of this man, he will have to seek out another match for his daughter. As for my part, in vindicating the liberty of my spouse, life shall leave me sooner than my honor."

The multitude was now excited, and a contest seemed likely to ensue. The lictors had taken their stand around Icilius; nor did they, however, proceed beyond threats, when Appius said: "That it was not Virginia that was defended by Icilius, but that, being a restless man, and even now breathing the spirit of the tribuneship, he was seeking an occasion for a disturbance. That he would not afford him material on that day; but in order that he may now know that the concession has been made not to his petulance, but to the absent Virginius, to the name of father and to liberty, that he would not decide the cause on that day, nor interpose a decree; that he would request of Marcus Claudius to forego somewhat of his right, and suffer the girl to be bailed till the next day. But unless the father attended on the following day, he gave notice to Icilius, and to men like Icilius, that neither the founder would be wanting to his own law, nor firmness to the Decemvir."

When the time of this act of injustice was deferred, and the friends of the maiden had retired, it was first of all determined that the brother of Icilius and the son of Numitorius, both active young men, should proceed thence straightforward to the gate, and that Virginius should be brought from the



camp with all possible haste. They proceed according to directions and with all speed carry the account to her father. When the claimant of the maiden was pressing Icilius to become defendant, and give sureties, and Icilius said that that was the very thing he was doing, designedly spinning out the time, until the messengers sent to the camp might gain time for their journey, the multitude raised their hands on all sides, and every one showed himself ready to go surety for Icilius. And he with tears in his eyes says, "It is very kind of you; on to-morrow I will avail myself of your assistance; at present I have sufficient sureties." Thus Virginia is bailed on the security of her relations. Appius, having delayed a short time that he might not appear to have sat on account of the present case, went home when no one applied (all other concerns being given up from their solicitude about the one) and writes to his colleagues to the camp not to grant leave of absence to Virginius, and even to keep him in confinement. This wicked scheme was late, as it deserved to be; for Virginius, having already obtained his leave, had set out at the first watch.

But in the city, when the citizens were standing in the forum erect with expectation, Virginius, clad in mourning, by break of day conducts his daughter, also attired in weeds, attended by some matrons, into the forum, with a considerable body of advocates. He then began to go round and to solicit individuals; and not only to entreat their aid as a boon to his prayers, but demanded it as due to him: "That he stood daily in the field of battle in defense of their children and wives, nor was there any other man, to whom a greater number of brave and intrepid deeds in war can be ascribed than to him. What availed it, if, whilst the city was still secure, their children would be exposed to suffer the severest hardships which would have to be dreaded if it was taken?" Delivering these observations like one haranguing in an assembly, he solicited them individually. Similar arguments were used by Icilius; the female attendants produced more effect by their silent tears than any language.

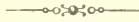
With a mind utterly insensible to all this, (such a paroxysm of madness, rather than of love, had perverted his mind,) Appius ascended the tribunal; and when the claimant began to complain briefly, that justice had not been administered to him on the preceding day through a desire to please the people, before either he could go through with his claim, or an oppor-

tunity of reply was afforded to Virginius, Appius interrupts him, [and] passed a sentence consigning her to slavery. At first all were astounded with amazement at so heinous a proceeding; then silence prevailed for some time. Then when Marcus Claudius proceeded to seize the maiden, the matrons standing around her, and was received with piteous lamentation of the women, Virginius, menacingly extending his hands towards Appius, says, "To Icilius, and not to you, Appius, have I betrothed my daughter, and for matrimony, not prostitution, have I brought her up. Do you wish men to gratify their lust promiscuously, like cattle and wild beasts? Whether these persons will endure such things, I know not; I hope that those will not who have arms in their hands." When the claimant was repulsed by the crowd of women and advocates who were standing around her, silence was commanded by the crier.

The decemvir, engrossed in mind by his lustful propensities, states that not only from the abusive language of Icilius yesterday, and the violence of Virginius, of which he had the entire Roman people as witnesses, but from authentic information also he ascertained, that cabals were held in the city during the whole night to stir up a sedition. Accordingly that he, being aware of that danger, had come down with armed soldiers; not that he would molest any peaceable person, but in order to punish suitably to the majesty of the government persons disturbing the tranquillity of the state. It will, therefore, be better to remain quiet. "Go, lictor," says he. "remove the crowd; and make way for the master to lay hold of his slave." When, bursting with passion, he had thundered out these words, the multitude themselves voluntarily separated, and the girl stood deserted, a prey to injustice.

Then Virginius, when he saw no aid anywhere, says, "I beg you, Appius, first pardon a father's grief, if I have said anything too harsh against you: in the next place, suffer me to question the nurse before the maiden, what all this matter is? that if I have been falsely called her father, I may depart hence with a more resigned mind." Permission being granted, he draws the girl and the nurse aside to the sheds near the temple of Cloacina, which now go by the name of the new sheds: and there snatching up a knife from a butcher, "In this one way, the only one in my power, do I secure to you your liberty." He then transfixes the girl's breast, and looking back towards the tribunal, he says, "With this blood I devote thee, Appius,

and thy head." Appius, aroused by the cry raised at so dreadful a deed, orders Virginius to be seized. He, armed with the knife, cleared the way whithersoever he went, until, protected by the crowd of persons attending him, he reached the gate. Icilius and Numitorius take up the lifeless body and exhibit it to the people: they deplore the villainy of Appius, the fatal beauty of the maiden, and the dire necessity of the father. The matrons who followed exclaim, "Was this the condition of rearing children? were these the rewards of chastity?" and other things which female grief on such occasions suggests. The voice of the men, and more especially of Icilius, entirely turned on the tribunitian power.



## VIRGINIA.

BY THOMAS BABINGTON MACAULAY.

[THOMAS BABINGTON MACAULAY: An English historian and essayist; born October 25, 1800; son of a noted philanthropist and a Quaker lady; died at London, December 28, 1859. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and called to the bar, but took to writing for the periodicals and to politics; became famous for historical essays, was a warm advocate of Parliamentary Reform, and was elected to Parliament in 1830. In 1834 he was made a member of the Supreme Legislative Council for India, residing there till 1838, and making the working draft of the present Indian Penal Code. He was Secretary at War in 1839. The first two volumes of his "History of England" were published in December, 1848. His fame rests even more on his historical essays, his unsurpassed speeches, and his "Lays of Ancient Rome."]

THE Patricians, during more than a century after the expulsion of the Kings, held all the high military commands. A Plebeian, even though, like Lucius Siccus, he were distinguished by his valor and knowledge of war, could serve only in subordinate posts. A minstrel, therefore, who wished to celebrate the early triumphs of his country, could hardly take any but Patricians for his heroes. The warriors who are mentioned in the two preceding lays, Horatius, Lartius, Herminius, Aulus Posthumius, Æbutius Elva, Sempronius Atratinus, Valerius Poplicola, were all members of the dominant order; and a poet who was singing their praises, whatever his own political opinions might be, would naturally abstain from insulting the class to which they belonged, and from reflecting on the system which had placed such men at the head of the legions of the commonwealth.

But there was a class of compositions in which the great families were by no means so courteously treated. No parts

of early Roman history are richer with poetical coloring than those which relate to the long contest between the privileged houses and the commonalty. The population of Rome was, from a very early period, divided into hereditary castes, which, indeed, readily united to repel foreign enemies, but which regarded each other, during many years, with bitter animosity. Between those castes there was a barrier hardly less strong than that which, at Venice, parted the members of the Great Council from their countrymen. In some respects, indeed, the line which separated an Icilius or a Duilius from a Posthumius or a Fabius was even more deeply marked than that which separated the rower of a gondola from a Contarini or a Morosini. At Venice the distinction was merely civil. At Rome it was both civil and religious. Among the grievances under which the Plebeians suffered, three were felt as peculiarly severe. They were excluded from the highest magistracies; they were excluded from all share in the public lands; and they were ground down to the dust by partial and barbarous legislation touching pecuniary contracts. The ruling class in Rome was a moneyed class; and it made and administered the laws with a view solely to its own interest. Thus the relation between lender and borrower was mixed up with the relation between sovereign and subject. The great men held a large portion of the community in dependence by means of advances at enormous usury. The law of debt, framed by creditors, and for the protection of creditors, was the most horrible that has ever been known among men. The liberty, and even the life, of the insolvent were at the mercy of the Patrician money lenders. Children often became slaves in consequence of the misfortunes of their parents. The debtor was imprisoned, not in a public jail under the care of impartial public functionaries, but in a private workhouse belonging to the creditor. Frightful stories were told respecting these dungeons. It was said that torture and brutal violation were common; that tight stocks, heavy chains, scanty measures of food, were used to punish wretches guilty of nothing but poverty; and that brave soldiers, whose breasts were covered with honorable scars, were often marked still more deeply on the back by the scourges of high-born usurers.

The Plebeians were, however, not wholly without constitutional rights. From an early period they had been admitted to some share of political power. They were enrolled each in

his century, and were allowed a share, considerable though not proportioned to their numerical strength, in the disposal of those high dignities from which they were themselves excluded. Thus their position bore some resemblance to that of the Irish Catholics during the interval between the year 1792 and the year 1829. The Plebeians had also the privilege of annually appointing officers, named Tribunes, who had no active share in the government of the Commonwealth, but who, by degrees, acquired a power formidable even to the ablest and most resolute Consuls and Dictators. The person of the Tribune was inviolable; and, though he could directly effect little, he could obstruct everything.

During more than a century after the institution of the Tribuneship, the Commons struggled manfully for the removal of the grievances under which they labored; and, in spite of many checks and reverses, succeeded in wringing concession after concession from the stubborn aristocracy. At length, in the year of the city 378, both parties mustered their whole strength for their last and most desperate conflict. The popular and active Tribune, Caius Licinius, proposed the three memorable laws which are called by his name, and which were intended to redress the three great evils of which the Plebeians complained. He was supported, with eminent ability and firmness, by his colleague, Lucius Sextius. The struggle appears to have been the fiercest that ever in any community terminated without an appeal to arms. If such a contest had raged in any Greek city, the streets would have run with blood. But, even in the paroxysms of faction, the Roman retained his gravity, his respect for law, and his tenderness for the lives of his fellow-citizens. Year after year Licinius and Sextius were reëlected Tribunes. Year after year, if the narrative which has come down to us is to be trusted, they continued to exert, to the full extent, their power of stopping the whole machine of government. No curule magistrates could be chosen; no military muster could be held. We know too little of the state of Rome in those days to be able to conjecture how, during that long anarchy, the peace was kept, and ordinary justice administered between man and man. The animosity of both parties rose to the greatest height. The excitement, we may well suppose, would have been peculiarly intense at the annual election of Tribunes. On such occasions there can be little doubt that the great families did all that could be done, by

threats and caresses, to break the union of the Plebeians. That union, however, proved indissoluble. At length the good cause triumphed. The Licinian laws were carried. Lucius Sextius was the first Plebeian Consul, Caius Licinius the third.

The results of this great change were singularly happy and glorious. Two centuries of prosperity, harmony, and victory followed the reconciliation of the orders. Men who remembered Rome engaged in waging petty wars almost within sight of the Capitol lived to see her the mistress of Italy. While the disabilities of the Plebeians continued, she was scarcely able to maintain her ground against the Volseians and Hernicans. When those disabilities were removed, she rapidly became more than a match for Carthage and Macedon.

During the great Licinian contest the Plebeian poets were, doubtless, not silent. Even in modern times songs have been by no means without influence on public affairs; and we may therefore infer that, in a society where printing was unknown, and where books were rare, a pathetic or humorous party ballad must have produced effects such as we can but faintly conceive. It is certain that satirical poems were common at Rome from a very early period. The rustics, who lived at a distance from the seat of government, and took little part in the strife of factions, gave vent to their petty local animosities in coarse Feseennine verse. The lampoons of the city were doubtless of a higher order; and their sting was early felt by the nobility. For in the Twelve Tables, long before the time of the Licinian laws, a severe punishment was denounced against the citizen who should compose or recite verses reflecting on another. Satire is, indeed, the only sort of composition in which the Latin poets whose works have come down to us were not mere imitators of foreign models; and it is therefore the only sort of composition in which they have never been rivaled. It was not, like their tragedy, their comedy, their epic and lyric poetry, a hothouse plant which, in return for assiduous and skillful culture, gave only scanty and sickly fruits. It was hardy and full of sap; and in all the various juices which it yielded might be distinguished the flavor of the Ausonian soil. "Satire," says Quintilian, with just pride, "is all our own." Satire sprang, in truth, naturally from the constitution of the Roman government and from the spirit of the Roman people; and, though at length subjected to metrical rules derived from Greece, retained to the last an essentially Roman character. Lucilius was the

earliest satirist whose works were held in esteem under the Cæsars. But many years before Lucilius was born, Nævius had been flung into a dungeon, and guarded there with circumstances of unusual rigor, on account of the bitter lines in which he had attacked the great Cæcilian family. The genius and spirit of the Roman satirists survived the liberty of their country, and were not extinguished by the cruel despotism of the Julian and Flavian Emperors. The great poet who told the story of Domitian's turbot, was the legitimate successor of those forgotten minstrels whose songs animated the factions of the infant Republic.

These minstrels, as Niebuhr has remarked, appear to have generally taken the popular side. We can hardly be mistaken in supposing that, at the great crisis of the civil conflict, they employed themselves in versifying all the most powerful and virulent speeches of the Tribunes, and in heaping abuse on the leaders of the aristocracy. Every personal defect, every domestic scandal, every tradition dishonorable to a noble house, would be sought out, brought into notice, and exaggerated. The illustrious head of the aristocratical party, Marcus Furius Camillus, might perhaps be, in some measure, protected by his venerable age and by the memory of his great services to the State. But Appius Claudius Crassus enjoyed no such immunity. He was descended from a long line of ancestors distinguished by their haughty demeanor, and by the inflexibility with which they had withstood all the demands of the Plebeian order. While the political conduct and the deportment of the Claudian nobles drew upon them the fiercest public hatred, they were accused of wanting, if any credit is due to the early history of Rome, a class of qualities which, in the military Commonwealth, is sufficient to cover a multitude of offenses. The chiefs of the family appear to have been eloquent, versed in civil business, and learned after the fashion of their age; but in war they were not distinguished by skill or valor. Some of them, as if conscious where their weakness lay, had, when filling the highest magistracies, taken internal administration as their department of public business, and left the military command to their colleagues. One of them had been intrusted with an army, and had failed ignominiously. None of them had been honored with a triumph. None of them had achieved any martial exploit, such as those by which Lucius Quinctius Cincinnatus, Titus Quinctius Capitolinus, Aulus

Cornelius Cossus, and, above all, the great Camillus, had extorted the reluctant esteem of the multitude. During the Licinian conflict, Appius Claudius Crassus signalized himself by the ability and severity with which he harangued against the two great agitators. He would naturally, therefore, be the favorite mark of the Plebeian satirists; nor would they have been at a loss to find a point on which he was open to attack.

His grandfather, called, like himself, Appius Claudius, had left a name as much detested as that of Sextus Tarquinius. This elder Appius had been Consul more than seventy years before the introduction of the Licinian laws. By availing himself of a singular crisis in public feeling, he had obtained the consent of the Commons to the abolition of the Tribuneship, and had been the chief of that Council of Ten to which the whole direction of the State had been committed. In a few months his administration had become universally odious. It had been swept away by an irresistible outbreak of popular fury; and its memory was still held in abhorrence by the whole city. The immediate cause of the downfall of this execrable government was said to have been an attempt made by Appius Claudius upon the chastity of a beautiful young girl of humble birth. The story ran that the Decemvir, unable to succeed by bribes and solicitations, resorted to an outrageous act of tyranny. A vile dependent of the Claudian house laid claim to the damsel as his slave. The cause was brought before the tribunal of Appius. The wicked magistrate, in defiance of the clearest proofs, gave judgment for the claimant. But the girl's father, a brave soldier, saved her from servitude and dishonor by stabbing her to the heart in the sight of the whole Forum. That blow was the signal for a general explosion. Camp and city rose at once; the Ten were pulled down; the Tribuneship was reëstablished; and Appius escaped the hands of the executioner only by a voluntary death.

It can hardly be doubted that a story so admirably adapted to the purposes both of the poet and of the demagogue would be eagerly seized upon by minstrels burning with hatred against the Patrician order, against the Claudian house, and especially against the grandson and namesake of the infamous Decemvir.

In order that the reader may judge fairly of these fragments of the lay of Virginia, he must imagine himself a Plebeian who has just voted for the reëlection of Sextius and Licinius. All the power of the Patricians has been exerted to throw out the



two great champions of the Commons. Every Posthumius, Æmilius, and Cornelius has used his influence to the utmost. Debtors have been let out of the workhouses on condition of voting against the men of the people: clients have been posted to hiss and interrupt the favorite candidates: Appius Claudius Crassus has spoken with more than his usual eloquence and asperity: all has been in vain; Licinius and Sextius have a fifth time carried all the tribes: work is suspended: the booths are closed: the Plebeians bear on their shoulders the two champions of liberty through the Forum. Just at this moment it is announced that a popular poet, a zealous adherent of the Tribunes, has made a new song which will cut the Claudian nobles to the heart. The crowd gathers round him, and calls on him to recite it. He takes his stand on the spot where, according to tradition, Virginia, more than seventy years ago, was seized by the pandar of Appius, and he begins his story.

## VIRGINIA.

FRAGMENTS OF A LAY SUNG IN THE FORUM ON THE DAY WHEREON  
LUCIUS SEXTIUS SEXTINUS LATERANUS AND CAIUS LICINIUS  
CALVUS STOLO WERE ELECTED TRIBUNES OF THE COMMONS THE  
FIFTH TIME, IN THE YEAR OF THE CITY CCCLXXXII.

Ye good men of the Commons, with loving hearts and true,  
Who stand by the bold Tribunes that still have stood by you,  
Come, make a circle round me, and mark my tale with care,  
A tale of what Rome once hath borne, of what Rome yet may bear.  
This is no Grecian fable, of fountains running wine,  
Of maids with snaky tresses, or sailors turned to swine.  
Here, in this very Forum under the noonday sun,  
In sight of all the people, the bloody deed was done.  
Old men still creep among us who saw that fearful day,  
Just seventy years and seven ago, when the wicked Ten bare sway.

Of all the wicked Ten still the names are held accursed,  
And of all the wicked Ten Appius Claudius was the worst.  
He stalked along the Forum like King Tarquin in his pride:  
Twelve axes waited on him, six marching on a side;  
The townsmen shrank to right and left, and eyed askance with fear  
His lowering brow, his curling mouth, which always seemed to sneer:  
That brow of hate, that mouth of scorn, marks all the kindred still;  
For never was there Claudius yet but wished the Commons ill;  
Nor lacks he fit attendance; for close behind his heels,

With outstretched chin and crouching pace, the client Marcus steals,  
 His loins girt up to run with speed, be the errand what it may,  
 And the smile flickering on his cheek, for aught his lord may say.  
 Such varlets pimp and jest for hire among the lying Greeks:  
 Such varlets still are paid to hoot when brave Licinius speaks.  
 Where'er ye shed the honey, the buzzing flies will crowd;  
 Where'er ye fling the carrion, the raven's croak is loud;  
 Where'er down Tiber garbage floats, the greedy pike ye see;  
 And wheresoe'er such lord is found, such client still will be.

Just then, as through one cloudless chink in a black stormy sky  
 Shines out the dewy morning star, a fair young girl came by.  
 With her small tablets in her hand, and her satchel on her arm,  
 Home she went bounding from the school, nor dreamed of shame or  
 harm;

And past those dreaded axes she innocently ran,  
 With bright, frank brow that had not learned to blush at gaze of man;  
 And up the Sacred Street she turned, and, as she danced along,  
 She warbled gayly to herself lines of the good old song,  
 How for a sport the princes came spurring from the camp,  
 And found Lucrece, combing the fleece, under the midnight lamp.  
 The maiden sang as sings the lark, when up he darts his flight,  
 From his nest in the green April corn, to meet the morning light;  
 And Appius heard her sweet young voice, and saw her sweet young  
 face

And loved her with the accursed love of his accursed race,  
 And all along the Forum, and up the Sacred Street,  
 His vulture eye pursued the trip of those small glancing feet.

\* \* \* \* \*

Over the Alban mountains the light of morning broke;  
 From all the roofs of the Seven Hills curled the thin wreaths of  
 smoke:

The city gates were opened; the Forum all alive,  
 With buyers and with sellers was humming like a hive:  
 Blithely on brass and timber the craftsman's stroke was ringing,  
 And blithely o'er her panniers the market girl was singing,  
 And blithely young Virginia came smiling from her home:  
 Ah! woe for young Virginia, the sweetest maid in Rome!  
 With her small tablets in her hand, and her satchel on her arm,  
 Forth she went bounding to the school, nor dreamed of shame or  
 harm.

She crossed the Forum shining with stalls in alleys gay,  
 And just had reached the very spot whereon I stand this day,  
 When up the varlet Marcus came; not such as when erewhile  
 He crouched behind his patron's heels with the true client smile.

He came with lowering forehead, swollen features, and clenched fist,  
 And strode across Virginia's path, and caught her by the wrist.  
 Hard strove the frightened maiden, and screamed with look aghast;  
 And at her scream from right and left the folk came running fast;  
 The money changer Crispus, with his thin silver hairs,  
 And Hanno from the stately booth glittering with Punie wares,  
 And the strong smith Muræna, grasping a half-forged brand,  
 And Volero the flesher, his cleaver in his hand.  
 All came in wrath and wonder; for all knew that fair child;  
 And, as she passed them twice a day, all kissed their hands and  
     smiled;  
 And the strong smith Muræna gave Marcus such a blow,  
 The caitiff reeled three paces back, and let the maiden go.  
 Yet glared he fiercely round him, and growled in harsh, fell tone,  
 "She's mine, and I will have her: I seek but for mine own:  
 She is my slave, born in my house, and stolen away and sold,  
 The year of the sore sickness, ere she was twelve hours old.  
 'Twas in the sad September, the month of wail and fright,  
 Two augurs were borne forth that morn; the Consul died ere night  
 I wait on Appius Claudius, I waited on his sire:  
 Let him who works the client wrong beware the patron's ire!"

So spake the varlet Marcus; and dread and silence came  
 On all the people at the sound of the great Claudian name.  
 For then there was no Tribune to speak the word of might,  
 Which makes the rich man tremble, and guards the poor man's right.  
 There was no brave Licinius, no honest Sextius then;  
 But all the city, in great fear, obeyed the wicked Ten.  
 Yet ere the varlet Marcus again might seize the maid,  
 Who clung tight to Muræna's skirt, and sobbed, and shrieked for aid,  
 Forth through the throng of gazers the young Icilius pressed,  
 And stamped his foot, and rent his gown, and smote upon his breast,  
 And sprang upon that column, by many a minstrel sung,  
 Whereon three moldering helmets, three rusting swords, are hung,  
 And beckoned to the people, and in bold voice and clear  
 Poured thick and fast the burning words which tyrants quake to  
     hear.

"Now, by your children's cradles, now by your fathers' graves,  
 Be men to-day, Quirites, or be forever slaves!  
 For this did Servius give us laws? For this did Lucrece bleed?  
 For this was the great vengeance wrought on Tarquin's evil seed?  
 For this did those false sons make red the axes of their sire?  
 For this did Scævola's right hand hiss in the Tuscan fire?  
 Shall the vile foxearth awe the race that stormed the lion's den?  
 Shall we, who could not brook one lord, crouch to the wicked Ten?"

Oh for that ancient spirit which curbed the Senate's will!  
 Oh for the tents which in old time whitened the Sacred Hill!  
 In those brave days our fathers stood firmly side by side;  
 They faced the Marcian fury; they tamed the Fabian pride:  
 They drove the fiercest Quinctius an outcast forth from Rome;  
 They sent the haughtiest Claudius with shivered fasces home.  
 But what their care bequeathed us our madness flung away:  
 All the ripe fruit of threescore years was blighted in a day.  
 Exult, ye proud Patricians! The hard-fought fight is o'er.  
 We strove for honors — 'twas in vain: for freedom — 'tis no more.  
 No crier to the polling summons the eager throng;  
 No tribune breathes the word of might that guards the weak from  
 wrong.

Our very hearts, that were so high, sink down beneath your will.  
 Riches, and lands, and power, and state — ye have them: — keep  
 them still;  
 Still keep the holy fillets; still keep the purple gown,  
 The axes, and the curule chair, the car, and laurel crown:  
 Still press us for your cohorts, and, when the fight is done,  
 Still fill your garners from the soil which our good swords have  
 won.

Still, like a spreading ulcer, which leech craft may not cure,  
 Let your foul usance eat away the substance of the poor;  
 Still let your haggard debtors bear all their fathers bore;  
 Still let your dens of torment be noisome as of yore;  
 No fire when Tiber freezes; no air in dog-star heat;  
 And store of rods for freeborn backs, and holes for freeborn feet.  
 Heap heavier still the fetters; bar closer still the grate;  
 Patient as sheep we yield us up unto your cruel hate.  
 But, by the Shades beneath us, and by the Gods above,  
 Add not unto your cruel hate your yet more cruel love!  
 Have ye not graceful ladies, whose spotless lineage springs  
 From Consuls, and High Pontiffs, and ancient Alban kings?  
 Ladies, who deign not on our paths to set their tender feet,  
 Who from their cars look down with scorn upon the wondering street,  
 Who in Corinthian mirrors their own proud smiles behold,  
 And breathe of Capuan odors, and shine with Spanish gold?  
 Then leave the poor Plebeian his single tie to life —  
 The sweet, sweet love of daughter, of sister, and of wife,  
 The gentle speech, the balm for all that his vexed soul endures,  
 The kiss, in which he half forgets even such a yoke as yours.  
 Still let the maiden's beauty swell the father's breast with pride;  
 Still let the bridegroom's arms infold an unpolluted bride.  
 Spare us the inexpiable wrong, the unutterable shame,  
 That turns the coward's heart to steel, the sluggard's blood to flame,

Lest, when our latest hope is fled, ye taste of our despair,  
And learn by proof, in some wild hour, how much the wretched  
dare.”

\* \* \* \* \*

Straightway Virginius led the maid a little space aside,  
To where the reeking shambles stood, piled up with horn and hide,  
Close to yon low dark archway, where, in a crimson flood,  
Leaps down to the great sewer the gurgling stream of blood.  
Hard by, a flesher on a block had laid his whittle down;  
Virginius caught the whittle up, and hid it in his gown.  
And then his eyes grew very dim, and his throat began to swell,  
And in a hoarse, changed voice he spake, “Farewell, sweet child!  
Farewell!

Oh! how I loved my darling! Though stern I sometimes be,  
To thee, thou know’st I was not so. Who could be so to thee?  
And how my darling loved me! How glad she was to hear  
My footstep on the threshold when I came back last year!  
And how she danced with pleasure to see my civic crown,  
And took my sword, and hung it up, and brought me forth my gown!  
Now, all those things are over — yes, all thy pretty ways,  
Thy needlework, thy prattle, thy snatches of old lays;  
And none will grieve when I go forth, or smile when I return,  
Or watch beside the old man’s bed, or weep upon his urn.  
The house that was the happiest within the Roman walls,  
The house that envied not the wealth of Capua’s marble halls,  
Now, for the brightness of thy smile, must have eternal gloom,  
And for the music of thy voice, the silence of the tomb.  
The time is come. See how he points his eager hand this way!  
See how his eyes gloat on thy grief, like a kite’s upon the prey!  
With all his wit, he little deems, that, spurned, betrayed, bereft,  
Thy father hath in his despair one fearful refuge left.  
He little deems that in this hand I clutch what still can save  
Thy gentle youth from taunts and blows, the portion of the slave;  
Yea, and from nameless evil, that passeth taunt and blow —  
Foul outrage which thou knowest not, which thou shalt never know.  
Then clasp me round the neck once more, and give me one more kiss;  
And now, mine own dear little girl, there is no way but this.”  
With that he lifted high the steel, and smote her in the side,  
And in her blood she sank to earth, and with one sob she died.

Then, for a little moment, all people held their breath;  
And through the crowded Forum was stillness as of death;  
And in another moment brake forth from one and all  
A cry as if the Volscians were coming o’er the wall.  
Some with averted faces shrieking fled home amain;  
Some ran to call a leech; and some ran to lift the slain.

Some felt her lips and little wrist, if life might there be found;  
 And some tore up their garments fast, and strove to stanch the  
 wound.

In vain they ran, and felt, and stanch'd; for never truer blow  
 That good right arm had dealt in fight against a Volseian foe.

When Appius Claudius saw that deed, he shuddered and sank  
 down,

And hid his face some little space with the corner of his gown,  
 Till, with white lips and bloodshot eyes, Virginius tottered nigh,  
 And stood before the judgment seat, and held the knife on high.  
 "Oh! dwellers in the nether gloom, avengers of the slain,  
 By this dear blood I cry to you, do right between us twain;  
 And even as Appius Claudius hath dealt by me and mine,  
 Deal you by Appius Claudius and all the Claudian line!"  
 So spake the slayer of his child, and turned, and went his way;  
 But first he cast one haggard glance to where the body lay,  
 And writhed, and groaned a fearful groan, and then, with steadfast  
 feet,  
 Strode right across the market place unto the Sacred Street.

Then up sprang Appius Claudius: "Stop him; alive or dead!  
 Ten thousand pounds of copper to the man who brings his head."  
 He looked upon his clients; but none would work his will.  
 He looked upon his lictors; but they trembled, and stood still.  
 And, as Virginius through the press his way in silence cleft,  
 Ever the mighty multitude fell back to right and left.  
 And he hath passed in safety unto his woeful home,  
 And there ta'en horse to tell the camp what deeds are done in Rome.

By this the flood of people was swollen from every side,  
 And streets and porches round were filled with that o'erflowing tide;  
 And close around the body gathered a little train  
 Of them that were the nearest and dearest to the slain.  
 They brought a bier, and hung it with many a cypress crown,  
 And gently they uplifted her, and gently laid her down.  
 The face of Appius Claudius wore the Claudian scowl and sneer,  
 And in the Claudian note he cried: "What doth this rabble here?  
 Have they no crafts to mind at home, that hitherward they stray?  
 Ho! lictors, clear the market place, and fetch the corpse away!"  
 The voice of grief and fury till then had not been loud;  
 But a deep sullen murmur wandered among the crowd,  
 Like the moaning noise that goes before the whirlwind on the deep,  
 Or the growl of a fierce watchdog but half aroused from sleep.  
 But when the lictors at that word, tall yeomen all and strong,  
 Each with his ax and sheaf of twigs, went down into the throng,

Those old men say, who saw that day of sorrow and of sin,  
 That in the Roman Forum was never such a din.  
 The wailing, hooting, cursing, the howls of grief and hate,  
 Were heard beyond the Pincian Hill, beyond the Latin Gate.  
 But close around the body, where stood the little train  
 Of them that were the nearest and dearest to the slain,  
 No cries were there, but teeth set fast, low whispers and black frowns,  
 And breaking up of benches, and girding up of gowns.  
 'Twas well the lictors might not pierce to where the maiden lay,  
 Else surely had they been all twelve torn limb from limb that day.  
 Right glad they were to struggle back, blood streaming from their  
 heads,

With axes all in splinters, and raiment all in shreds.  
 Then Appius Claudius gnawed his lip, and the blood left his cheek ;  
 And thrice he beckoned with his hand, and thrice he strove to speak ;  
 And thrice the tossing Forum set up a frightful yell ;  
 " See, see, thou dog ! what thou hast done ; and hide thy shame in  
 hell !

Thou that wouldst make our maidens slaves must first make slaves  
 of men.

Tribunes ! Hurrah for Tribunes ! Down with the wicked Ten !"  
 And straightway, thick as hailstones, came whizzing through the air  
 Pebbles, and bricks, and potsherds, all round the curule chair :  
 And upon Appius Claudius great fear and trembling came :  
 For never was a Claudius yet brave against aught but shame.  
 Though the great houses love us not, we own, to do them right,  
 That the great houses, all save one, have borne them well in fight.  
 Still Caius of Corioli, his triumphs and his wrongs,  
 His vengeance and his mercy, live in our camp-fire songs.  
 Beneath the yoke of Furius oft have Gaul and Tuscan bowed ;  
 And Rome may bear the pride of him of whom herself is proud.  
 But evermore a Claudius shrinks from a stricken field.  
 And changes color like a maid at sight of sword and shield.  
 The Claudian triumphs all were won within the city towers ;  
 The Claudian yoke was never pressed on any necks but ours.  
 A Cossus, like a wild cat, springs ever at the face ;  
 A Fabius rushes like a boar against the shouting chase :  
 But the vile Claudian litter, raging with currish spite,  
 Still yelps and snaps at those who run, still runs from those who  
 smite.

So now 'twas seen of Appius. When stones began to fly,  
 He shook, and crouched, and wrung his hands, and smote upon his  
 thigh.

" Kind clients, honest lictors, stand by me in this fray !  
 Must I be torn in pieces ? Home, home, the nearest way !"

While yet he spake, and looked around with a bewildered stare,  
Four sturdy lictors put their necks beneath the curule chair ;  
And fourscore clients on the left, and fourscore on the right,  
Arrayed themselves with swords and staves, and loins girt up for  
fight.

But, though without or staff or sword, so furious was the throng,  
That scarce the train with might and main could bring their lord  
along.

Twelve times the crowd made at him ; five times they seized his  
gown ;

Small chance was his to rise again, if once they got him down.  
And sharper came the pelting ; and evermore the yell —  
“ Tribunes ! we will have Tribunes ! ” — rose with a louder swell :  
And the chair tossed as tosses a bark with tattered sail  
When raves the Adriatic beneath an eastern gale,  
When the Calabrian seamarks are lost in clouds of spume,  
And the great Thunder Cape has donned his veil of inky gloom.  
One stone hit Appius in the mouth, and one beneath the ear ;  
And ere he reached Mount Palatine, he swooned with pain and fear.  
His cursed head, that he was wont to hold so high with pride,  
Now, like a drunken man's, hung down, and swayed from side to  
side ;

And when his stont retainers had brought him to his door,  
His face and neck were all one cake of filth and clotted gore.  
As Appius Claudius was that day, so may his grandson be !  
God send Rome one such other sight, and send me there to see.







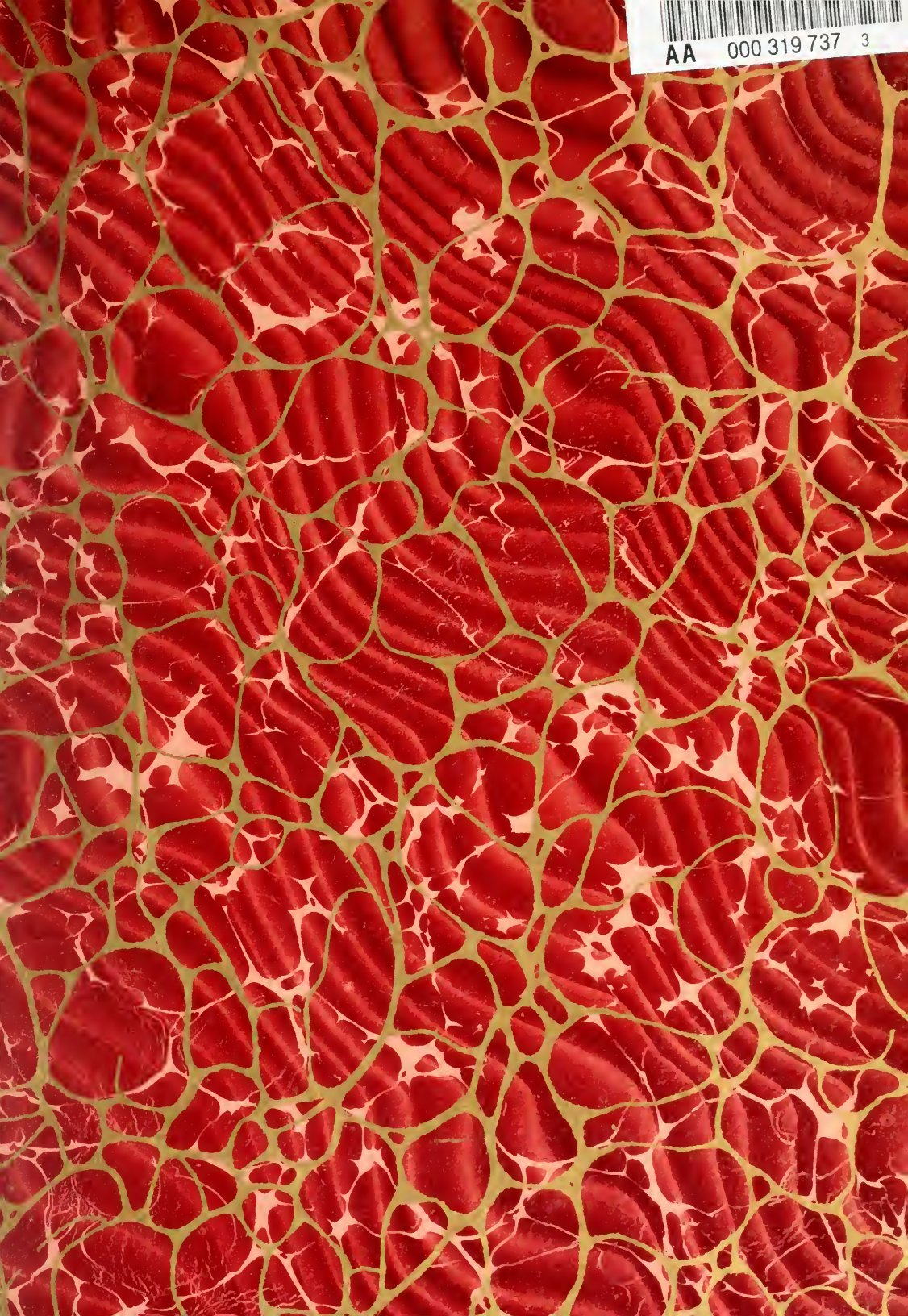


PH  
2013  
63  
V.2

THE LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
Santa Barbara

THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE  
STAMPED BELOW.

Series 9482



AA 000 319 737 3

